



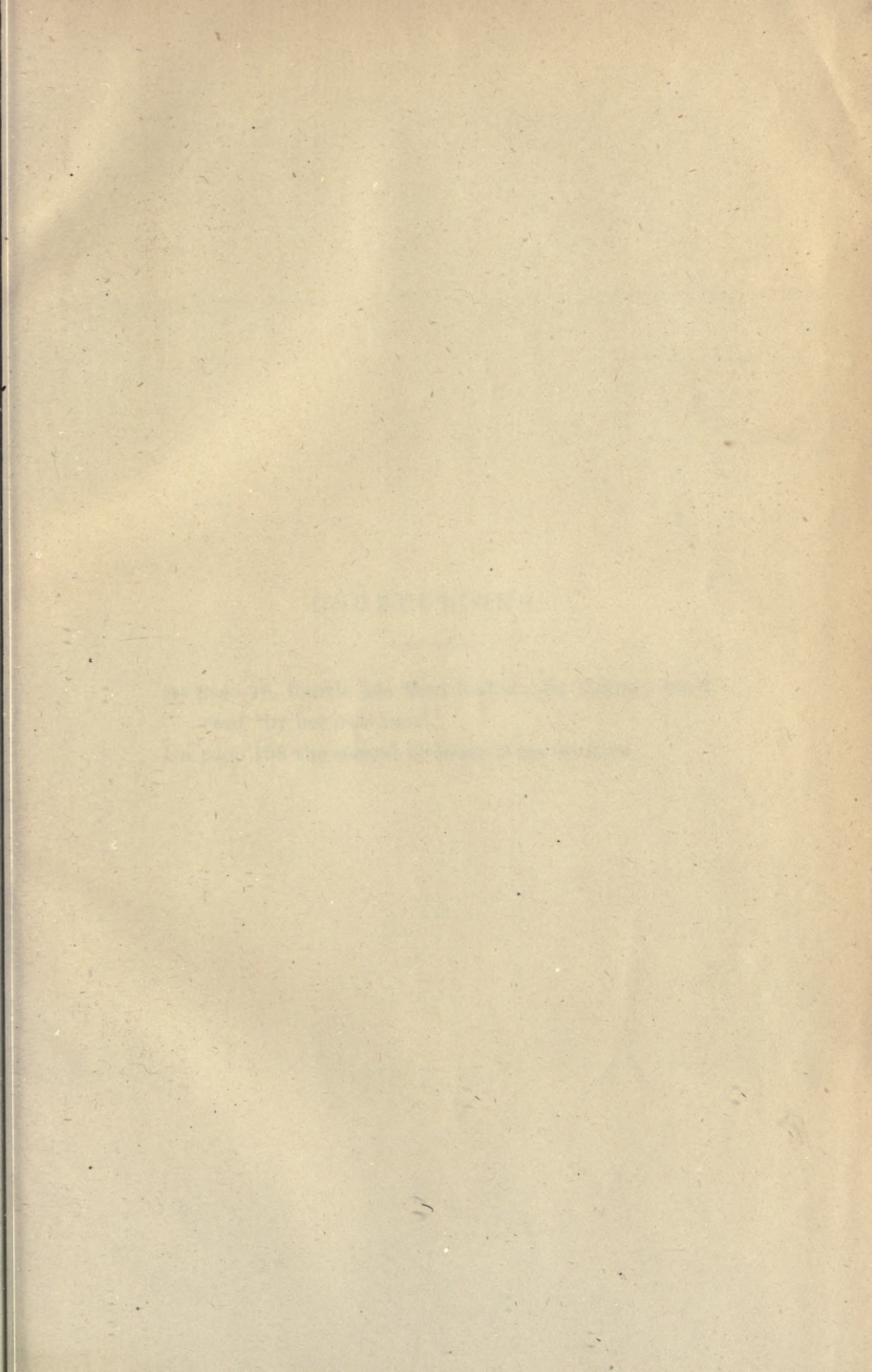




THE ROYAL CANADIAN INSTITUTE









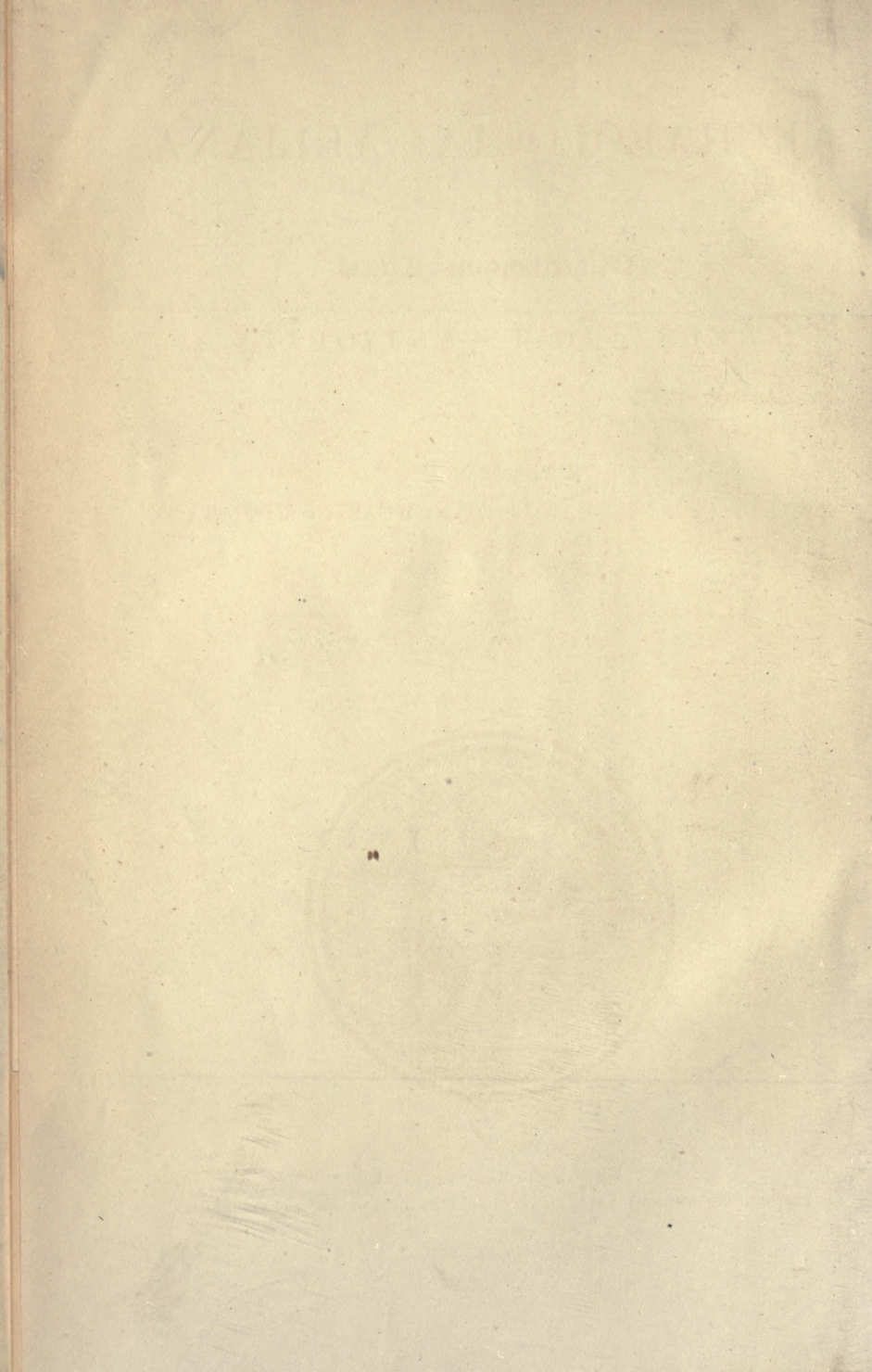


### CORRECTIONS.

---

At page 40, fourth line from bottom, *for* 'printer-hand'  
*read* 'by her own hand.'

On page 198 the second woodcut is *upside down*.





Arch  
A

850

# ARCHAEOLOGIA AELIANA:

OR.

Miscellaneous Tracts

RELATING TO ANTIQUITY.

PUBLISHED BY THE

SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

VOLUME XII.



NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE:

PRINTED BY ANDREW REID, PRINTING COURT BUILDINGS, AKENSIDE HILL.

M.DCCC.LXXXVII.

DA

670

N79Ab

n.s.v.12

610580

4.7.55



# CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
List of Plates, &c. ... ..	iii.
Contributions of Plates, etc. ... ..	iv.
Report of the Society for 1886 ... ..	(i.) v.
Treasurer's Balance Sheet... ..	(iv.) viii.
Officers for 1886 ... ..	(vi.) x.
Report of the Society for 1887 ... ..	xi.
Treasurer's Balance Sheet... ..	xiv.
Officers for 1887 ... ..	xvi.
List of Members ... ..	xvii.
I.—Catalogue of the Inscribed and Sculptured Stones of the Roman Era in possession of the Society of Antiquaries, Newcastle (Illustrated) ... ..	1
II.— <i>Blatum Bulgium</i> ; or Notes on the Camps of Birrens and Burnswark. By Thos. Hodgkin, D.C.L. (Illustrated) ... ..	101
III.—The Bigg Market Military Execution, 1640: The Year of Newburn. By James Clephan ... ..	112
IV.—An Account of the Discovery of a British perforated Axe-hammer and a Roman Silver Coin, near Barrasford, with Notices of other Stone Implements from this locality. By the Rev. G. Rome Hall, F.S.A. (Illustrated) ... ..	116
V.—On a Building at <i>Cilurnum</i> , supposed to be Roman Baths. By Sheriton Holmes (Illustrated) ... ..	124
VI.—Remarks on two Mediaeval Grave Covers, from St. Nicholas's Church, Newcastle, discovered in June, 1886. By C. C. Hodges (Illustrated) ... ..	130
VII.—Old Tyne Bridge and its Story. By James Clephan ... ..	135
VIIa.—Report on Old Tyne Bridge. By John Smeaton ... ..	148
VIII.—The late Sir C. E. Trevelyan, Bart. By the Rev. Dr. Bruce, D.C.L., F.S.A., etc. (Portrait) ... ..	150
VIIIa.—Notes on a Pre-Historic Camp and Avenue of Stones on Thockrington Quarry House Farm. By R. Cecil Hedley (Plan) ... ..	155
IX.—Report of Excavations in Cumberland, <i>per lineam Valli</i> , undertaken by, and at the cost of the Cumberland and Westmoreland Antiquarian and Archaeological Society (Illustrated) ... ..	159
X.—A Terrier of Lands in the Manor of Tinemouth, in 1649; with Notes by Horatio A. Adamson ... ..	172
XI.—Three Papal Bulls confirmatory of the Possessions of the Riddells of Riddell. By Cadwallader J. Bates, M.A. ... ..	191
XII.—On a Roman Tombstone in the Carlisle Museum. By Dr. Hulsebos (Illustrated) ... ..	205
XIII.—Departure of the Quayside Wall; and what became of it. By James Clephan ... ..	210

XIV.—An attempt to trace the Delavals from the time of the Norman Conquest to the present day. By the Rev. E. H. Adamson, Vice-President (Illustrated) ... ..	215
XIVa.—Notes on the Chapel of our Lady, Seaton Delaval. By W. S. Hicks ... ..	229
XV.—The Walls of Newcastle in 1638. By Richard Welford (Illustrated) ... ..	230
XVI.—The Plate and Insignia of the Corporation of Newcastle-upon-Tyne. By the Rev. J. R. Boyle (Illustrated) ... ..	236
XVII.—Recent Explorations in Ancient British Barrows, containing Cup-marked Stones, near Birtley. By the Rev. G. Rome Hall, F.S.A. (Illustrated) ... ..	241
XVIII.—On some Cup-incised Stones, found in an Ancient British Burial-Mound at Pitland Hills, near Birtley. By the Rev. G. Rome Hall, F.S.A. (Illustrated) ... ..	268
XIX.—On some recently discovered Inscriptions of the Roman Period (Illustrated)—	
1. On Altars at Chester-le-Street, Caervoran, and Corbridge. By the Rev. Dr. Bruce... ..	284
2. On Altars at West Harrington and Birdoswald. By the Rev. Dr. Bruce ... ..	287
3. On Inscriptions at Cliburn, &c.—	
a. By R. S. Ferguson ... ..	289
b. By W. Thompson Watkin ... ..	290
4. On Altar from Chester-le-Street. By W. Thompson Watkin... ..	292
5. On a Greek Inscription from Risingham. By Prof. E. C. Clark, Hon. Member ... ..	294
6. On a Roman Tombstone at Mertola, Portugal. By the Rev. Dr. Bruce ... ..	297
XX.—The Bells of the Priory Church of St. Andrew, Hexham. By J. P. Gibson ... ..	299

# ERRATA.

In the pagination of the Report for 1886, for i-vi. read v-x.

Page 130.—The grave covers were discovered in making alterations in the vestries; the churchwardens caused them to be taken up and cleaned and placed in the Bewicke chapel.

Page 134, line 11, for "fifteenth" read "sixteenth."



## LIST OF PLATES.

	PLATE.	PAGE.
Roman Altar at Burnfoot, Ecclefechan ... ..	I.	101
Plan of Roman Camp at Birrens ... ..	II.	104
Plan, etc., of Burnswark... ..	III.	108
Ancient British Axe-hammers ... ..	IV.	118
Roman Buildings at <i>Cilurnum</i> ... ..	V.	124
Portrait of Sir C. E. Trevelyan, Bart. ... ..	VI.	150
Plan of Ancient British Camp, etc., at Thockrington ... ..	VII.	156
Plan of Roman Buildings at Gilsland... ..	VIII.	160
Plan of Stanegate at Poltross Burn ... ..	IX.	160
Plan of Roman Station at Stanwix, etc. ... ..	X.	170
Roman Tombstone in Carlisle Museum ... ..	XI.	205
Seaton Delaval Hall ... ..	XII.	215
The Walls of Newcastle in 1638 ... ..	XIII.	230
Sir Jacob Astley's Plan of Newcastle ... ..	XIV.	234
'Loving Cup' belonging to the Corporation of Newcastle ... ..	XV.	238
Ancient British Urns from North Tindale ... ..	XVI.	244
Cup-marked Stones from North Tindale ... ..	XVII.	272
Cup-marked Stone from <i>Cilurnum</i> , now at Chesters ... ..	XVIII.	278

## WOODCUTS, &amp;c.

	PAGE.
Ancient British Urn, Black Gate Museum ... ..	iv.
Roman Altars, &c., in Black Gate Museum ... ..	2-94
„ Altar at Burnfoot (from a drawing by Mrs. Hodgkin) ... ..	100
Mediaeval Grave Covers, St. Nicholas's Church (drawn by C. C. Hodges)... ..	131
<i>Fac-simile</i> of Autograph of John Smeaton ... ..	149
Roman Tombstone, Carlisle Museum ... ..	204
Seaton Sluice (drawn by C. J. Spence)... ..	222
Interior of Chapel at Seaton Delaval (drawn by C. J. Spence) ... ..	224
Ancient British Beads of Gold from Chesterhope (cut by Bewick) ... ..	248
„ „ Urn from Hallington, in Black Gate Museum ... ..	253
Roman Altars, Chester-le-Street... ..	284, 292
„ „ Caervoran ... ..	285, 286
„ Altar, <i>Amboglanna</i> ... ..	288
„ Inscribed Stone at Cliburn ... ..	289
Greek Inscription on fragment of Pottery, from <i>Habitancum</i> ... ..	295
Roman Christian Inscription, from Mertola, Portugal ... ..	297
'Creeping Trough,' Black Gate Museum ... ..	316

CONTRIBUTIONS OF PLATES, &c.

J. Clayton, V.P., F.S.A. : Plate xviii., and Woodcuts at pages 285 and 286.

R. C. Hedley : Plan of Ancient British Camp, page 156.

Sheriton Holmes : Plan of Roman buildings at *Cilurnum* (pl. v.), page 124.

C. J. Spence : Etching facing page 215, and Drawings at pages 223 and 224.

R. Welford : Plans of Newcastle, pages 230 and 234 (pl. xiii. and xiv.).

---

Plate vi., from a photo. by W. & D. Downey, of London and Newcastle.

Plates xvi. (centre and right hand urn), xvii., and xviii. are from photographs  
by J. P. Gibson, of Hexham, a Member of the Society.

Plate xvi. (left hand urn) from a photo. by J. Bacon of Newcastle.



IN BLACK GATE MUSEUM.



R E P O R T  
OF  
**The Society of Antiquaries**  
OF  
NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

---

M.DCCC.LXXXVI.

---

IN the year which has just closed, the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle-upon-Tyne has held on its way without meeting with many events that call for special remark.

Twenty-five new members have been added to its list; but as the losses by deaths, resignations, etc., amount to twenty-three, the net accession to our membership is only two. Our numbers now stand at 257, of whom 19 are Honorary Members.

The monthly meetings of the Society have been kept up with spirit, our only difficulties arising from the occasional presence of more members than our room could comfortably accommodate, and the presentation of more papers than could conveniently be read in the short space allotted to our evening meetings.

Among these papers we may especially refer to the "Notes" by Dr. Bruce "on the Founders and Early Members of the Society," and to papers read by Mr. Cadwallader J. Bates and the Rev. J. L. Low on the respective parishes of Heddon-on-the-Wall and Whittonstall.

Dr. Bruce's "Notes" will, we hope, prevent the members of this Society (whose sole object is enquiry into the records of the past) from being ill-informed as to the past of their own body; while the descriptions of the two parishes above named, each carefully prepared by the inhabitant who is most thoroughly acquainted with its past history, seem to indicate the mode in which, by a well-devised system of co-operation, we may yet attain that great desideratum of Northern Archaeology, a complete, accurate, and interesting History of the County of Northumberland.

In connection with this subject we may refer to the important work which the writer of one of the above-mentioned papers is preparing, in

illustration of the feudal antiquities of the county of Northumberland. During the past year Mr. Bates has been engaged in collecting further materials for his account of "The Border Strengths of Northumberland," and at the country meetings held by the Society at Dunstanburgh and Bothal, he read the notes he had already prepared with reference to these castles. Photographs of most of the mediaeval towers, taken by Mr. J. P. Gibson, of Hexham, at the time of the visit of the Archaeological Institute, have been most generously placed by him at the disposal of the Society; and the following, among others, have handsomely contributed towards reproducing this series by the Autotype, Ink-photo, and other processes:—The Duke of Portland (Bothal and Cockle Park), The Duke of Rutland (Etal), The Earl of Tankerville (Chillingham and Hebburn), The Earl of Ravensworth (Whittingham), Sir W. B. Riddell, Bart. (Hepple), Sir M. W. Ridley, Bart., M.P. (Willimoteswick), Mr. George Howard (Morpeth and Thirlwall), Sir W. G. Armstrong (Cartington and Tosson), Mr. Watson Askew (Howtell), Mr. C. B. P. Bosanquet (Rock), Miss Cresswell (Preston), Mr. John Clayton (Cocklaw), Mr. H. T. Morton (Hethpool), Mr. Hugh Taylor (Chipchase), Mr. John Hall (Bywell), Mr. Adamson (Tynemouth), etc., etc. The Duke of Northumberland has given a considerable sum for the purpose of illustrating, in a similar manner, the Castles of Alnwick, Warkworth, and Prudhoe, Newburn Hall, etc., besides lending to the Society the valuable blocks engraved for Hartshorne's Volume. Views have still to be taken of several other buildings in the County, and much has to be done in providing satisfactory ground plans. We are sure that our members will agree that this work is one worthy of the Society which has already produced the *Lapidarium Septentrionale* to illustrate the antiquities of a yet earlier age, and will wish Mr. Bates all success in completing his arduous and voluntarily undertaken labours. Mr. Bates suggested that a sum not exceeding £20 be voted by the Society for copying documents in the Record Office and the Bodleian, and this expenditure the Council recommend to the Society, believing that it will be fully justified by the results.

During the past year one of the old towers of Newcastle, that known as the Gunner Tower, situate in Pink Lane, has been demolished. Standing as it did in the immediate neighbourhood of the Central Station, where every yard of land is precious, it had of necessity an unusually precarious life, and, owing to the alterations which it had undergone in comparatively recent times, it had lost much of its interest for archaeologists. Your Council accordingly, which desires never to trouble the Corporation with unnecessary remonstrances, did not



make any effort to avert the destruction of the Gunner Tower. They are disposed to take a different view of the question of the preservation of the Corner Tower, which is in some degree threatened by contemplated improvements in its neighbourhood. They suggest that a committee be appointed to report upon the antiquarian value of this building, and, if necessary, to prepare a memorial to the City Council against the demolition.

While on this subject we may mention that the interesting and valuable thirteenth century Chapel of St. Edmund's, Gateshead, is in danger of utter destruction owing to its site being required for a new church. It is earnestly hoped that in so large a town as Gateshead some other site for the needed church may be obtained, without destroying so precious a monument of ecclesiastical antiquity.

We have not many archaeological discoveries to record for the past year, but we may mention the interesting find of Roman milestones, five in number, which have been discovered on Mr. Clayton's property at a spot exactly one Roman mile to the east of Chesterholm, the ancient VINDOLANA. These milestones bear the names of various Emperors, the earliest of whom is Severus Alexander and the latest is Constans.

In the course of the past year excursions have been made to Ryton, Dunstanburgh, Bishop Auckland and Bothal—the first and the last conjointly with the Durham and Northumberland Archaeological Society. For hospitality received and offered during our visits, we have to thank the Bishop of Durham, our colleague Mr. Bosanquet, Mr. Craster, the Vicars of Longhoughton and Escomb, and Mr. Sample.

It is proposed in the course of the present year to repeat the experiment of a pilgrimage along the line of the Roman Wall which was so successfully performed thirty-seven years ago, under the leadership of Dr. Bruce, and the Society will, we trust, be again favoured with the same experienced guidance.

The British Archaeological Association propose to hold their annual congress in the neighbouring county of Durham under the presidency of the Bishop of the Diocese, and it is not improbable that our Society may be invited to join in some of their excursions.

The Treasurer of the Black Gate Reparation Fund reports a balance in hand of £141 8s. 4d. The liabilities to the contractor and architect amount to £232 14s. 11d. It will thus be seen that he still requires nearly £100 to enable him to close the accounts, and for this sum he earnestly appeals to the liberality of the members, especially those who have not yet contributed to this most successful work.

**Dr.**                      **WILLIAM DODD, TREASURER, IN ACCOUNT**

---

1886.								£	s.	d.
January.—To	Balance brought forward	...	...	...	...	...	...	358	1	5
„	Subscriptions	...	...	...	...	...	...	244	13	0
„	Collections at the Castle	...	...	...	...	...	...	91	1	6
„	Interest	...	...	...	...	...	...	13	10	0
„	Books sold	...	...	...	...	...	...	46	10	0

---

*Examined with the Vouchers and found correct,  
for self and*

SHERITON HOLMES, }  
JOHN PHILIPSON,    } AUDITORS.

*January 26th, 1886.*

---

**£753 15 11**

---



## WITH THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES.

Cr.

1886.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
January.—By PRINTING AND STATIONERY:—						
Andrew Reid ... ..	93	16	0			
Geo. Nicholson ... ..	51	10	6			
Journal Office ... ..	34	11	0			
				179	17	6
„ ENGRAVINGS, PHOTOGRAPHS, &c.:—						
R. B. Utting ... ..	22	6	0			
Sprague & Co. ... ..	15	15	0			
Photo-Engraving Co. ... ..	9	8	7			
Autotype Co. ... ..	6	19	5			
The Meisenbach Co. ... ..	3	12	0			
J. P. Gibson ... ..	0	10	0			
				58	11	0
„ BOOKS AND BINDING:—						
Asher & Co. ... ..	4	0	0			
T. W. Waters ... ..	5	9	0			
Jos. Foster ... ..	3	3	0			
Lukis's <i>Stone Monuments of Cornwall</i>	0	15	0			
A. Reid ... ..	0	7	6			
C. Robinson ... ..	0	15	0			
Griffin & Co. ... ..	0	7	6			
Douglas & Foulis ... ..	0	18	0			
Palmer's <i>The Tyne</i> ... ..	0	10	6			
Rev. J. R. Boyle, Brand MSS. ...	10	0	0			
W. Downing ... ..	1	1	6			
Whiting & Co. ... ..	0	8	4			
R. Robinson ... ..	0	13	0			
				28	8	4
„ J. Gibson, 1 year's Salary ... ..	65	0	0			
„ S. Burton, for Bookcase ... ..	13	12	0			
„ J. Ventriess ... ..	5	17	6			
„ G. H. Moor ... ..	0	5	0			
„ J. A. Dotchin ... ..	0	16	0			
„ H. Watson ... ..	0	7	4			
„ Rent, Castle and Black Gate ... ..	1	2	6			
„ Insurance do. ... ..	3	7	6			
„ Income Tax ... ..	0	14	0			
„ Milling & Co. ... ..	0	6	6			
„ Subscription to Surtees Society ... ..	1	1	0			
„ Do. Harleian Society ... ..	1	1	0			
„ Compiling Index <i>Archæologia and Proceedings</i> ...	5	5	0			
„ 2 Cheque Books ... ..	0	5	0			
„ Postage and Carriage ... ..	20	19	5			
„ Expenses, Country Meetings ... ..	1	12	3			
„ Coals and Firewood ... ..	2	5	6			
„ Commission on Subscriptions ... ..	11	10	0			
„ Sundries ... ..	0	8	6			
„ Balance ... ..	351	3	1			

£753 15 11

# OFFICERS FOR M.DCCC.LXXXVI.

---

## Patron:

HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

## President:

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THE EARL OF RAVENSWORTH.

## Vice=Presidents:

JOHN CLAYTON, F.S.A.  
 WILLIAM WOODMAN.  
 THE REV. CANON RAINE.  
 THE REV. J. C. BRUCE, LL.D., D.C.L., F.S.A.  
 W. H. D. LONGSTAFFE.

## Secretaries:

THOMAS HODGKIN, B.A., D.C.L.  
 ROBERT BLAIR, F.S.A.

## Treasurer:

WILLIAM DODD.

## Editor:

ROBERT BLAIR, F.S.A.

## Council:

THE REV. E. H. ADAMSON, M.A.  
 CADWALLADER J. BATES, M.A.  
 J. C. BROOKS.  
 RICHARD CAIL.  
 R. R. DEES.  
 THE REV. CANON GREENWELL, M.A., D.C.L., F.R.S.,  
 F.S.A., F.S.A. Scot. (Hon.)  
 SHERITON HOLMES.  
 JOHN PHILIPSON.  
 T. W. U. ROBINSON, F.S.A.  
 CHARLES J. SPENCE.  
 ALEXANDER S. STEVENSON, F.S.A. Scot.



R E P O R T  
OF  
**The Society of Antiquaries**  
OF  
NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

---

M.DCCC.LXXXVII.

---

THE chief event in the history of our Society during the year just ended has been the expedition (usually termed the "pilgrimage") to the Roman Wall. The last days of June and the first days of July had been fixed long previously for this excursion, which pilgrims from all parts of England, from Holland, and from Germany, had announced their intention of joining. Almost at the last moment we learned that the Ministers of the Crown, with that neglect for the interests of Archaeology which too often mark the proceedings of Statesmen, had fixed upon this very week for the central portion of a general Parliamentary election—one of the most important and exciting that has taken place in modern times. However, it was decided that on this occasion Archaeology should not give way to politics. The pilgrimage was made, according to arrangement, by about sixty of our members and their friends, and was highly successful, notwithstanding the enforced absence of some who would otherwise have taken part in it. The fact that our venerable Vice-President, Dr. Bruce, the originator of the pilgrimage of 1849, should have been able to undertake and most efficiently to discharge the duties of guide to the pilgrims of 1886 is one which speaks favourably for the influence of archaeological pursuits on the preservation of the bodily and mental faculties, and at the same time calls for grateful acknowledgment from Dr. Bruce's many friends to the Author of all good for having so long preserved a life which is

dear to them. Owing to the success of the pilgrimage, the idea has been thrown out by some of our members that a prolonged excursion to some place or district of importance might be undertaken every year.

Other societies besides our own have this year turned their attention to Hadrian's great Bulwark. In the month of August, at the close of the annual Congress of the British Archaeological Association, which was held at Darlington, a large and important body of its members repaired to Chesters and Housesteads, and were much gratified with the splendid remains of the Wall in the vicinity of these Roman Stations. The members of the Geologists' Association also visited Housesteads and the Wall in the same month.

There have been six country meetings during the year, which have contributed largely to promote friendly fellowship among the members of the Society, and to advance their knowledge of the archaeology of the North of England.

The first excursion took place on the 28th of May. The places visited were Hollinside and Whickham. The ancient manor house at Hollinside and the church at Whickham were the chief points of attraction. The weather on this occasion was unfavourable.

The second excursion was the Roman Wall pilgrimage, which has been described at length in the *Proceedings*. The tea at Naworth Castle, so kindly supplied by our member, Mr. George Howard, was most welcome to the thirsty pilgrims.

The third excursion took place on the 6th August. The members of our Society, in conjunction with the members of the Durham and Northumberland Architectural and Archaeological Society, met at Coldingham. The weather was fine, the scenery grand, and the whole excursion most enjoyable.

Rothbury was the central meeting place for the Society on its fourth excursion, which was held on the 3rd September. There was a large gathering. Whitton Tower, the residence of the Rector of Rothbury, was first examined, and then the Church. The members afterwards proceeded to Thropton, Cartington Castle, and Cragside where they were cordially welcomed by Sir William and Lady Armstrong. An examination of Brinkburn Priory finished the labours of the day.



The fifth excursion took place on September 30th, when the Castle of Raby and the Church at Staindrop were examined.

The last excursion was held on 14th October. Assembling at Darlington, the members proceeded to Haughton-le-Skerne; here they were hospitably entertained by Mr. and Mrs. Orde of Haughton Hall. They afterwards visited Heighington Church, Walworth Castle, being kindly received there by Mrs. Cassel, Thornton Hall, and Croft.

The thanks of the Society are heartily offered to Sir William and Lady Armstrong, Mr. George Howard, Mr. and Mrs. J. R. Orde, and Mr. and Mrs. Cassel, for the hospitality extended to us on these occasions.

The papers read at the Monthly Meetings of our Society have been numerous and important, and have ranged over a great variety of subjects, extending from the period of the Pharaohs down to the close of the Middle Ages.

We regret that we have to record the loss by death of our lamented Vice-President, Sir Charles E. Trevelyan,<sup>1</sup> and of two of our oldest members, Mr. Martin Dunn (a member of the Council of the Society) and Mr. Thomas Arkle. By resignation and removal we have lost 13 members, and have elected 28 ordinary and 4 honorary members. Our membership now stands at 272.

We venture to remind our members that if they have any objects of local antiquarian interest which they are willing to give to the Society, or even lend until the close of the Jubilee Exhibition, there is now abundance of room in the Black Gate Museum for their reception and adequate display.

<sup>1</sup> For obituary notice by Dr. Bruce, see p. 150-4.

**Dr.****WILLIAM DODD, TREASURER, IN ACCOUNT**

1887.							£	s.	d.
January,	To	Balance in hand	...	...	...	...	351	3	1
	„	Subscriptions	...	...	...	...	243	12	0
	„	Collections at Castle	...	...	...	...	86	16	0
	„	Do. Black Gate	...	...	...	...	25	16	0
	„	Books sold	...	...	...	...	28	19	8
	„	Interest	...	...	...	...	13	10	0
	„	Cash of R. O. Heslop	...	...	...	...	0	13	6

*Examined with the Books and found correct,*

JOHN PHILIPSON.

SHERITON HOLMES.

*January 26th, 1887.*





# OFFICERS FOR M.DCCC.LXXXVII.

## Patron.

HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

## President.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THE EARL OF RAVENSWORTH.

## Vice-Presidents.

JOHN CLAYTON, F.S.A.

WILLIAM WOODMAN.

THE REV. JAMES RAINE, M.A.

THE REV. J. COLLINGWOOD BRUCE, LL.D., D.C.L., F.S.A.

WILLIAM HYLTON DYER LONGSTAFFE.

THE REV. EDWARD HUSSEY ADAMSON, M.A.

## Secretaries.

THOMAS HODGKIN, D.C.L.

ROBERT BLAIR, F.S.A.

## Editor.

ROBERT BLAIR, F.S.A.

## Treasurer.

WILLIAM DODD.

## Council.

CADWALLADER JOHN BATES, M.A.

THE REV. JOHN ROBERTS BOYLE.

JOHN CROSSE BROOKS.

RICHARD CAIL.

ROBERT RICHARDSON DEES.

THE REV. WILLIAM GREENWELL, D.C.L., F.R.S., &c.

RICHARD OLIVER HESLOP.

SHERITON HOLMES.

JOHN PHILIPSON.

THOMAS W. U. ROBINSON, F.S.A.

CHARLES JAMES SPENCE.

ALEXANDER SHANNAN STEVENSON, F.S.A. Scot.



## HONORARY MEMBERS OF THE SOCIETY.

## ELECTED.

James Orchard Halliwell - Phillipps, LL.D., F.R.S., F.S.A., Brighton ... ..	5 Nov., 1839
His Excellency John Sigismund von Mösting, Copen- hagen ... ..	3 Feb., 1840
Sir Charles Newton, M.A. ... ..	5 Sept., 1841
*Charles Roach Smith, F.S.A., Strood, Kent ... ..	6 Feb., 1844
Ferdinand Denis, Keeper of the Library of St. Gené- viève, at Paris ... ..	3 Feb., 1851
Sir Charles Anderson, Bart., Lea Hall, Gainsborough	" "
Daniel Wilson, LL.D., Principal of the University of Toronto ... ..	" "
William Beamont, Warrington ... ..	" "
Aquilla Smith, M.D., Dublin ... ..	14 April, 1855
Giovanni Montiroli, Rome ... ..	7 Nov., 1860
The Duca di Brolo ... ..	5 April, 1865
*Professor Emil Hübner, LL.D., Berlin ... ..	27 June, 1883
Professor Mommsen, Berlin ... ..	" "
*Professor George Stephens, Copenhagen ... ..	" "
Dr. Hans Hildebrand, Royal Antiquary of Sweden, Stockholm ... ..	" "
*A. W. Franks, Keeper of British Antiquities in the British Museum ... ..	" "
Ernest Chantre, Lyons ... ..	" "
*A. von Cohausen, Wiesbaden ... ..	31 Dec., 1883
*Ellen King Ware (Mrs), Kirkby Lonsdale Vicarage, Westmorland ... ..	30 June, 1886
*Gerrit Assis Hulsebos, Lit. Hum. Doct., &c., Utrecht, Holland ... ..	" "
*Edwin Charles Clark, LL.D., F.S.A., &c., Cambridge	" "
*David Mackinlay, 6 Great Western Terrace, Glasgow	" "

In addition to the Hon. Members whose names are marked with a \* on the previous page, the *Proceedings* of the Society are sent to the following :—

Dr. Berlanga, Malaga, Spain.

The British Museum, London.

The Cambridge Antiquarian Society.

Prof. Ad. de Ceuleneer, Rue de la Liève 9, Ghent, Belgium.

The Rev. Dr. Cox, Barton-le-Street Rectory, Malton.

W. J. Cripps, Sandgate, Kent, and Cirencester.

Dr. J. Evans, Pres. S. A., Nash Mills, Hemel Hempstead.

J. Hardy, Sec. Berw. Nat. Club, Oldcambus, Cockburnspath, N.B.

Rev. C. W. King, Trin. Coll., Cambridge.

Rev. S. S. Lewis, Sec. Camb. Antiq. Socy., Corpus Christi Coll., Cambs.

Lit. and Phil. Socy., Newcastle.

R. Mowat, Rue des Feuillantines 10, Paris.

W. T. Watkin, 242 West Derby Road, Liverpool.



## ORDINARY MEMBERS OF THE SOCIETY.

## ELECTED PRIOR TO 1883.

- Adamson, Rev. Edward Hussey, Felling, Gateshead.  
 Appleton,\* John Reed, F.S.A., Western Hill, Durham.  
 Adamson, William, Cullercoats.  
 Adamson, Horatio A., North Shields.  
 Bruce, Rev. John Collingwood, LL.D., D.C.L., F.S.A., Newcastle.  
 Barker, Chris. Dove, Radnor House, Great Malvern, Worcestershire.  
 Brown, Ralph, Newcastle.  
 Brooks, John Crosse, 14 Lovaine Place, Newcastle.  
 Booth, John, Shotley Bridge.  
 Brown, Rev. Dixon, Unthank Hall, Haltwhistle.  
 Blair, Robert, F.S.A., South Shields.  
 Boyd, Miss Julia, Moor House, Leamside, Durham.  
 Barnes, John Wheeldon, F.S.A., Durham.  
 Browne, Sir Benjamin Chapman, Granville Road, Newcastle.  
 Bates, Cadwallader John, M.A., Heddon Banks, Wylam.  
 Barkus, Benjamin, M.D., 3 Jesmond Terrace, Newcastle.  
 Cail, Richard, Beaconsfield, Low Fell, Gateshead.  
 Clayton, John, F.S.A., Chesters, Humshangh-on-Tyne.  
 Crawshay, George, Haughton Castle, Hexham.  
 Calvert, Rev. Thomas, 15 Albion Villas, Hove, Brighton.  
 Cadogan, C. H., Brinkburn Priory, Northumberland.  
 Carr, Rev. Henry Byne, Whickham, R.S.O.  
 Carr, William Cochrane, Low Benwell, Newcastle.  
 Coppin, John, Bingfield House, Corbridge.  
 Carr, W. J., Printing Court Buildings, Newcastle.  
 Carr, Rev. T. W., Barming Rectory, Maidstone, Kent.  
 Dees, Robert Richardson, Newcastle.  
 Dodd, William, 45 Eldon Street, Newcastle.  
 Daglish, W. S., Newcastle.  
 Elliott, George, 47 Rosedale Terrace, Newcastle.  
 Edwards, Harry Smith, Bythorn, Corbridge.  
 Fenwick, George A., Newcastle.  
 Fenwick, John George, Moorlands, Newcastle.

\* Subscription compounded for.

Gibb, Dr., Westgate Street, Newcastle.

Glendenning, William, Newcastle.

Greenwell, Rev. William, M.A., D.C.L., F.R.S., F.S.A., Hon. F.S.A.  
Scot., Durham.

Gregory, J. V., 10 Framlington Place, Newcastle.

Gibson, Thomas George, Newcastle.

Hailstone, Edward, Walton Hall, Wakefield.

Hall, Rev. George Rome, F.S.A., Birtley Vicarage, Wark-on-Tyne.

Hodgkin, Thomas, D.C.L., Benwelldene, Newcastle.

Hoyle, William Aubone, Denton Hall, Newcastle.

Hooppell, Rev. Robert Eli, M.A., LL.D., D.C.L., F.R.A.S., Byers  
Green, Spennymoor.

Holmes, Sheriton, Moor View House, Newcastle.

Hunter, J. J., Whickham, R.S.O.

Hodges, Charles Clement, West End Terrace, Hexham.

Hopper, John, Grey Street, Newcastle.

Haythornthwaite, Rev. Edward, Vicar of Felling, Gateshead.

Johnson, Robert James, Newcastle.

Johnson, Rev. Anthony, Healey Vicarage, Riding Mill.

Jackson, Thomas, Jun., 2 Camp Terrace, North Shields.

Longstaffe, William Hilton Dyer, Gateshead.

Lyall, William, Lit. and Phil. Society, Newcastle.

McDowell, Dr., The Asylum, Morpeth.

Martin, N. H., F.L.S., Mosley Street, Newcastle.

Northbourne, Lord, Betteshanger, Kent.

Northumberland, The Duke of, Alnwick Castle, Northumberland.

Nelson, Thomas, 9 Windsor Terrace, Newcastle.

Ord, Mrs. Blackett-, Whitfield Hall, Allendale.

Oswald, Septimus, Newcastle.

Philipson, John, Victoria Square, Newcastle.

Proud, John, Bishop Auckland.

Pickering, William, *Courant* Office, Newcastle.

Philipson, George Hare, M.A., M.D., Newcastle.

Pease, John William, Pendower, Benwell, Newcastle.

Pybus, Robert, Newcastle.

Raine, Rev. Canon, York.

Ravensworth, The Earl of, Ravensworth Castle, Gateshead.

- Ridley, Sir M. W., Bart., M.P., Blagdon, Northumberland.  
 Riddell, Sir Walter B., Bart., 65, Eaton Place, London, S.W.  
 Robinson, T. W. U., F.S.A., Hardwick Hall, Sedgfield.  
 Rogers, Rev. Percy, M.A., Rector of Simonburn, Humshaugh-on-Tyne.  
 Robinson, William Harris, 2 Ashfield Terrace, Newcastle.  
 Robinson, J. W., 6 Gladstone Terrace, Gateshead.  
 Swithinbank, George E., Ormleigh, Mowbray Road, Upper Norwood,  
 London, S.E.  
 Spence, Robert, North Shields.  
 Spence, Charles James, South Preston Lodge, North Shields.  
 Swinburne, Sir John, Bart., M.P., Capheaton, Northumberland.  
 Stevenson, Alexander Shannan, Tynemouth.  
 Swan, Henry F., Jesmond, Newcastle.  
 Strangeways, William Nicholas, Westmoreland Road, Newcastle.  
 Stephens, Rev. Thomas, Horsley Vicarage, Otterburn, R.S.O.  
 Steele, Rev. James, Heworth Vicarage, Gateshead.  
 Steavenson, A. L., Holliwell Hall, Durham.  
 Taylor, Hugh, 57 Gracechurch Street, London.  
 Thompson, Henry, St. Nicholas's Chambers, Newcastle.  
 Williamson, Rev. Robert Hopper, Whickham, R.S.O.  
 Woodman, William, Morpeth.  
 Warwick, John, 11 Ashfield Terrace West, Newcastle.  
 Watson, Henry, Millfield House, Newcastle.  
 Welford, Richard, Thornfield Villa, Gosforth, Newcastle.

## ELECTED IN 1883.

- Adamson, Rev. Cuthbert E., Westoe, South Shields.  
 Adamson, Lawrence W., Whitley, Newcastle.  
 Aldam, William, Frickley Hall, near Doncaster.  
 Armstrong, Thomas Hugh, Saltwell, Gateshead.  
 Boyle, Rev. John Roberts, West Boldon, Newcastle.  
 Bowman, W., 15 Osborne Road, Newcastle.  
 Bowden, Thomas, 42 Mosley Street, Newcastle.  
 Bosanquet, Charles B. P., Rock, Northumberland.  
 Boutflower, Rev. D. S., Newbottle Vicarage, Fence Houses.  
 Brown, J. W., 24 Percy Gardens, Tynemouth.  
 Clephan, James, Picton Place, Newcastle.



- Clephan, Robert Coltman, High Bridge, Newcastle.  
 Dixon, John A., Gateshead.  
 Eeles, J. Proctor, 8 St. Edmund's Terrace, Gateshead.  
 Franklin, The Rev. Canon R. J., St. Mary's Cathedral, Newcastle.  
 Greenwell, Francis John, Newcastle.  
 Green, Robert Yeoman, Newcastle.  
 Glover, William, 16 Market Street, Newcastle.  
 Heslop, Richard Oliver, 12 Prince's Buildings, Akenside Hill,  
     Newcastle.  
 Hicks, William Searle, 19 Mosley Street, Newcastle.  
 Hume, Geo. H., M.D., Ellison Place, Newcastle.  
 Hall, John, Ellison Place, Newcastle.  
 Hall, James, Tynemouth.  
 I'Anson, Dr. W., Westgate Hill House, Newcastle.  
 Joicey, James, M.P., Longhirst, Morpeth.  
 Johnson, Rev. John, Hutton Rudby Vicarage, Yarm.  
 Lloyd, The Rev. Arthur T., D.D., Vicar of Newcastle.  
 Low, Rev. John Low, Vicar of Whittonstall, Stocksfield.  
 Morton, Henry Thomas, Biddick Hall, Durham.  
 Moore, Joseph Mason, Harton, South Shields.  
 Morrow, T. R., Woodhouse Terrace, Gateshead.  
 Morton, Joseph Hall, South Shields.  
 Mackey, Matthew, Lily Avenue, West Jesmond, Newcastle.  
 Mason, Rev. H. B., Carr's Hill, Gateshead.  
 Motum, Hill, Newcastle.  
 Montgomery, W. H., 11 St. James's Street, Newcastle.  
 Nicholson, George, Barrington Street, South Shields.  
 Newcastle, The Bishop of, Benwell Tower, Newcastle.  
 Nelson, Ralph, Bishop Auckland.  
 Ormond, Richard, 3 Bellegrove Terrace, Newcastle.  
 Pease, Alfred Edward, M.P., Pinchinthorpe, Guisbro'.  
 Robinson, Alfred J., 90 Ryehill, Newcastle.  
 Redmayne, R. Norman, 27 Grey Street, Newcastle.  
 Reid, George, Leazes House, Newcastle.  
 Redpath, Robert, Linden Terrace, Newcastle.  
 Rogerson, John, Croxdale Hall, Durham.  
 Reid, William Bruce, Cross House, Upper Claremont, Newcastle.

Robson, Arnold H., Esplanade, Sunderland.  
 Sheppee, Lieutenant-Colonel, Picktree House, Chester-le-Street.  
 Scott, George, Shield Street, Shieldfield, Newcastle.  
 Short, Rev. Edward, Vicar of Woodhorn, Northumberland.  
 South Shields Public Library (Thomas Pyke, Librarian).  
 Spencer, J. W., Millfield, Newburn-on-Tyne.  
 Steel, Thomas, Sunderland.  
 Tennent, James, Low Fell, Gateshead.  
 Usher, Robert Thomas J., Orchard House, Jesmond, Newcastle.  
 Young, J. R., 20 Windsor Terrace, Newcastle.

## ELECTED IN 1884.

Armstrong, T. J., 14 Hawthorn Terrace, Newcastle.  
 Armstrong, Luke, M.D., Newcastle.  
 Briggs, Miss, Hylton Castle, Sunderland.  
 Bruce, Gainsford, Q.C., 2 Harcourt Buildings, Temple, London.  
 Burton, S. B., Ridley Villas, Newcastle.  
 Clarke, William, The Hermitage, Gateshead.  
 Dickinson, John, Park House, Sunderland.  
 Dunn, William H., Belle Vue Terrace, Gateshead.  
 Dixon, D. D., Rothbury.  
 Dotchin, J. A., 65 Grey Street, Newcastle.  
 Dixon, Rev. Canon, Vicar of Warkworth.  
 Dickenson, Isaac G., Portland House, Jesmond Road, Newcastle.  
 Emley, Fred., Ellison Place, Newcastle.  
 Ellison, J. R. Carr-, Dunston Hill, Whickham, R.S.O.  
 Ferguson, Richard S., F.S.A., Chancellor of Carlisle, Lowther Street,  
 Carlisle.  
 Gibson, J. P., Hexham.  
 Goddard, F. R., Newcastle.  
 Henzell, Charles William, Tynemouth.  
 Harrison, Miss Bertha,  
 Harrison, Miss Winifred A., } Howdon Dene, Corbridge-on-Tyne.  
 Harrison, Miss Grace,  
 Hodgson, J. G., County Club, Newcastle.  
 Kirkley, James, South Shields.  
 Knowles, W. H., Catherine Terrace, Gateshead.

Marshall, Frank, 32 Grainger Street, Newcastle.  
 Mackey, Matthew, 8 Milton Street, Shieldfield, Newcastle.  
 Maling, Chr. Thompson, Ellison Place, Newcastle.  
 Newcastle Public Library (W. J. Haggerston, Librarian).  
 Peile, George, Greenwood, Shotley Bridge.  
 Park, James, 7 Fern Avenue, West Jesmond, Newcastle.  
 Parkin, J. S., New Square, Lincoln's Inn, London, W.C.  
 Pattinson, J. W., Felling House, Felling, Gateshead.  
 Phillips, Maberly, 12 Grafton Road, Whitley, Newcastle.  
 Robinson, John, 6 Choppington Street, Newcastle.  
 Scott, John David, 4 Osborne Terrace, Newcastle.  
 Surtees, Rev. Scott F., Manor House, Dinsdale, Darlington.  
 Swaby, Rev. W. P., Vicar of St. Mark's, Millfield, Sunderland.  
 Schaeffer, Anton Georg, 38 Eldon Street, Newcastle.  
 Taylor, Rev. W., Catholic Church, Whittingham, Alnwick.  
 Thompson, John, The Willows, Walker.  
 Tweddell, George, Grainger Street, Newcastle.  
 Watson, Mrs. Henry, Burnopfield.  
 Waddington, Thomas, Eslington Villa, Gateshead.  
 Wilkinson, The Rev. G. P., Harperley, Darlington.

## ELECTED IN 1885.

Adams, W. E., 32 Holly Avenue, Newcastle.  
 Adie, George, 2 Hutton Terrace, Newcastle.  
 Allgood, Anne Jane (Miss), Hermitage, Hexham.  
 Armstrong, Lord, Cragside, Rothbury.  
 Burn, John Henry, Jun., Beaconsfield, Cullercoats.  
 Charlton, W. L. S., 23 Percy Gardens, Tynemouth.  
 Chetham's Library, Hunt's Bank, Manchester (J. E. Tinkler, Librarian).  
 Clark, Thomas Thompson, Chirton, North Shields.  
 Daggett, William, Newcastle.  
 Farmer, Cottingham, M.R.C.S., Abbey House, Hexham.  
 Farrow, Rev. John Ellis, Felling-on-Tyne.  
 Fleming, John, Gresham House, Newcastle.  
 Hicks, Rev. Herbert S., Vicar of Tynemouth Priory.  
 Howard, Geo., Naworth Castle, Brampton.  
 Liverpool Free Library (P. Cowell, Librarian).



Lynn, J. R. D., Blyth.

Marshall, Rev. J. M., Grammar School, Durham.

Norman, William, 29 Clayton Street East, Newcastle.

Potts, Joseph, North Cliff, Roker, Sunderland.

Stephenson, Thomas, 3 Framlington Place, Newcastle.

Wilson, John, Pilgrim Street, Newcastle.

# ELECTED IN 1886.

Allgood, Robert Lancelot, Nunwick, Humshaugh-on-Tyne.

Churchward, G. R., Hexham.

Corder, Percy, Mosley Street, Newcastle.

Doré, John B., 9, Grainger Street, Newcastle.

Embleton, Dennis, M.D., Eldon Square, Newcastle.

Featherstonhaugh, Rev. Walker, Edmundbyers, Shotley Bridge.

Gooderham, Rev. A. (Vicar of St. Anne's), 6 Granville Road, N'castle.

Goodger, C. W. S., 20 Percy Gardens, Tynemouth.

Graham, John, Findon Cottage, Sacriston, Durham.

Hedley, Robert Cecil, Cheviott, Corbridge.

Huddart, Rev. G. A. W., LL.D., Kirklington Rectory, Bedale.

Irving, George, 1 Portland Terrace, West Jesmond, Newcastle.

Lilburn, Charles, Sunderland.

Magill, Rev. William, St. Cuthbert's Grammar School, Newcastle.

Murray, Wm., M.D., Newcastle.

Reid, Andrew, Akenside Hill, Newcastle.

Rich, F. W., Eldon Square, Newcastle.

Richmond, Rev. Henry James, Sherburn Vicarage, co. Durham.

Ross, John, F.R.I.B.A., Manor House, Whitley, Newcastle.

Scott, Walter, Newcastle.

Simpson, Walter C., 6 Falconar Street, Newcastle.

Svensden, Svend A., Bentinck Terrace, Newcastle.

Wilkinson, Anburn, M.D., Holly House, Tynemouth.


Wilson, Frederick R., Alnwick.

Wright, Joseph, jun., Museum, Barras Bridge, Newcastle.

## ELECTED IN 1887.

- Jan. 26.—Cowen, Joseph, Stella Hall, Blaydon.  
           Hodgson, William, Elmcroft, Darlington.  
           Ryott, William Henry, Collingwood Street, Newcastle.  
           Watson, Thomas Carrick, 21 Blackett Street, Newcastle.
- Feb. 23.—Evans, Joseph John Ogilvie, Teignmouth.  
           Walker, Charles, Clifton Road, Newcastle.  
           Watson, J. G., Harrison Place, Newcastle.
- Mar. 30.—Halliday, Thomas, Myrtle Cottage, Low Fell, Gateshead.  
           Priestman, Jonathan, Derwent Lodge, Shotley Bridge.  
           Richardson, Rev. Edward S., Gormire Row, Corbridge,  
           R.S.O.  
           Straker, Joseph Henry, Stagshaw House, Corbridge.  
           Watson, Joseph Henry, Percy Park, Tynemouth.
- Apr. 27.—Lister, Rev. J. Martin, St. Andrew's Vicarage, Eldon Square,  
           Newcastle.  
           Young, Oliver, 1 High West Street, Gateshead.
- June 29.—Holcroft, Rev. T. Austen, Mitford Vicarage, Morpeth.  
           Lockhart, Henry F., Hexham.
- Aug. 31.—Dendy, Frederick Walter, Newcastle.  
           Reavell, George, Jun., Alnwick.
- Sep. 29.—Riddell, Francis Henry, Cheeseburn Grange, near Newcastle.
- Oct. 26.—Challoner, John Dixon, 56 Dean Street, Newcastle.
- Nov. 30.—Cackett, Jas. Thoburn, 32 Grainger Street, Newcastle.  
           Charlton, William Oswald, Hesleyside, Bellingham.  
           Tarver, J. V., Eskdale Lodge, Jesmond, Newcastle.
- Dec. 28.—Forster, John, Dean Street, Newcastle.  
           Medd, Rev. Augustus Octavius, Rector of Rothbury.  
           Richmond, Rev. George Edward, Riding Mill-on-Tyne.

---

 On change of address would Members please notify same, at once, to R. Blair, South Shields.

# SOCIETIES WITH WHICH PUBLICATIONS ARE EXCHANGED.

---

- Antiquaries of London, The Society of, Burlington House, London  
(*Assistant Secretary*, W. H. St. John Hope, M.A.)
- Antiquaries of Scotland, The Society of.
- Royal Archaeological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland, The  
(Hellier Gosselin, *Secretary*, Oxford Mansion, Oxford Street,  
London, W.C.).
- Royal Historical and Archaeological Association of Ireland, The.
- Royal Irish Academy, The.
- Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries of Copenhagen, The.
- Royal Society of Norway, The, Christiania.
- British Archaeological Association, The (*Secretaries*, W. de Gray  
Birch, F.S.A., British Museum, and E. P. Loftus Brock, F.S.A.,  
36 Great Russell St., London, W.C.).
- Cambridge Antiquarian Society, The (Rev. S. S. Lewis, *Secretary*,  
Corpus Christi College, Cambridge).
- Canadian Institute of Toronto, The.
- Cumberland and Westmorland Antiquarian and Archaeological Society,  
The (R. S. Ferguson, F.S.A., *Editor*, Lowther Street, Carlisle).
- Lancashire and Cheshire Historic Society, The.
- London and Middlesex Archaeological Society, The.
- Manx Society, The.
- Nassau Association for the Study of Archaeology and History, The  
(Verein für nassauische Alterthumskunde und Geschichte  
forschung).
- Numismatic Society of London, The, 4 St. Martin's Place, Trafalgar  
Square, London (*Secretaries*, H. A. Grueber and B. V. Head).
- Peabody Museum, The Trustees of the, Harvard University, U.S.A.
- Powys-land Club, The (*Editor*, Morris C. Jones, F.S.A., Gungrog  
Hall, Welshpool).
- Smithsonian Institution, The, Washington, U.S.A.



Shropshire Archaeological and Natural History Society, The (*Editor*,  
Rev. W. A. Leighton, Luciefelde, Shrewsbury).

Surrey Archaeological Society, The.

Thuringian Historical and Archaeological Society, The (Verein für  
Thüringische Geschichte und Altertumskunde) Jena, (Professor  
Dr. D. Schäfer, Jena).

Wiltshire Archaeological Society, The.

Yorkshire Topographical and Archaeological Association, The (G. W.  
Tomlinson, The Elms, Huddersfield, *Hon. Sec.*).

# ARCHÆOLOGIA ÆLIANA.

---

## CATALOGUE OF THE INSCRIBED AND SCULPTURED STONES OF THE ROMAN ERA IN POSSESSION OF THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

---

No Museum is so rich in the memorials of the dominion of the Romans in Britain as that belonging to the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle. The material employed in the formation of these statues and slabs and altars—sandstone—is unquestionably inferior to that of which the lapidarian treasures of the Vatican consist; and they are, for the most part, immeasurably below them in artistic design and skilful execution. To Englishmen, however, they have an interest which all the glories of the Vatican and the Capitol can never surpass. They fill up a gap in our history. They give us the names and they reveal the movements and the feelings of the men who first taught the inhabitants of Britain the arts of civilized life, and gave them their earliest lessons in the equally difficult tasks of obeying and commanding. If we bear in mind that in Italy the statues which adorned their cities were the result of the highest genius which wealth could command, and that in Britain—the furthest verge of the empire—the sculptures and inscriptions were, necessarily, often the result of unprofessional effort—the work of legionary soldiers—our surprise will be, that they are so good as they are. Do modern English soldiers leave behind them in the countries which they visit relics of taste and skill so creditable as those which the troops of Hadrian and Antonine did? Even the most shapeless of the sculptures in our Museum have their value; they speak more powerfully than the pen of the historian can, of the state of the Roman empire in Britain.

The woodcuts originally used in the illustration of this Catalogue were drawn in outline to the scale of three-quarters of an inch to the foot. Some of these are still retained; but for the most part cuts of

a higher character, and drawn to the scale of an inch and a half to the foot, have in this edition been introduced. To avoid mistake, the size of each stone is given. A reference is in each case made to the *Lapidarium Septentrionale* of the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle, where the stones are more fully discussed, and where the authors who have previously treated of them are named. Reference is also made to the seventh volume of the *Corpus Inscriptionum Latinarum* (*C. I. L.* in the following pages) of the Royal Academy of Berlin, in cases where the views of the able author of that volume—Professor Hübner—are referred to or adopted.

Letters between parentheses ( ) represent the expansion of an abridged word, thus I(OVI); those between brackets [ ] represent the restoration of destroyed letters, thus DEA[BVS]; while /// represent destroyed letters which cannot be restored.



1 ft. 11 in. by 1 ft. 10 in.



1. — A Stone, which, subsequently to its use by the Romans, has been employed in the construction of the Saxon Church at Jarrow. On the edge of this slab is a portion of a cross in relief, and similar in design to the cross occur-

ring on some of the Hartlepool headstones, and to that on the Durham Priory seal, known as St. Cuthbert's cross. The cross must have been



wrought upon several stones, most probably after they had been placed *in situ*. It was surrounded by the cable moulding so frequent in Roman and Saxon work. The inscription is much effaced, but, as suggested by Brand, it seems to have been conceived in honour of the adopted sons of Hadrian, of whom Antoninus Pius, his successor, was one. Presented by Cuthbert Ellison, Esq. *Lap. Sep.*, No. 539; *C. I. L.*, VII., No. 498, where the Editor shews that it is in fact one of the most important epigraphical monuments found along the line of the WALL, because it is to be referred to the very foundation, or the inauguration, of the great fortification destined to unite the two parts of the sea by murus and vallum, and the fortresses placed upon them. An inscribed stone from Jarrow, similar to this, and which may have been a portion of it, is in possession of the Society of Antiquaries of London.

2.—This Stone was found built into the wall formerly occupied by the Messrs. Mitchell, printers of the *Tyne Mercury*, in St. Nicholas's Church-yard, Newcastle. It may have been brought by the elder Mr. Mitchell from Cumberland, of which county he was a native.

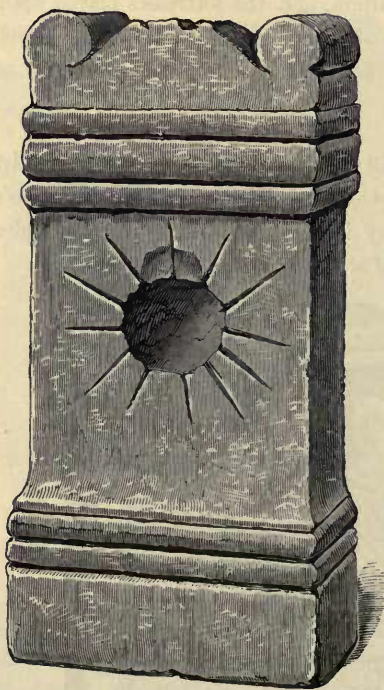


2 ft. 1 in. by 1 ft. 6 in.

DE	MATRIBVS TRAMARINIS	[BV
A	PATR[I]S AVRELIVS IVVENALIS	S]

"Aurelius Juvenalis dedicates this to the transmarine Mother goddesses of his fatherland." The Mother goddesses were generally represented in triplets, and seated. They were known as the "good mothers," but no special name was given to them. They were chiefly worshipped by the Germanic branch of the Roman family.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 12.

3.—A defaced Altar, 4 feet high. There are traces of letters upon it, but nothing of a satisfactory nature can be made out.



2 ft. 8 in. by 1 ft. 4 in.

4.—This Stone was found lying on the ground in the station of SEGEDUNUM, Walls-end. It was surrounded by twelve stones lying in a circle. This circumstance, together with the fact that rudely formed rays project from a perforation extending through it, renders it probable that the altar had been dedicated to the Persian Sun-god, Mithras. — *Lap. Sep.*, No. 3.

5.—The upper half of a large Altar; the inscription is almost entirely obliterated. The letters of the first line may be I O M, and on the second are some traces of the letters COH III AE; in which case it has probably been dedicated to Jupiter by the Fourth Cohort of the Dacians (styled the Ælian) which was in garrison at AMBOGLANNA. On the side of it is carved a figure applying a long straight trumpet (*tuba*) to its mouth; it supports the trumpet with both hands.

6.—A small Altar, found upon the line of the Roman Wall to the south of the Byker Bridge. Owing to the altar having been made use of as a sharpening stone, a great part of the inscription is obliterated. Usually an inscription upon an altar begins with the name or names of the god or gods to whom it is dedicated; here the inscription begins with the name of the dedicator. The inscription may have been as follows:—

IVL(IVS) MAX  
IMVS SAC(ERDOS)  
D(EO) I[N]VICT[O]  
O [MITHRAE] ?  
PE / / /  
OV / / /  
/ / / V.S.L.M.



1 ft. 9½ in. by 10 in.

“Julius Maximus, a priest, to the unconquered god Mithras, dedicates this altar willingly, in discharging a vow, to a most worthy object.”

7.—A Roman Soldier. BORCOVICUS.  
—Horsley, *N.*, 47; Hodgson, 63. The figure has lost its head and right arm. His shield is gently upheld by the fingers of the left hand. Horsley remarks:—  
“His two belts are visible crossing each other, agreeable to the description of Ajax’s armour in Homer.”

“But there no pass the crossing belts afford,  
One braced his shield, and one sustained his  
sword.”—*Pope*.

His sword is on his left side, similar to other examples on Trajan’s column.



3 ft. 4 in. by 2 ft.

8.—A large but much damaged Altar. Its locality is unknown; pos-



sibly BORCOVICUS, Housesteads. On the upper portion of its face letters may be traced ; the lower part of the inscription is completely effaced.



1 ft. 5 in. by 9 in.

10.—A small Figure, dredged out of the Tyne at Newcastle. It probably represents Fortune. She holds a cornucopiæ in her left hand, and with her right she places some object in a basket—a *modius* (?)

11.—An Altar from BORCOVICUS, Housesteads (?) On the upper part we have lines of the cable pattern, and on its face and sides are festoons in relief. It has not been inscribed.



1 ft. 9 in. by 1 in.

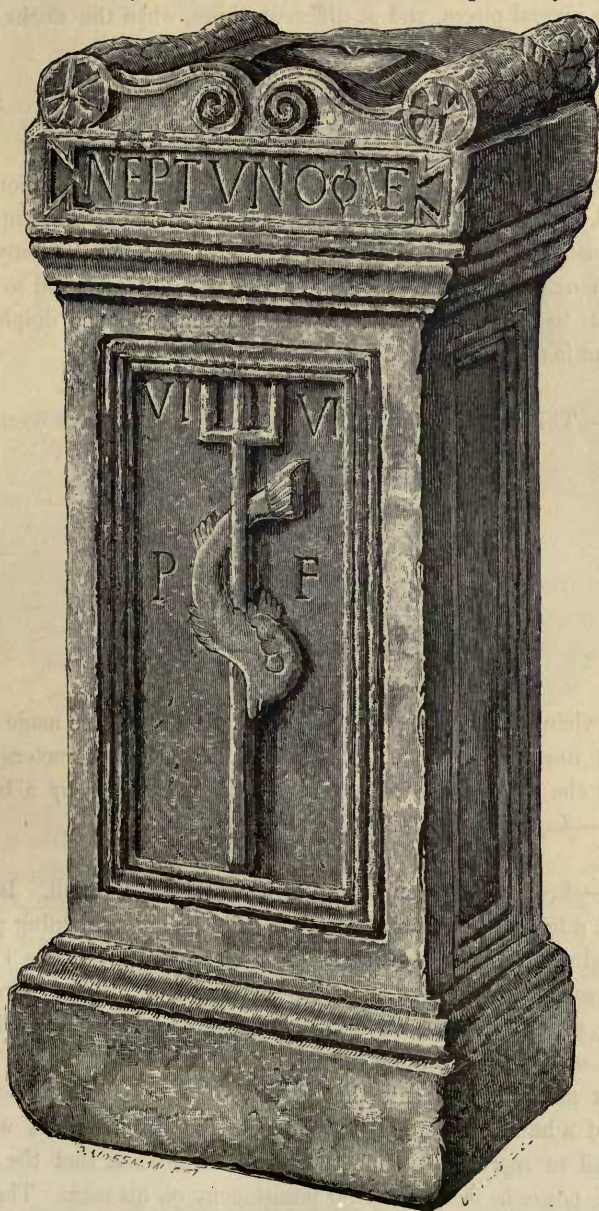
9.—A figure of Mercury, found in digging the foundations of the High Level Bridge, in the immediate vicinity of the Castle of Newcastle-upon-Tyne—one of the few relics of PONS ÆLII. Presented by George Hudson, Esq. He has the money bag in his right hand, the caduceus in his left ; a ram kneels at his feet. In the upper part of the stone a cock, the emblem of vigilance, has been introduced.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 15.



1 ft. 5 in. by 10 in.

12. — From Jarrow ; presented by Cuthbert Ellison, Esq. This Stone is probably the base of an altar, or it may have been part of the decorations of a sepulchral monument. The much-weathered sculpture represents an archer shooting at a stag.—*Lap. Sep.*, 540.

13.—A carefully carved Altar, dedicated to Neptune by the Sixth



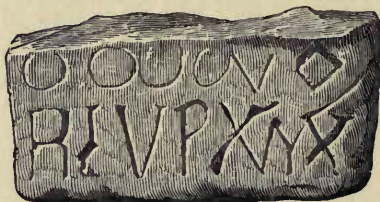
4 ft. by 1 ft. 8 in.

Legion. It was dredged up from the bottom of the Tyne at Newcastle, in three several pieces, and at different times, when the works of the Swing Bridge were in progress. The inscription reads :—

NEPTVNO LE(GIO)  
VI VI(CTRIX)  
P(IA) F(IDELIS).

“To Neptune, the Sixth Legion, surnamed the victorious, pious, and faithful, [erects this altar].” The Sixth Legion, or some important detachment of it, having crossed the North Sea from Germany, were right thankful at once more setting foot on solid land, and so reared this altar to the god of the Seas. The trident and the dolphin are emblematic of the marine deity.

14.—This fragmentary inscription is supposed to have been found



1 ft. 1 in. by 7 in.

in the vicinity of CONDERCUM, Benwell. Little can be made of it; the last line may be RIV ? P(EDES) XXX, the latter characters representing the number of feet erected in some building by a body of troops.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 42.

15.—From the Roman station of CONDERCUM, Benwell. It is the base of a large and apparently ornate Altar. The remaining portion of the inscription is:—*Centurio Legionis vicesimae Valeriae Victricis votum solvit libens merito. . . .* “A centurion of the Twentieth Legion, styled the Valerian and victorious, erects this altar in discharge of a vow, willingly, and to a most worthy object.” The angular mark > represents the word *centurio*, the commander of a troop of a hundred men, or *centuria*, the troop itself. It is wrongly supposed to represent a vine twig, and to indicate that the officer had the power to inflict corporal punishment on his men. The mark



is, in reality, the initial letter c, inverted, thus o.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 16.



2 ft. 2 in. by 2 ft.

16.—Two squared Stones, resembling those of which the gateways of the mile-castles on the Wall were built. Presented to the Society by Sir Matthew White Ridley, Bart. When first noticed, they were in a garden wall at Heaton Flint Mill. Have they been originally derived from the mile-castle which commanded the passage of the Wall over the defile of the Ouseburn? One of them bears the rude inscription shown in the cut. It is read with difficulty, but it may be—

C(ENTVRIA) IVLI(I) NUMISIA-  
NI VLPIVS CAN-  
ALIVS (*or* SANNIVS)  
ET L(ICINIUS) GOVTIVS (*or* C. SOVT /// IVS.

“The century of Julius Numisianus, Ulpus Canalius, and Licinius

Goutius [have superintended this part of the work.]”—*C. I. L.*, VII., No. 502; *Lap. Sep.*, No. 14.



2 ft. by 1½ ft.

17.—A Centurial Stone found at MAGNA, Caervoran. The second line of the inscription is indistinct:—

O(ENTVRIA) CLAVDI(I)  
P[E]D(ES) XXXS.

“The century of Claudius (erected) thirty and a half feet.”—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 344; *C. I. L.*, VII., No. 782.



1 ft. 2 in. by 9 ft.

18.—Probably from CONDERCUM, Benwell Hill. Part of a monumental stone.

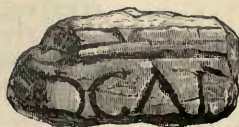
[SI]T TIB[I]  
[TERRA] ♀ LEVIS.

“May the earth lie light upon you.”—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 32.



11 in. by 10 in.

19.—The fragment of a Slab, perhaps from BORCOVICUS, Housesteads. It has on it letters which may be DCAE, or [IM]P. CAE(SAR).

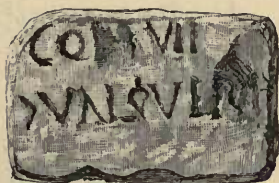


9 in. by 7 in.

20.—A Centurial Stone, much weathered. Its inscription is somewhat obscure; it seems to read—

COH(ORTIS) VII  
O(ENTVRIA) VAL(ERII) VERI.

“The century of Valerius Verus of the Seventh Cohort.”



11 in. by 7 in.

21.—Part of an Altar, from HABITANCUM, Risingham; apparently

inscribed— I(OVI) O(PTIMO) M(AXIMO)  
[ET] IMP(ERATORIBVS).



11 in. by 7½ in.

“To Jupiter the best and greatest, and to the Emperors.” The Emperors in question are, probably, Severus and his sons. Presented by Mr. Richard Shanks.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 575.

22.—A broken Slab without inscription.

23.—A Centurial Stone found at CONDERCUM, Benwell. The inscription is O(ENTVRIA) ARRI(I). “The century of Arrius.” The tail of the first R has been removed by a fracture in the stone—a trace of it is left.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 44.



10½ in. by 6 in.



11 in. by 6 in.

24.—This Stone is from the same locality as the last, and bears the same inscription. The one stone was probably affixed to one extremity of the portion of the Wall that was built by this body of troops, the other at the other.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 44.

25.—A Centurial Stone from VINDOBALA, Rutchester. It reads—

O(ENTVRIA) ARRI(I).

“The century of Arrius.”—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 920.



11 in. by 4 in.



26.—The fragment of an inscription found at VINDOBALA, Rutchester. Professor Hübner suggests the reading:—



11 in. by 6 in.

[D. M]  
[M]VETV[RII]  
[DI]OGENIS [PA  
TRIS] VET(VRIA) FELIC[LA FECIT].

—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 921.

27.—A roughly-carved Figure (Mars?), holding in his right hand a spear, in his left a *patera*, on a building stone of the size used in the stations. It is not known where it was found.



10½ in. by 6 in.

28.—A Centurial Stone from Walbottle, bearing the letters—

[F]ELIX (?)

—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 50.



12 in. by 8 in.

29.—A Stone from the Roman Wall near Walbottle. Presented by Mr. Wilson.

Q(ENTVRIA) PEREGRINI.

“The century of Peregrinus.”—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 49.



10 in. by 6 in.

30.—A small flat Stone, from an unknown quarter, bearing an inscription something like the following:—

C(ENTVRIA) G(AI) FAVI ?  
SEBANI (or SILBANI).



10 in. by 5 in.

31.—This stone was found in Clavering Place, Newcastle, the Poxs ÆLII of the Romans. It reads—

COH(ORS) I. THRACVM.

“The first cohort of the Thracians.” There are traces of the palm branch at the lower right-hand corner of the stone. This regiment was not permanently located in Newcastle.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 13.



1 ft. 1 in. by 10 in.

## 32.—An Altar from CONDERCUM, Benwell Hill.



3 ft. 1 in. by 2 ft. 1 in.

I(OVI) O[PTIMO MAXIMO DOLIC]HE-  
 NO ET NVMINIBVS  
 AVG(VSTI) PRO SALVTE IMP(ERATORIS)  
 CAESARIS T(ITI) AELI(I) HADR(IANI)  
 ANTONINI AVG(VSTI) PII P(ATRIS) P(ATRIAE)  
 ET LEG(IONIS) II AVG(VSTAE)  
 MA(RCVS) LIBVRNIVS FRON-  
 TO O(ENTVRIO) LEG(IONIS) EIVSDEM  
 V(OTVM) S(OLVIT) L(IBENS) M(ERITO).

"To Jupiter Dolichenus the best and greatest, and to the guardian divinities of Augustus, for the safety of the Emperor Caesar Titus Ælius Hadrianus Antoninus Augustus Pius, the father of his country, and for that of the Second Legion surnamed the Imperial, Marcus Liburnius Fronto, a centurion of this legion, dedicates this altar in discharge of a vow, willingly and to most worthy objects." Jupiter obtained the epithet *Dolichenus* from Doliche, a town in Macedonia, which abounded in iron. The Romans wrought coal at Benwell; they may have smelted iron here also. According to Horace (Ep. II., 2, 187, &c.), each person has a presiding genius:—

"That mystic genius, which our actions guides,  
Attends our stars, and o'er our lives presides."—*Francis*.

This altar was probably reared before Lollius Urbicus advanced into Caledonia, where he built the Antonine Wall.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 16; *C. I. L.*, VII., 506.

33.—The head of Pan, from MAGNA, Caervoran.

34.—A Stone of the Centurial kind. The inscription is illegible. Its locality is unknown.

35.—A defaced and much injured Altar, from Wark, on the North Tyne. Presented by John Fenwick, Esq. For a long time it was used as a step in the stile at the foot of the Moot Hill. It may perhaps be regarded as a proof that the Romans had a post at Wark, which is about eight miles to the north of the Wall. One of the sides of the altar is adorned with a *patera*, the other with a *præfericulum*.

36.—An Inscribed Stone, from MAGNA, Caervoran. Presented by Colonel Coulson.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 331; *C. I. L.*, 777. It reads—



1 ft. 8 in. by 6 in

COH(ORS) I BAT-  
[A]VORVM F(ECIT).  
"The First Cohort of



the Batavians erected this." The First Cohort of the Batavians was, when the Notitia list was compiled, in garrison at PROCOLITIA, the third station to the east of MAGNA. It is most probable that when this stone was carved the Batavians had been rendering temporary assistance to their fellow-soldiers at MAGNA. The stone is much worn by exposure to the weather.

37.—Found at Hatheridge, near CILURNUM, Chesters. Professor



1 ft. 1 in. by 6 in.

Hübner reads the inscription thus :—

COH(ORTIS) I O(ENTVRIA) NA(EVII) (?)  
BASSI HAS(TATI) P(RIMI).

"The century of Naevius Bassus, of the first rank, belonging to the First Cohort."—Brand's *History of Newcastle*, Vol. I., p. 609n ; *Lap. Sep.*, No. 127 ; *C. I. L.*, VII., 597.

38.—A Centurial Stone, from Walbottle. Presented by the Literary and Philosophical Society of Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

O(ENTVRIA) P. P.

These letters may signify such names as *Pompeius*, *Primus*, or the like.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 51.



9 in. by 9 in.

39.—Probably from the vicinity of CONDERCUM, Benwell Hill. It formerly belonged to Archdeacon Thorp.

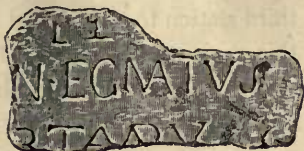
COH(ORS) VIII.

"The Eighth Cohort." The upper part of the stone is broken off, and may have contained the name of the legion to which the cohort belonged.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 41.



1 ft. by 5 in.

40.—Found at Risingham (?) On inscriptions found at BREMENIUM, High Rochester, and at Lancaster, the name of Egnatius Lucilianus, an imperial legate, occurs; we perhaps have a trace of the same individual here—EGNATIVS. The last line is OPTANDVS, which may be the name of a soldier of inferior position.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 631.



1 ft. by 6 in.

41.—A small Tablet; the inscription is defaced. Its locality is unknown.

42.—Found at Wallsend.

C(O)H(ORTIS) I  
O(ENTVRIA) FLORI.

“The century of Florus of the First Cohort.”—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 5.



1 ft. 1 in. by 9 in.

43.—A small broken Tablet, with an unknown object in relief carved upon it.

44.—Found, together with the altar, No. 124, and some others, at the foot of the hill on which BORCOVICUS, Housesteads, stood.—Horsley, *N.*, 39. The inscription is nearly effaced:—

I(OVI) O(PTIMO) M(AXIMO)  
ET NYMINIBVS AVG(VSTI)  
COH(ORS) PRIMA TVNGROR(VM)  
CVI PRAEST Q(VINTVS) IVLIVS  
[MAXI]MVS PRAEF(ECTVS)  
V. / / / .

“To Jupiter the best and greatest, and to the deities of Augustus, the First Cohort of the Tungri, commanded by Quintus Julius Maximus (?) the Prefect, dedicated this.” In the words *Numinibus Augusti*, the emperor himself is probably hailed as a god.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 176; *C. I. L.*, 639.



3 ft. 10 in. by 1 ft. 1 in.



45.—A large uninscribed Altar (3 ft. 9 in. high), from Chester-le-Street. Presented by the Rev. Walker Featherstonhaugh.

46.—From VINDOBALA, Rutchester. Presented by the Rev. John Collinson. This Altar was long built up in the garden wall of the



4 ft. 1 in. by 1 ft. 4 in.

parsonage house of Gateshead. Brand, who engraves and describes it (Vol. I., p. 608), says that on it is "plainly inscribed the monogram of Christ." Brand's opinion can hardly be supported; the monogram is anything but plain. The altar has been sadly tampered with. Can we be sure that what is supposed to be the monogram is not of the same age as the letters which have been rudely cut upon the face of the stone, and which are evidently modern? Or, supposing the monogram to be of the same age as the altar, how do we know that it was intended to symbolize the Redeemer? "The sign called the Christian monogram is very ancient; it was the monogram of Osiris and Jupiter Ammon; it decorated the hands of the sculptured images of Egypt; and in India stamped its form upon the most majestic of the shrines of the deities."\* In all probability the altar, as represented in the woodcut, is standing upside down, and

was so when the modern young gentlemen whose initials appear upon it carved the letters.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 61.

47.—Part of an Altar, which has been split down the middle to form a gate-post. From HABITANCUM, Risingham. Presented by Mr. James Forster. Hodgson, who describes the altar (*Hist. Nor.*, Part II., Vol. I., p. 186), suspects the inscription was in hexameter verse. Mr. Hodgson's copy of the inscription, together with Dr. Hübner's, are here placed side by side with the engraving; a compari-

\* Hodgson's *Hist. of Northumberland*, Part II., Vol. III., p. 178.

son of these with the stone itself will enable the reader to ascertain

*Hodgson.*

/	/	IN	/	/	/
/	/	ED	/	/	/
/	/	RGEL	/	/	/
/	/	VINE	/	/	/
/	/		/	/	/
/	/		/	/	/
/	/	FICIN	/	/	/
/	/	EF PAG	/	/	/
/	/	IBI PRO	/	/	/
/	/	LVCE PPO	/	/	/
/	/	FLAMINIVS	/	/	/
/	/	ET PRO FVNE	/	/	/
/	/	CEMVOLV	/	/	/
/	/	DE RE VITAE	/	/	/

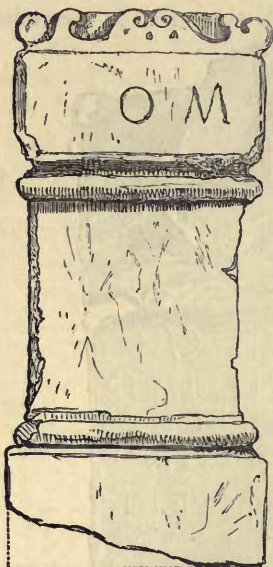
*Hübner.*

INHC	/	/	/	/	AE
E	/	/	/	CIT IMP	
/	M	/	/	PERGEL	
T	/	/	/	RVINI	
/	/	/	/	IRL	
M	/	/	/	IS	
/	/	/	/	FICIN	
/	/	/	/	C EF PAG	
/	/	/	/	I TIBI PRO	
/	/	/	/	RCE PRC	
/	/	/	/	FLAMINIVS C	
/	/	/	/	ET PROFVND	
/	/	/	/	CEM VOLV	
/	/	/	/	DERE VITAE	



4 ft. by 10 in.

on which of the letters he may rely. Dr. Hübner is of the opinion



3 ft. 9 in. by 1 ft. 10 in.



1 ft. 3 in. by 11 in.

53.—Another small Altar, in a much injured condition.

54.—A mutilated and much weathered Figure of a Roman Soldier in his leathern corslet. From CORSTOPITUM, Corbridge. Presented by Mr. Spoor.

that we have here a sepulchral ode in heroic verse.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 609 ; *C. I. L.*, VII., No. 1020.

48.—From BORCOVICUS, Housesteads. The inscription on the body of the Altar has all the appearance of having been purposely erased. On the capital are the letters—

I(OVI) O(PTIMO) M(AXIMO).

“To Jupiter, the greatest and best.”—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 175.

49.—A small uninscribed Altar, of which no account exists.

50.—A headless Figure of Mercury, from CORSTOPITUM, Corbridge. Presented by the Rev. Walker Featherstonhaugh. A purse is on the ground, near his left foot ; a goat is on his right ; a cock adorns the pedestal.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 649.

51.—An Altar, 2 ft. 2 in. high and 7 in. wide, very roughly tooled, and having no trace of an inscription, from VINDOBALA, Rutchester. Presented by Thos. James, Esq.

52.—A small uninscribed and much injured Altar, 1 ft. 10 in. high.



1 ft. 11 in. high.



55.—A small headless Figure of Fortune sitting in an arm chair, from MAGNA, Caervoran. She has the wheel in her right hand, and the cornucopiæ in her left.



1 ft. 9 in. by 1 ft. 2 in.



2 ft. 3 in. by 1 ft. 3 in.

56.—A Figure of Victory, with outstretched wings. The peculiar curl of the lower part of the drapery will be noticed. From the Roman station at Stanwix. It had been used in the building of the old church there, and was rescued when that building was pulled down to be replaced by the present structure. Presented by the Rev. Thomas Wilkinson.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 482.

57.—A small rude Figure of Silvanus (?) It was found in digging the Carlisle canal, at Burgh-on-the-Sands, and was presented by the engineer, the late Wm. Chapman, Esq. Several figures similar to this have been found in the Roman stations in the North of England.



1 ft. 1½ in. by 7 in.

58.—The lower portion of an ornamental Column.

59.—The lower portion of a Slab, on which the figure of a man has been engraved.

60.—A Centurial Stone from the WALL, west of Sewingshields. The inscription is obscure; it seems to be this—

COH V PRI-  
MANV (?)

“The century of Primanus of the Fifth Cohort.”—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 163; *C. I. L.*, 626.



1 ft. by 9 in.

61.—Part of a Slab from VINDOLANA, the modern Chesterholm. Presented by the late Rev. Anthony Hedley. Its right bears a Roman *vexillum*, or standard; the left is gone. The inscription is very imperfect. Professor Hübner gives the reading of it, conjecturally, as—



1 ft. 2 in. by 8 in.

COH(ORS) / /  
PROCI-  
LI / / / /  
MVC[IANI].

—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 267; *C. I. L.*, 719.

62.—A Centurial Stone from MAGNA, Caervoran. Some of the letters are indistinct; but the inscription seems to be—



1 ft. 3 in. by 8 in.

D VALERI(I)  
CASSIA-  
NI R(ETRO)? V(ERSVM)? P(EDES) XIX.

“The century of Valerius Cassianus (erected) 19 feet backwards.”—See Hübner, *C. I. L.*, No. 789; *Lap. Sep.*, No. 340.

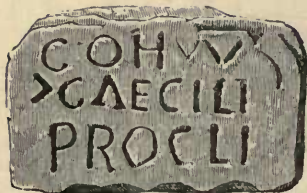


63.—From HABITANCUM, Risingham. The mutilated figure of Mars, or of a Roman Soldier.

64.—A Centurial Stone, with a nearly obliterated inscription.

1 ft. by 11 in.

65.—A Centurial Stone from the WALL, at Sewingshields, bearing the inscription—



1 ft. 1 in. by 6½ in.

COH(ORTIS) V  
D CAECILI(I)  
PROC(V)LI (?)

“The century of Cæcilius Proculus, of the Fifth Cohort.”—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 162.

66.—Fragment of a Monumental Stone from BORCOVICUS. It

consists of a figure in a niche—a cornucopiæ is at its left side; something like a quiver appears on the right shoulder.

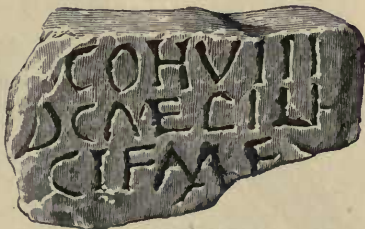


10 in. by 1 ft. 1 in.

67.—A Centurial Stone from VIN-DOLANA, Chesterholm, bearing the inscription :—

COH(ORTIS) VIII  
D CAECILI(I)  
CLEMEN(TIS).

“(This work was performed by) a Century of the Eighth Cohort under the command of Cæcilius Clemens.”—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 265.



1 ft. 2 in. by 8 in.

68.—From MAGNA, Caervoran. This Slab has probably been inserted in a temple dedicated to the worship of the gods mentioned on it. The inscription is obscure, and the right-hand portion of it is wanting—

DEO MARTI (?)  
ET NVMINIB[VS AVGUSTI]  
IVL / / / / /  
/ / / / /  
/ / / / /  
/ / / / /  
/ / A SOLO / / /  
ER(EXERVNT) V(OTVM) S(OLVENS).



1 ft. 3 in. by 1 ft. 2 in.

“To the god Mars and the August deities, Julius . . . erected (this temple) from the ground in discharge of a vow.”—Brand’s *Hist. of Newcastle*, I., 613; *Lap. Sep.*, No. 300; *C. I. L.*, VII., No. 755.

69.—This is probably a funereal inscription. It comes from MAGNA, Caervoran. Dr. Hübner reads the inscription thus :—

C(AIVS) VALERIVS ♀ C(AII) [FILIVS] ♀ VOL(TINIA TRIBV)  
TVLLVS ♀ VIAN(NA) MIL(ES)  
LEG(IONIS) ♀ XX V(ALERIAE) V(ICTRICIS).



"Caius Valerius Tullus, the son of Caius of the Voltinian tribe, a native of Vienne (S. of France), a soldier of the Twentieth Legion, surnamed the Valerian and Victorious." The palm branch, the type



2 ft. 10 in. by 2 ft. 6 in.

of victory, will be noticed in the triangular head of the stone, and at the commencement and close of the last line.—*C. I. L.*, VII., 794 ; *Lap. Sep.*, No. 322.

70.—An important Sculpture, from a Mithraic cave in the vicinity of BORCOVICUS, Housesteads. The cave was partly sunk in the ground ; the sides of it faced the four cardinal points of the compass. The god Mithras, coming out of an egg, is in the centre of the slab holding a sword (?) in his right hand, a torch in his left. Surrounding him, in an oval-shaped border, are the signs of the zodiac. "The

signs commence, after the Roman manner, at Aquarius or January, and end with Capricorn, or December." The upper part of the stone,



4 ft. 7 in. by 2 ft. 6 in.



which contained Cancer and part of Leo, has been lost. The fracture between Virgo and Scorpio has probably obliterated Libra. "Mithraism was a species of Sabaism which in old times prevailed from China, through Asia and Europe, as far as Britain. During the reign of Commodus the former had become common among the Romans,



and in the time of Severus had extended over all the western part of the empire. It was imported from Syria, and was synonymous with the worship of Baal and Bel in that country; for in it, as in the mysteries of Osiris in Egypt, and of Apollo in Greece and Rome, the sun was the immediate object of adoration."—*Archæologia Æliana*, O.S., Vol. I., p. 283; *Lap. Sep.*, No. 188.

71 and 72.—Several fragments of a large tablet found in the Mithraic cave at BORCOVICUS, Housesteads. The tablet, unfortun-



ately, was broken up for draining-stones, and to a great extent irrecoverably lost, before its value was known. The woodcut on the previous page exhibits the usual form of these Mithraic sculptures. The parts of the BORCOVICUS tablet which remain are—a fragment of the bull's head, the dog jumping up to lick the blood, a hand grasping



2 ft. 10 in. by 1 ft. 2 in.

10 in. by 5 in.



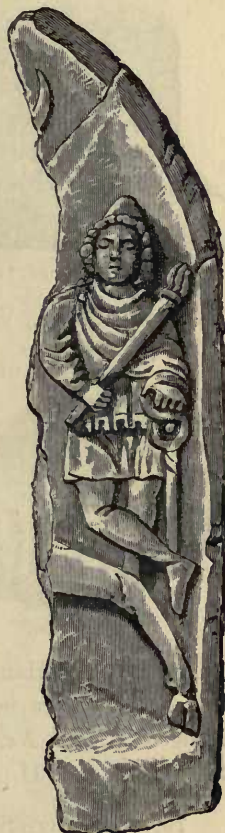
11 in. by 8 in.



1 ft. 10 in. by 8 in.

a sword, and two figures of Mithras with an uplifted torch, one of which had stood on the right side of the tablet, the other on the left.

—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 192.



5 ft. 7 in. by 1 ft. 6 in.

73.—This Stone was found at ÆSICA, Great Chesters. It is but a fragment of the original inscription, and in its present state nothing can be made of it.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 287 ; *C. I. L.*, VII., No. 742.

74.—A Slab, inscribed—

FVLGVR  
DIVOM.

“The lightning of the gods.” Found in a field about a mile west of HUNNUM, the modern Halton



11 in. by 7 in.

Chesters. Presented by Rowland Errington, Esq. These stones, which are frequent in every part of the Roman world, mark the so-called "tombs of lightning." Where any lightning went to the earth, the Romans placed such a stone on the spot. Professor Hübner says that the lettering seemed to him to belong to the end of the second or the beginning of the third century.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 104; *C. I. L.*, VII., No. 561.



2 ft. 3 in. by 1 ft. 7 in.

## 75.—Fragment of an Inscription from MAGNA, Carvoran.



1 ft. by 9 in.

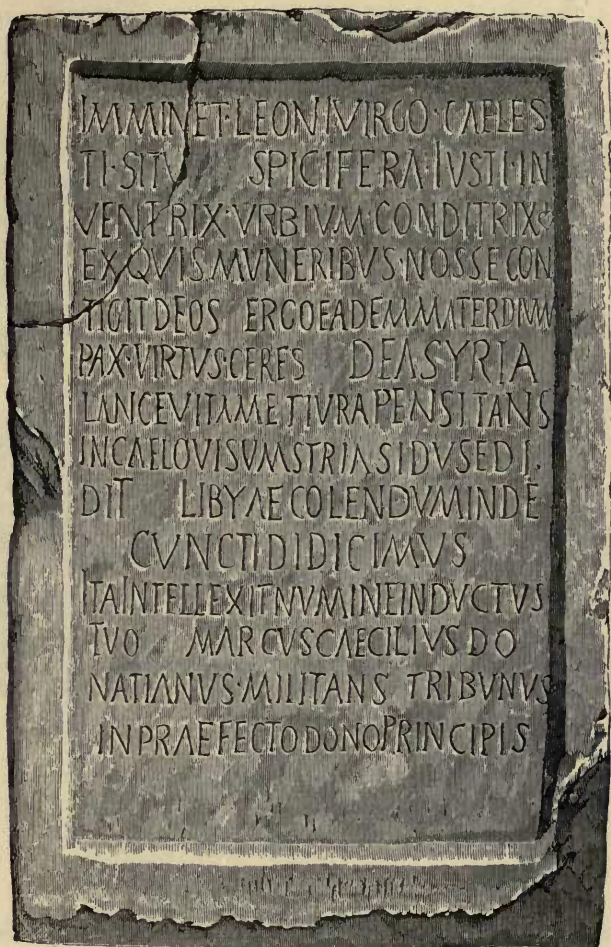
[CALPVRN]IVS AGRI[COLA]  
[COHORS I] HAMIORV(M)

"Calpurnius Agricola [imperial legate]—the First Cohort of the Hamians." About the year A.D. 163, when Marcus Aurelius and Lucius Verus were emperors, there was a rising in Britain, and Calpurnius Agricola was sent to

repress it. The Hamians are supposed to have come from Hamah, in Syria. They were in Britain as early as the time of Hadrian.—See Hodgson's *Hist. Nor.*, Part II., Vol. III., p. 205; *Lap. Sep.*, No. 328; *C. I. L.*, VII., No. 774.

76.—An Inscription in iambic verse, in praise of Ceres, the mother of the gods. From the station of MAGNA, the modern Caervoran. Presented by Col. Coulson. *Lap. Sep.*, No. 306; *C. I. L.*, VII., No. 759. The inscription, which is in iambic verse, is unusually long, and without ligatures or contractions. It is here arranged as the scansion requires:—

IMMINET LEONI VIRGO CAELESTI SITV  
SPICIFERA IVSTI INVENTRIX VRBIVM CONDITRIX  
EX QVIS MVNERIBVS NOSSE CONTIGIT DEOS  
ERGO EADEM MATER DIVVM PAX VIRTVS CERES  
DEA SYRIA LANCE VITAM ET IVRA PENSITANS  
IN CAELO VISVM SYRIA SIDVS EDIDIT  
LIBYAE COLENDVM INDE CVNCTI DIDICIMVS  
ITA INTELLEXIT NVMINE INDVCTVS TVO  
MARCVS CAECILIVS DONATIANVS MILITANS  
TRIBVNVS IN PRAEFECTO DONO PRINCIPIS



3 ft. 4 in. by 2 ft. 2 in.

"The Virgin in her celestial seat overhangs the Lion,  
 Producer of corn, Inventress of right, Foundress of cities,  
 By which gifts it has been our good fortune to know the deities.  
 Therefore the same *Virgin* is the Mother of the gods, *is* Peace, *is* Virtue, *is* Ceres,  
*Is* the Syrian goddess, poising life and laws in a balance.  
 The constellation beheld in the sky hath Syria sent forth  
 To Libya to be worshipped, thence have all of us learnt it;  
 Thus hath understood, overspread by thy protecting influence,  
 Marcus Cæcilius Donatianus, a war-faring  
 Tribune in *the office of* prefect, by the bounty of the Emperor."



77.—This Slab was found at CONDERCUM, Benwell Hill. It was probably originally placed in front of a temple dedicated to the good mothers. As already stated, they were worshipped in triplets.



11719. S.

2 ft. 8 in. by 2 ft.

MATR(IBVS) TRIBVS CAMPES(TRIBVS)  
 ET GENIO ALAE PRI(MAE) HISPANO-  
 RVM ASTVRVM / / / / /  
 / / / / GORDIANAE T(ERENTIVS ?)  
 AGRIPPA PRAE(ECTVS) TEMPLVM A SO(LO)  
 [RES]TITVIT

“To the three Campestrian Mothers, and to the Genius of the first Ala of Spanish Asturians (styled the) . . . . and Gordian, Terentius Agrippa, the prefect, restored this temple from the ground.” The horse regiments in the Roman army were called *alae*, or wings, as in early times they formed the wings of the force. The latter part of the third line and the beginning of the fourth line of this inscription has been purposely erased. The vacant space has, no doubt, contained an epithet derived from the name of some emperor who had fallen into disgrace; what that epithet was cannot with certainty be ascertained — ANTONINIANAE (with reference to Elagabalus),

SEVERIANAE ALEXANDRIANAE, and MAXIMIANAE, have severally been suggested.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 22 ; *C. I. L.*, VII., No. 510.

78.—From the WALL, west of Sewingshields :—

LEG(10) II  
AVG(VSTA)

“The Second Legion, the imperial.”—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 161.



1 ft. 1 in. by 7 in.

79.—This Slab, which commemorates the re-erection, in the time of Severus Alexander (A.D. 222-235), of a granary which had become dilapidated through age, was found at the station of ÆSICA, the modern Great Chesters. One peculiarity of this inscription is, that it



4 ft. 1 in. by 3 ft. 4 in.

bears the name of the “COH. II. ASTVRVM,” whereas the *Notitia* places at this station “Tribunus cohortis *primæ* Asturum.” A fragment of a tile recently found at ÆSICA, having stamped upon it the legend II ASTVR., confirms the testimony of the slab : that at one period, at least, the Second Cohort of the Astures was settled here. The tablet was presented to the Society by the late Rev. Henry Wastal, of Newbrough. It may be read thus :—



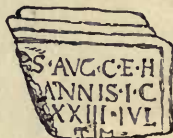
IMP(ERATOR) CAES(AR) M(ARCVS) AVR(ELIVS) SEVE-  
 RVS ALEXANDER P(IVS) FE(LIX)  
 AVG(VSTVS) HORREVM VETV-  
 STATE CONLABSVM M(ILITES)  
 COH(ORTIS) SECVNDAE ASTVRVM S(EVERIANAE) A(LEXANDRIANAE)  
 A SOLO RESTITVERVNT  
 PROVINCIA REG[ENTE]  
 MAXIMO LEG(ATO) [CVRANTE]  
 VAL(ERIO) MARTIA[NO] / / /  
 / / / FVS[CO, II ET DEXTRO CONSVLIVS]

"The Emperor Cæsar Marcus Aurelius Severus Alexander, pious, happy, Augustus. The soldiers of the Second Cohort of the Asturians, (surnamed) the Severian Alexandrian, restored from the ground this granary, which had fallen down through age, Maximus being the legate of the province, under the charge of Valerius Martianus; Fuscus, for the second time, and Dexter being consuls." This corresponds with the year A.D. 225.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 285; *C. I. L.*, VII., No. 732.

80.—Fragment of a Monumental Stone from HABITANCUM. Presented by Mr. Shanks. The cutting of the letters is clean and good. The stone

has suffered from violence, but not from exposure.

The reading of the inscription is doubtful.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 624.



1 ft. 1 in. by 11 in.



3 ft. 6 in. by 2 ft. 4 in.

81. — A Roman in his civic dress, the head and feet broken off. From BORCOVICUS, Housesteads. He is clad in a tunic and mantle; the left hand gracefully supports a portion of the mantle, which has a fringe at the bottom three inches deep. The fringe is common to Romano-Gaulish costume. This has probably been part of a sepulchral stone; the inscription would be beneath.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 241.



82.—A square Slab, ornamented on the sides, with circles containing a cross within each. The inscription, which has consisted of at least six lines, is nearly effaced. Dr. Hübner (*C. I. L.*, VII., No. 502) reads it :—

Q	PRIM	/	/	/	VI
/	/	/	/	/	VIT
I	V	/	/	/	/
SV	/	/	/	/	/
FL.	SECVND	/			
PREF.					

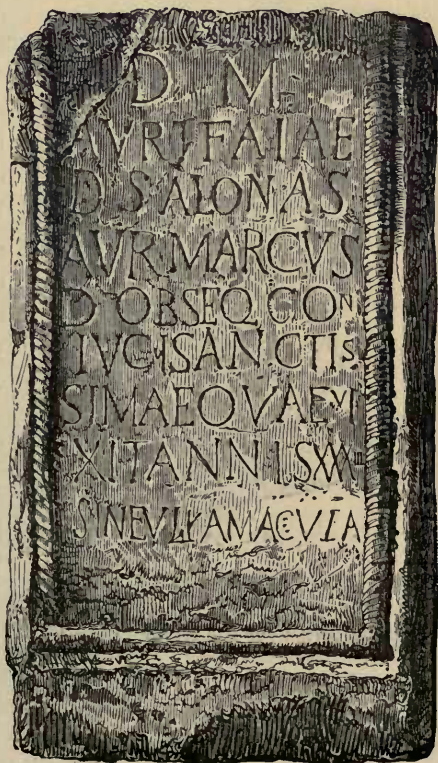
C(ENTVRIA) PRIM[ITI]VI . . .  
SV[B CVRA?] FL(AVIV) SECVND[I]  
PREF(ECTI).

“The century of Primitivus (erected this) under the superintendence of Flavius Secundus the prefect.”

83.—A Monumental Stone, found in or near MAGNA, Caervoran. Presented by Col. Coulson.

D(IIS) M(ANIBVS)  
AVR(ELIAE) FAIAE  
D(OMO) SALONAS  
AVR(ELIVS) MARCVS  
C(ENTVRIA) OBSEQ(VENTIS) CON-  
IVGI SANCTIS-  
SIMAE QVAE VI-  
XIT ANNIS XXXIII  
SINE VLLA MACVLA.

“To the divine Manes of Aurelia Faia, a native of Salona. Aurelius Marcus, of the century of Obsequens, to his most holy wife, who lived thirty-three years, without any stain, erected this.”—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 321; Hübner reads the second line, AVR. ITALAE (*C. I. L.*, VII., 793).



5 ft. 2 in. by 2 ft. 9 in

84.—A Figure, much mutilated, from BORCOVICUS, Housesteads.



2 ft. 5 in. by 1 ft. 8 in.

He wears a tunic, over which is thrown a cloak. The tunic is bound round the waist by a thin sash, the end of which hangs down; the cloak is fastened near the right shoulder by a circular fibula. The figure was found "lying on the ridge in the hollow of the field west of the Mithraic cave." Hodgson conjectures that this and several similar sculptures found in this locality were sepulchral monuments.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 242.

85.—Figure of Victory, holding in her hands an ornament some-



3 ft. by 2 ft. 6 in.

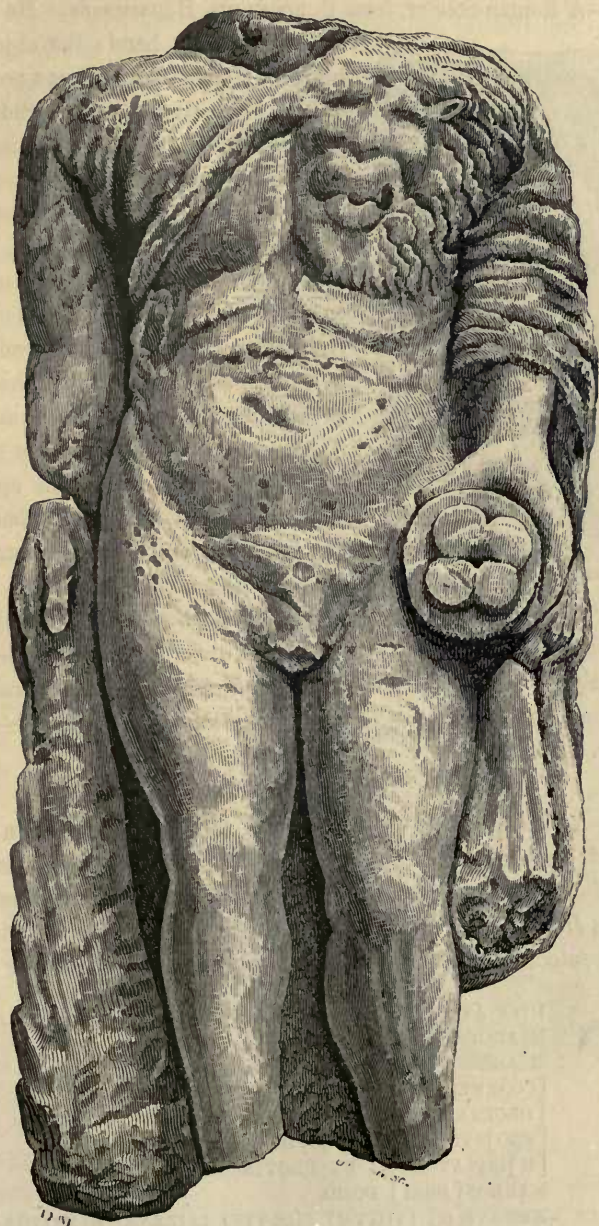
what resembling a *pelta*, or light shield, which probably ornamented the left-hand side of an inscribed slab. From CORSTOPITUM, Corbridge. A similar figure probably occupied the other extremity of the same slab, and the inscription, inclosed in a circular garland, was placed in the centre.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 650.

86. — A Figure of Hercules.

From VINDOBALA, Rutchester. He holds a ponderous club in his right hand, the apples of the garden of

the Hesperides are in his left, and the skin of the Nemean lion is thrown over his shoulders.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 82.

87.—The leg (wanting the foot) of a Statue. The front of the shin is unusually sharp; the upper fastenings of the *cothurnus* appear. From Stanwix. Presented by J. D. Carr, Esq., Carlisle.



4 ft. by 2 ft.



88.—A Roman Soldier, from BORCOVICUS, Housesteads. He holds



3 ft. 8 in. by 1 ft. 11 in.

a bow in his left hand; the object in his right Horsley describes as a poniard—it more nearly resembles a rude key or small axe. A belt, crossing his body diagonally, suspends a quiver from the right shoulder. The folds of the *sagum*, or military cloak, are gathered upon his chest. His sword, which is attached to a belt that girds his loins, is on his right side; the handle of it terminates in a bird-headed ornament. The head is bare; a portion of the stone has been left to secure the head to the upper part of the niche, giving the appearance of a helmet. There is a band on the left arm, probably to protect it from the action of the arrows in their flight from the bow; this, in the Middle

Ages, was called “a bracer.” Professor Hübner thinks that this “is very likely a man of the *Cohors prima Hamiorum Sagittariorum*, in garrison at MAGNA, as no other archers are known in Britain.”—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 240.

89.—A plaster cast of a large Altar, found in the station near Maryport, and now in the grounds of Government House, Castletown, Isle of Man. The first account of this altar appears in the Appendix to Gordon's *Itinerarium Septentrionale*. Some portions of the inscription are obliterated, but the following is probably the correct reading :—

IOVI AVG(VSTO)  
M(ARCVS) CENSORIVS  
M(ARCI) FIL(IVS) VOLTINIA (TRIBV)  
[CO]RNELIANVS CENTVRIO LEG(IONIS)  
[DECIMAE FR]ETENSIS PRAE-  
[FEC]TVS COH(ORTIS) PRIMAE  
[H]ISP(ANORVM) EX PROVINCIA  
NARBON[ENSI] DOMO  
NEMAVS[O] (VOTVM) S(OLVIT) L(IBENS) M(ERITO).

"To Jupiter the August, Marcus Censorius Cornelianus, son of Marcus, of the Voltinian tribe, centurion of the Tenth Legion, (styled) Fretensian, (and) prefect of the First Cohort of Spaniards, of the city of Nemausus (Nîmes), in the province of Narbonne, erects this altar in discharge of a vow, willingly, to a most deserving object." — *Lap. Sep.*, No. 860; *C. I. L.*, VII., 371.

90. — An uninscribed Slab.

91. — A Sculptured Stone, which has the appearance of being the upper part of an altar, but has been used as a building stone.

92. — An Altar, which has been put to some secondary use. The lower part is uninjured.

93. — A Figure of Victory, careering with outstretched wings over the round Earth. From BORCOVICUS, Housesteads. Her face is mutilated, and her arms knocked off, but the figure is otherwise in good condition. When entire, she would hold a palm branch in her left hand, and a coronal wreath, wherewith to deck the victor's brow, in her right. Victory, as might



3 ft. 5 in. by 1 ft. 5 in.





4 ft. 5 in. by 2 ft. 3 in.



be expected, was a favourite goddess with the Romans, and statues, or portions of them, similar to the present, all imitations of some renowned Greek model, are not of uncommon occurrence in the camps on the Wall.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 235.

94.—A fragment of a Funereal Inscription, from HABITANCUM, Risingham. On the right of the slab is a floral border resembling in character that which adorns the sides of the capital of the altar to

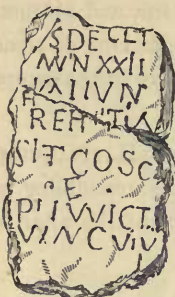


2 ft. 2 in. by 2 ft.

Fortune found at this Station (No. 102). Unfortunately the inscription is incomplete, the names of the lady, her father, and husband, being deficient:—

[D M]	
AV[RELIAE]	/ / / / /
MENI	/ / / / /
FILIAE	/ / / / /
NI CONI[VGIS]	/ / /
M(ARCI) AVREL(II) C	/ / /
VICXIT A[NNIS]	
XXXVII	/ / /

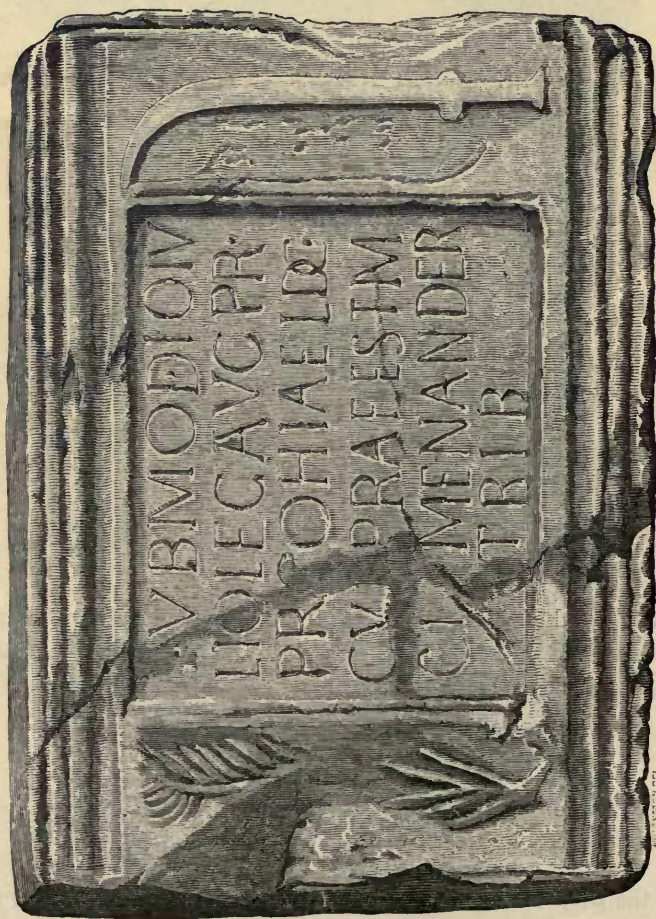
“To the Divine Shades of Aurelia . . . . the daughter of . . . . the



2 ft. 1 in. by 1 ft. 2 in.

wife of Marcus Aurelius C . . . . she lived thirty-seven years."—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 618.

95.—The fragment of a Monumental Stone found at HABITANCUM, Risingham. The letters are badly made, and a good deal abraded. Nothing satisfactory can be made out of the inscription. The last line in it seems to be AVVNCVLVS, an uncle of the deceased having probably erected the monument.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 623 ; *C.I.L.*, VII., No. 1021.



3 ft. 1 in. by 2 ft. 2 in.

96.—A Slab discovered, in excavating one of the gateways of

AMBOGLANNA, Birdoswald, by H. Glasford Potter, Esq., to whom the Society is indebted, not only for the stone itself, but for the cut representing it. The reading seems to be—

SVB MODIO IV-  
LIO LEG(ATO) AVG(VSTI) PR(O)-  
PR(AETORE) COH(ORS) PRIMA AELIA D(A)C(ORVM)  
CVI PRAEEST M(ARCVS)  
CL(AVDIVS) MENANDER  
TRIB(VNVS)

“The First Cohort of the Dacians (styled *Ælia*), commanded by Marcus Claudius Menander, the Tribune, (erected this) by direction of Modius Julius, Imperial Legate and Proprætor.” Mr. Potter and Dr. McCaul give slightly different readings, for which see *Arch. Æliana*, O.S., Vol. IV., p. 141; and *Britanno-Roman Inscriptions*, p. 29.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 389; *C. I. L.*, VII., 838.

97.—The fragment of a Stone, inscribed on both sides. From BORCOVICUS, Housesteads. The inscriptions are evidently of different dates. The form of the letters and the absence of ligatures in the



2 ft. 5 in. by 11 in.

face here shown prove the inscription upon it to have been the earlier. It is probably of the second century. It reads—

NTIO PAVLIN[O]  
GEN(IO) PRAETEN(TVRAE)

but no definite information can be derived from it.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 203a; *C. I. L.*, VII., 634.



97a.—The other side of the stone has an inscription of a somewhat smaller size than the former. The letters are—

IMPERATORIB(VS)  
CAESARIBVS  
[MARCO A]VRELIO AN[TONINO]



2 ft. 5 in. by 11 in.

“To the Emperors, the Cæsars, Marcus Aurelius Antoninus . . .” The emperors here referred to were probably either Marcus Aurelius Antoninus and Verus, or Marcus Aurelius Antoninus and Commodus, or Caracalla and Geta.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 203*b* ; *C. I. L.*, VII., 664.

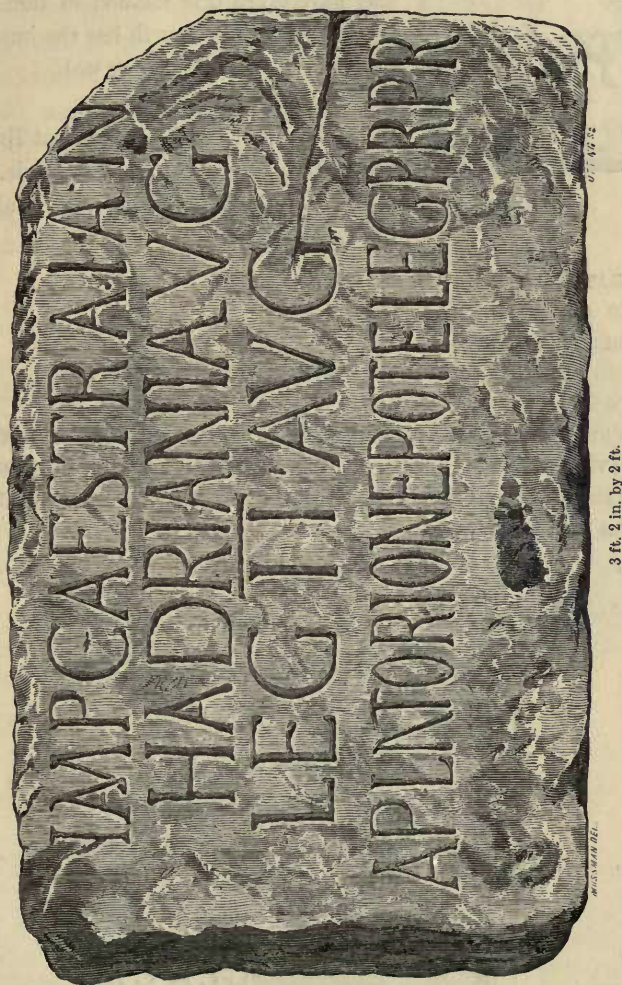
98.—A Slab containing an inscription, which, in the opinion of Hodgson, is “of all the inscriptions discovered in Britain of the greatest historical interest.” The reading of it is—

IMP(ERATORIS) CAES(ARIS) TRAIAN(I)  
HADRIANI AVG(VSTI)  
LEG(IO) II AVG(VSTA)  
A(VLO) PLATORIO NEPOTE LEG(ATO) PR(O)PR(AETORE)

“(For the safety of) the Emperor Cæsar Trajanus Hadrianus, the Second Legion, surnamed the Imperial, (erects this by authority of) Aulus Platorius Nepos, Legate and Proprætor.” The stone is believed to have been found in the Castle-nick Mile Castle, which is to the west of BORCOVICUS.\* Fragments of stones, bearing an inscription identical with this, have been found in three other neighbouring mile-castles. The conclusion is not unnatural, that they were originally to be found in all the mile-castles along the Wall. Now, if the mile-castles, which are essential parts of the Wall, were built by

\* See a paper, by Mr. Clayton, in the *Archæologia Eliana*, Vol. IV., O.S., p. 273.

Hadrian, the whole Wall must have been built by him ; hence the historical importance of the inscription before us. The stone was



presented to the Society by John Davidson, Esq.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 199 ; *C. I. L.*, VII., 660.

98a.—Four Roman Tiles. Two of them bear the stamp of the Sixth Legion, surnamed the Victorious—*LEG. VI. V.* Another, found



10 in. by 10 in

at Cramlington, has the name T(ITIVS) PRIMVS scratched upon it. The craftsman may have taken this method of immortalising himself. The fourth has the impression on it of the feet of a dog or wolf.

99.—Inscribed Slab, found at BREMENIUM, High Rochester, in Redesdale. Presented to the Society by Sir Walter C. Trevelyan, Bart.

IMP(ERATORI) CAES(ARI) M(ARCO) AVRELIO  
SEVERO ANTONINO  
PIO FELICI AVG(VSTO) PARTHIC(O)  
MAX(IMO) BRIT(ANNICO) MAX(IMO) GERM(ANICO)  
MAX(IMO) PONTIFICI MAXIM(O)  
TRIB(VNICIA) POTEST(ATE) VNDEVICESIMVM IMP(ERATORI) ITERVM  
CO(N)S(VLI) QVARTVM PROCO(N)S(VLI) P(ATRI) P(ATRIAE) COH(ORS) PRIMA  
FIDA VARDVL(LORVM) C(IVIVM) R(OMANORVM) EQ(VITATA MILLIARIA) ANTO-  
NINIANA FECIT SVB CVRA     /     /     /  
/     /     /     /     /     LEG(ATI) AVG(VSTI) PR(O)PR(AETORE)



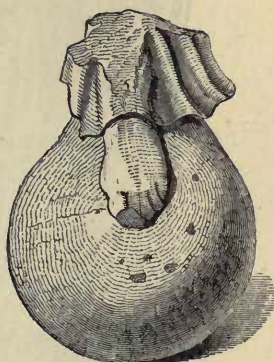
3 ft. 1 in. by 2 ft. 10 in.

“To the Emperor Cæsar Marcus Aurelius Severus Antoninus, pious, happy, august, *styled* Parthicus Maximus, Britannicus Maximus,



Germanicus Maximus,\* chief priest, possessed of the tribunicial power for the nineteenth time, proclaimed Imperator for the second time, consul for the fourth time, the father of his country;—The First Cohort of the Varduli, *surnamed* the Faithful, *composed of* Roman citizens, having a due proportion of cavalry, consisting of a thousand men, *and honoured with the name of* Antoninian, erected *this* under the superintendence of . . . . imperial legate and pro-prætor.” The Antonine here referred to is probably the eldest son of Severus, commonly known as Caracalla; he was Consul for the fourth time A.D. 213.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 568; *C. I. L.*, VII., 1,043.

100.—A round Globe of large size, with the foot of Victory firmly planted on it. The rest of the statue, which, judging from this fragment, must have been a very fine one, is wanting. From the Roman station of Stanwix. Presented by J. D. Carr, Esq., Carlisle.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 483.



1 ft. 2 in. by 11 in.

101.—A Roman Tombstone, found in cutting down Gallowhill, near Carlisle. The inscription runs:—

D(IIS) M(ANIBVS) AVR(ELIA) AVRELIA(NA)? VIXSIT  
ANNOS QVADRAGINTA VNVM VLPIVS  
APOLINARIS CONIVGI CARISSIME  
POSVIT

“To the Divine Manes. Aurelia Aureliana (?) lived forty-one years. Ulpus Apolinaris erected this to his beloved wife.” The figure is probably a representation of the deceased. She holds a bunch of flowers in her left hand—in token, probably, of the hope of a blooming futurity. The fir-cone ornaments which surmount the pilaster on each side are also supposed to point to the life to come.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 497; *C. I. L.*, VII., 931.

\* It is difficult to translate *Maximus* in these instances. Probably it was intended to intensify the epithet to which it is joined, that he was the greatest Parthicus—the greatest vanquisher of the Parthians, &c.



5 ft. 4 in. by 2 ft. 9 in.

102.—An Altar to Fortune. From HABITANCUM, Risingham. Presented by Mr. Shanks. When discovered, the altar stood upon a mass of masonry about three feet high. The great peculiarity of this altar is, that the inscription is repeated on the basement slab, which is also provided with a focus.



Altar, 3 ft. 4 in. by 1 ft. 8 in. ; base, 8 in. by 3 ft. 1 in.

FORTVNAE  
SACRVM C(AIVS)  
VALERIVS  
LONGINVS  
TRIB(VNVS)

“Sacred to Fortune. Caius Valerius Longinus, the Tribune.” The altar bears no indications of having been exposed to the weather. The *patera* on one of its sides bears distinct marks of the chisel ; the rest of the surface is dotted over by the indentations of a fine pick-



axe or similar tool. The head of the altar has at some time been forcibly separated from the body.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 600; *C. I. L.*, VII., 986.

103.—An Altar to Fortune. From HABITANCUM, Risingham. Presented by Mr. Shanks. The inscription has been clearly cut, but the letters are a good deal blurred by having been struck by a pick-axe at some period subsequent to their original formation. The inscription is—



FORTVNAE REDVCI  
IVLIVS SEVERINVS  
TRIB(VNVS) EXPLICITO  
BALINEO V · S · L · M

“To Fortune the Restorer, Julius Severinus the Tribune, the Bath being finished, (erected this altar) in discharge of a vow freely made, and to a deserving object.”—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 602; *C. I. L.*, VII., 984.

3 ft. by 1 ft. 5 in.

104.—As most of the Altars in this collection have been derived

from Housesteads, it is presumed that this altar is from that locality. The inscription on it is so defaced that it is vain to attempt a reading.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 181; *C. I. L.*, VII., 655.

105.—An uninscribed square-built Altar, 14 in. high. Uninscribed altars would be convenient vehicles on which to offer incense to any deity whom fashion or caprice might recommend to the worshipper.

106. — A Centurial Stone from Chester-le-Street. Broken through the middle; inscription illegible. Presented by the Rev. Walker Featherstonhaugh.

107.—Found on taking down the Whitefriars Tower, Newcastle-upon-Tyne—the PONS ÆLII of the Notitia.

D(E)O  
SILVANO  
/ / /

“To the god Silvanus.”—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 11; *C. I. L.*, VII., 500.

108.—The capital of a column.

109.—This Stone was found in the ruins of a mile-castle near Chapel House, which is to



2 ft. 8 in. by 1 ft. 2 in.



16 in by 9½ in.

the west of Birdoswald. Public attention was first called to it by the Pilgrim Band of 1849. The portions of the inscription which are wanting are easily supplied from others of a kindred character.

[IMPERATORI CAESARI DIVI TRAIANI PARTHICI FILIO]  
 [DIVI] NERVAE N[EPOTI]  
 [TRAI]ANO HADRIA[NO]  
 AVG[VSTO]  
 LEG(10) VICESIMA V(ALERIA) V(ICITRIX)



2 ft. 2 in. by 1 ft.

"To the Emperor Caesar Trajanus Hadrianus Augustus, of the deified Trajan surnamed Parthicus, son, of the deified Nerva, grandson, the Twentieth Legion, surnamed the Valerian and victorious (dedicates this)."—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 325 ; *C. I. L.*, VII., No. 835.



1 ft. 1 in. square.

110.—From MAGNA, Caervoran.

C(ENTVRIA) MAR[CI]  
 ANTO[NII]  
 VIATO(RIS)  
 G (?) S (?) F(ECIT)

"The century of Marcus Antonius Viator . . . made this." Professor Hübner says, respecting the first two letters in the last line:—"Quid G s litera, quae videntur certae esse, significant ignoro."—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 338 ; *C. I. L.*, VII., 781.



111.—The fragment of a Funereal Stone, derived probably from HABITANCUM, Risingham. The letters of the inscription are well cut, but the stone is a good deal weathered. Nothing can be made of the first line, and the reading of the whole is uncertain.

/ / / /  
 RI COMMVNI  
 CELERITER / / /  
 VIXSIT AN[NIS]



—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 621 ;  
*C. I. L.*, VII., 1022.

1 ft. 6 in. by 1 ft.

112.—An Inscribed Stone from BREMENIUM, High Rochester. In the process of adapting it to its position in some modern building, a large part of the inscription of the fragment has been effaced. Major Mowat reads "[FOR]TISSIMI AVG[VSTI]" in the second line, with reference to Caracalla. The letters ss twine round each other in the shape of 8 ; the letters AV are interwoven in the shape of XX." The words CASTROR(VM) and SENA[TVS] are distinct in the last line. The reference may be to Julia, wife of Severus, *Mater Castrorum, Senatus ac Patriae*.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 579 ; *C. I. L.*, VII., 1047.



1 ft. 6 in. by 11 in.

113.—Fragment of a Slab, from HABITANCUM, Risingham. Presented by Mr. Shanks.

IMP(ERATOR) CAES(AR) M[ARCVS]  
 ANTONINVS [PIVS] / / / /  
 ADIABENICV[S] / / / /

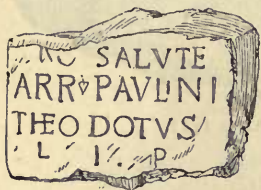


10 in. by 10 in.

"The Emperor Caesar Marcus (Aurelius) Antoninus, pious, [happy, the Augustus], (surnamed) Adiabenicus." This is an inscription to Caracalla, the son of Severus. "Adiabenicus" was a title which Septimius Severus received

in the third year of his reign, in consequence of his reduction of Adiabene, a province of Assyria. The title was occasionally, as in this instance, given to his son Caracalla.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 629; *C. I. L.*, VII., 1004.

114.—From HABITANCUM, Risingham. Presented by Mr. William Shanks. This is, apparently, part of an altar which has been broken up for building purposes.



1 ft. 6 in. by 1 ft. 1 in.

PRO SALVTE  
ARR(II) PAVLINI  
THEODOTVS  
L(IBENS) M(ERITO) P(OSVIT)

“For the safety of Arrius Paulinus; Theodotus dedicated (this altar) willingly and deservedly.” Professor Hübner reads the last line LIB(ERTVS).—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 610; *C. I. L.*, VII., 1000.

115.—The fragment of an Inscription, giving us the letters MIL(?) of a very large size. The magnitude of the letters suggests the probability that the inscription was an important one, and of an early date.

116.—The lower portion of a small Altar, having the inscription—



6 in. by 6 in.

HVITE  
RIBVS

It is not known from what locality it has been derived. The inscription is puzzling. Several altars exist, which are dedicated DIBVS VETERIBVS—“To the ancient gods;” but, besides these, there are dedications to a god VETERIS, VITIRIS, or VITRIS.—*Lap. Sep.*, Nos. 116, 24, 109, 110. Professor Hübner (*C. I. L.*, VII., 502a, 502b) seems to read correctly, N(VMINIBVS) VITERIBVS.

117.—An Altar, first observed in Beltingham Churchyard, about a mile and a half to the south of the Roman Station of VINDOLANA, Chesterholm, and on the south side of the Tyne. The

inscription is a difficult one. Major Mowat suggests the following reading:—

DEA[E]  
 MINDA[E]  
 CVRIA (?) TEX-  
 TOVERDORVM  
 V(OTVM) S(OLVIT) L(IBENS) M(ERITO)



U. 11022/25. 124

27. 11022/25

2 ft. 8 in. by 1 ft. 6 in.

Major Mowat remarks that “in provincial towns citizens were divided into *Curiae*, or electoral colleges.” On the sides of the altar the instruments of sacrifice are carved, and on the back is a wreath.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 117; *C. I. L.*, VII., 712.



118.—From HABITANCUM, Risingham. Presented by Mr. Shanks.



3 ft. 4 in. by 1 ft. 10 in.

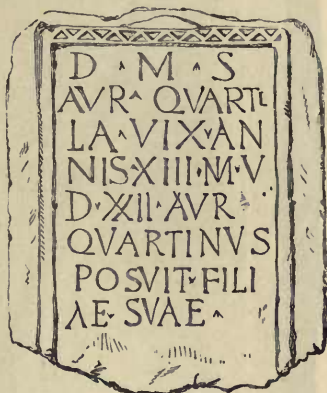
D(IIS) M(ANIBVS)  
SATRIVS  
HONORATVS  
VIXIT AN-  
NIS V ME(N)  
SIBVS VIII

“To the Divine Manes. Satrius Honoratus lived five years and five months.” It was not usual with the Romans to mention death upon

a tombstone, though the length of the life of the deceased is generally mentioned with great particularity.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 617; *C. I. L.*, VII., No. 1019.

119.—A Tombstone from HABITANCUM, Risingham. Presented by Mr. Shanks.

D(IIS) M(ANIBVS) S(ACRVM)  
AVR(ELIA) QVARTIL-  
LA VIX(IT) AN-  
NIS XIII M(ENSIBVS) V  
D(IEBVS) XXII AVR(ELIVS)  
QVARTINVS  
POSVIT FILI-  
AE SVAE



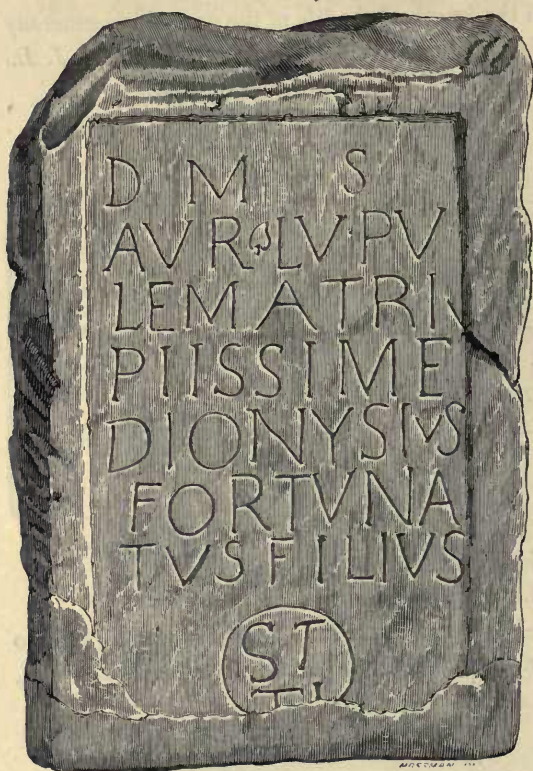
3 ft. by 2 ft. 2 in.

“Sacred to the Divine Shades. Aurelia Quartilla lived thirteen years, five months, and twenty-two days. Aurelius Quartinus erected this to the memory of his daughter.”—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 620; *C. I. L.*, VII., 1015.

120.—A Monumental Stone from HABITANCUM, Risingham. Presented by Mr. Shanks.

D(IIS) M(ANIBVS) S(ACRVM)  
AVR(ELIAE) LVPV-  
L(A)E MATRI  
PIISSIM(A)E  
DIONYSIVS  
FORTVNA-  
TVS FILIVS  
S(I)T T(IBI) T(ERRA) L(EVIS)

“Sacred to the divine Manes of Aurelia Lupula. Dionysius Fortunatus erected this to the memory of his most affectionate mother. May the earth lie light upon thee!” This stone is remarkably fresh,



2 ft. 6 in. by 1 ft. 9 in.

DEO  
SOLI INVI-  
CTO MYTRÆ  
SAECVLARI  
LITORIVS  
PACATIANVS  
B(ENE)F(ICIARIVS) CO(N)S(VLARIS) PRO  
SE ET SVIS V(OTVM) S(OLVIT)  
L(IBENS) M(ERITO)

and has the appearance of having but just left the hands of the sculptor. — *Lap. Sep.*, No. 616; *C. I. L.*, VII., 1014.

121.—An Altar to the Sun (see woodcut on next page), under the character of Mithras, from the famous Mithraic cave at BORCOVICUS. (See Nos. 70, 71, 72, and 140). The inscription may be read thus :—

“To the god the Sun, the invincible Mithras, the Lord of Ages,\* Litorius Pacatianus, a beneficiary of the *Consularis* (that is, the Imperial legate), for himself and family, discharges a vow willingly

and deservedly.”—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 182; *C. I. L.*, VII., 645.

\* The Rev. John Hodgson translates the word SAECVLARIS, as here given, “Lord of Ages.” Dr. McCaul thinks that the god was so called in reference to the *ludi saeculares*, which were celebrated, in honour of the thousandth year of the city, in A.D. 248, just four years before the consulship of Gallus and Volusianus (see Nos. 70, 71, 72, and 140). The worshippers of Mithras might wish him to be regarded as the true Sæcular deity.





122.—From BORCOVICUS, Housesteads.



3 ft. 7 in. by 1 ft. 8 in.

HERCVLI  
COH(ORS) PRIMA TVNGROR(VM)  
MIL(LIARIA)  
CVI PRAEST P(VBLIVS) AEL(IVS)  
MODESTVS PRAE(FECTVS)

“(Dedicated) to Hercules by the  
First Cohort of the Tungrians (con-  
sisting of a thousand men), of which  
Publius Aelius Modestus is Prefect.”



The Tungrians were a Germanic tribe who, having crossed the Rhine, took up a position in Belgic Gaul. The present town of Tongres is a relic of their residence here. The first cohort of Tungrians is named in the Malpas diploma (see *Lap. Sep.*, p. 4), and in this case the word *milliaria* is given in full.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 179 ; *C. I. L.*, VII., 635.

123.—A Slab from BORCOVICUS, Housesteads. The inscription is without any contractions or compound letters.

DIIS DEABVSQVE SE-  
CVNDVM INTERPRE-  
TATIONEM ORACV-  
LI CLARI APOLLINIS  
COHORS PRIMA TVNGRORVM

It may be thus translated :—  
“The First Cohort of the Tungrians (dedicated this structure) to the gods and the goddesses, according to the direction of the oracle of the Clarian Apollo.” There was a famous oracle at Clarus, a city of Ionia, whence Apollo is occasionally called the Clarian god. Like most of the other inscribed stones found upon the Wall, it bears marks of having been purposely broken.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 95 ; *C. I. L.*, VII., 633.



3 ft. 7 in. by 2 ft. 7 in.

124.—This Altar was dug up at Chapel Hill, in the immediate vicinity of the station of BORCOVICUS, Housesteads.

I(OVI) O(PTIMO) M(AXIMO)  
ET NVMINIBVS  
AVG(VSTI) COH(ORS) I TV-  
NGRORVM  
MIL(LIARIA) CVI PRÆE  
ST Q(VINTVS) VERIVS  
SVPERSTIS  
PRAEFECTVS



The inscription may be translated:—"The First Cohort of the Tun-



3 ft. 10 in. by 1 ft. 10 in.

grians, a milliary one, commanded by Quintus Verius Superstis,

Prefect, (dedicated this altar) to Jupiter the best and greatest, and to the Deities of the Emperor." \* The volutes on the top of the altar are bound down by transverse cords. These volutes may represent the faggots used in burning the offering.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 172; *C. I. L.*, VII., 640.

125.—From ÆSICA, Great Chesters. Presented by Capt. Coulson.

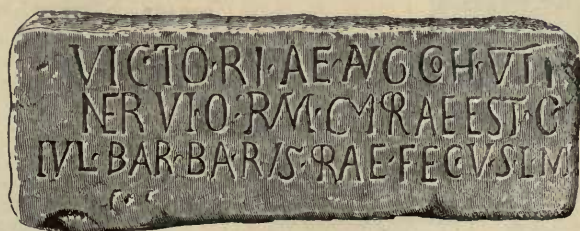
DIB(VS)  
VETERI  
BVS POS  
VIT ROMA  
NA

"To the ancient gods (?) Romana erected (this altar)." (See No. 116). As in the Reformation times, there were the advocates of the Old Learning and of the New; so when Christianity began to spread over heathen lands, there were those who received the glad tidings and those who adhered to the gods whom they had been taught to venerate from their youth.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 277; *C. I. L.*, VII., 728.

126.—An inscribed Stone, which was first noticed at Walltown, but is supposed to have come from ÆSICA, Great Chesters. Presented by the late Rev. Henry Wastal, Newbrough.



5 in. by 10½ in.



2 ft. 3 in. by 7½ in.

VICTORIAE AVG(VSTAE) COH(ORS) VI  
NERVIORVM CVI PRAEEST C(AIVS)  
IVL(IVS) BARBARVS PRAEFEC(TVS) V(S)L(M)

"To Imperial Victory, the Sixth Cohort of Nervii, commanded by

\* Or, more probably, the Emperor himself was addressed as a deity.

Caius Julius Barbarus, the prefect, erects this in discharge of a vow, willingly, to a most deserving object." This stone was probably inserted in the front wall of some small chapel dedicated to the deity. The Nervii were a people of Belgic Gaul.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 275; *C. I. L.*, VII., 726.



1 ft. by 8 in.

127.—From BREMENIUM, High Rochester.

DI(1)S  
MOVNTI-  
BVS IVL(IVS)  
FIRMIN-  
VS DEC(VRIO) FE(CIT)

"To the gods of the mountains Julius Firminus, a Decurion, dedicates this."—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 554; *C. I. L.*, VII., 1036.

128.—A small, neatly carved Altar, without inscription. On one face, in a slightly recessed niche, is the figure of a woman, or a robed priest; it is 9 inches high. From Chester-le-Street. Presented by the Rev. Walker Featherstonhaugh.



11 in. by 7 in.

129.—A small Altar, found at PROCOLITIA, Carrawburgh, by the Pilgrim Band of 1849. The inscription is very rude, and scarcely decipherable. It may be—

DEO  
ONIIELE  
CAVRO  
/ / / AM

130.—From MAGNA, Caervoran.

FORTVNAE AVG(VSTVAE)  
PRO SALVTE L(VCII) AELI(I)  
CAESARIS EX VISV  
T(ITVS) FLA(VIVS) SECVNDVS  
PRAEF(ECTVS) COH(ORTIS) I HAM-  
IORVM SAGITTAR(IORVM)  
V(OTVM) S(OLVIT) L(IBENS) M(ERITO)

"To Fortune, the August, for the safety of Lucius Ælius Caesar, Titus Flavius Secundus, prefect of the First Cohort of Hamian archers,



warned in a vision, and in discharge of a vow, (erected this altar) willingly to a most worthy object." Fortune was solicited on this occasion in vain. Lucius Ælius Cæsar, who was the adopted son of Hadrian, died in the lifetime of that Emperor, A.D. 137. When the *Notitia* was written, the Dalmatians occupied the garrison at MAGNA. Three other inscriptions, however, besides this, have been found here, which mention the Hamii. The Hamii, as Hodgson shrewdly conjectures, were from Hamah, the Hamath of Scripture, a city of Syria. — Hodgson, *Hist. Nor.*, II., iii., pp. 139 and 205; *Lap. Sep.*, No. 301.



2 ft. 1 in. by 1 ft. 2 in.

- 131.—A small Altar from MAGNA, Caervoran. The letters of this inscription are feebly traced upon a hard and crystalline block of millstone grit, and are consequently indistinct; they are also rude in form. Probably no two persons would read them alike.— See *Lap. Sep.*, No. 298, and *C. I. L.*, VII., 748.



1 ft. by 7 in.

- 132.—A rudely formed Altar from Brougham Castle, Westmoreland. Presented by Mr. George Armstrong Dickson. It is made of red sandstone.



1 ft. 3 in. by 1 ft.

DEO  
B(E)LATVCA(D)RO  
AVDAGVS  
V(OTVM) S(OLVIT) P(RO) S(ALVTE) S(VA) ?

"To the god Belatucadrus, Audagus discharges his vow for his well-being." The god Belatucadrus, or Belatucader, is a local deity, his altars being only found in Cumberland and the western border of Northumberland. It has been thought, but certainly without the slightest probability, that his name is a compound of *Baal* or *Bel*, and the Arabic epithet, *du cader*, the powerful.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 808; *C. I. L.*, VII., 295.



10 in. by 6 in.

133.—A small Altar from Chester-le-Street. Presented by the Rev. Walker Featherstonhaugh. Being formed of a coarse-grained sandstone, and much weathered, the inscription is indistinct. The engraving accurately represents it. Professor Hübner, writing upon it, says :—" *Contuli, sed de lectione desperavi.*"—*C. I. L.*, VII., 453; *Lap. Sep.*, No. 543.



1 ft. 10 in. by 10 in.

134.—This Altar was found in the Mithraic cave at BORCOVICUS, Housesteads. It bears upon its capital a rude effigy of the Sun, and is dedicated to that luminary by Herionus (?)

SOLI  
HERION(IS)  
V(OTVM) L(IBENS) M(ERITO)

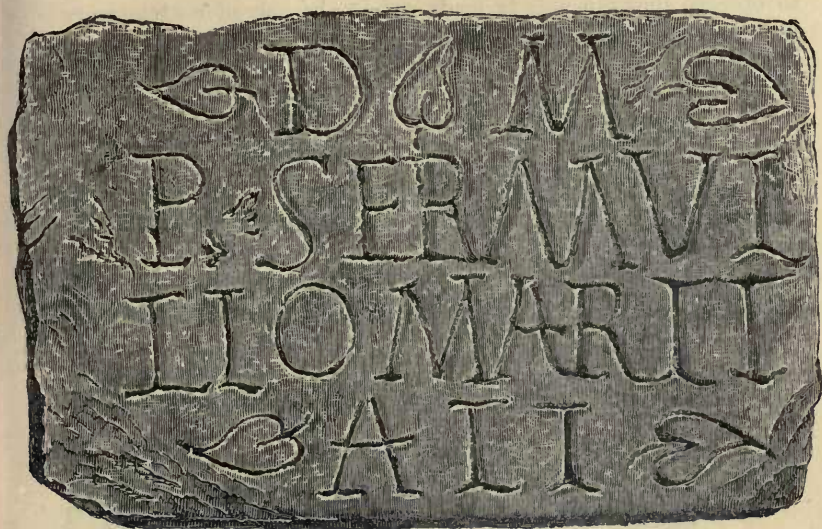
"To the Sun, Herionis in discharge of a vow willingly and deservedly made."—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 191; *C. I. L.*, VII., 647.

135.—An uninscribed Altar, locality unknown.

136.—A Funereal Stone found on the line of the Vallum at Low Benwell, a village a little to the west of Newcastle.

☿ D(IIS) ☿ M(ANIBVS) ☿  
P(VBLIO) SERMVL-  
LIO MARTI  
☿ ALI ☿

"To the Divine Shades. To Publius Sermullius Martialis."



2 ft. 9 in. by 1 ft. 10 in.

137.—A Walling Stone, found at Brunton, west of HUNNUM, Halton Chesters. It is inscribed—

LEG(10)

II

AVG(VSTA).

“The Second Legion, the Imperial (erected this).”—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 93 ; *C. I. L.*, VII., 562a.



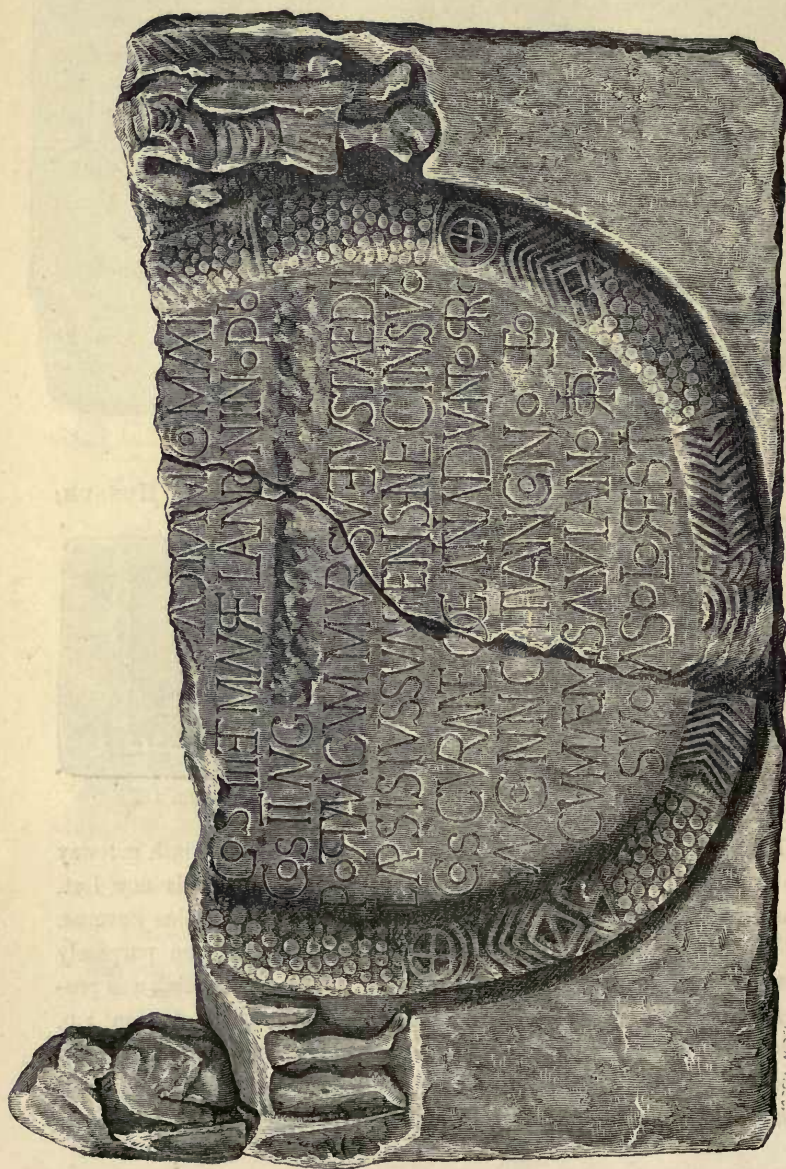
2 ft. 1 in. by 1 ft. 7 in.

138. — From HABITANCUM, the modern Risingham. Presented by Mr.

Richard Shanks. It was found among the *débris* of the south gateway of the Station. The upper portion of the slab, which is now lost, has doubtless contained the name and titles of Septimius Severus. From the centre of the stone the name of Geta has been purposely erased, after having been murdered by his brother. The slab was probably placed upon the front of the south gateway of the Station, A.D. 207. A close examination of the stone shows that its surface has been worn away by the action of the weather to the depth of nearly one-eighth of an inch. In consequence of this some of the letters are



so obscure they can only be made out by the help of contemporary documents. On the right of the stone is a figure of Victory, and on the left of Mars.



5 ft. 11 in. by 3 ft. 7 in.

/ / / / / / / /  
 CO(N)S(VLI) III ET M(ARCO) AVREL(IO) ANTONINO PIO  
 CO(N)S(VLI) II AVG(VSTIS) / / / / /  
 PORTAM CVM MYRIS VETVSTATE DI-  
 LAP SIS IVSSV ALFENI(I)SENECI(O)NIS V(IRI) C(LARISSIMI)  
 CO(N)S(VLARIS) CVRANTE OCLATINI(O) ADVENTO PRO(CVRATORE)  
 AVG(VSTORVM) N(OSTRORVM) COH(ORS) I VANGION(VM) M(ILIARIA) E(QVITATA)  
 CVM AEM(ILIO) SALVIANO TRIB(VNO)  
 SVO A SOLO REST(ITVIT)

“(To the honour of Septimius Severus) . . . . .  
 . . . . . Adiabenicus Maximus, Consul for the third  
 time, and Marcus Aurelius Antoninus Pius, Consul for the second time,  
 the Augusti . . . . .  
 the gate, with the adjacent walls, which had become dilapidated  
 through age, was, by command of Alfenius Senecio, an illustrious man  
 and of consular rank, and under the care of Oclatinus Adventus  
 the procurator of our emperors, by the First Cohort of Vangiones a  
 thousand strong, and provided with cavalry, together with Æmilius  
 Salvianus their tribune, raised from the ground.” The Vangiones  
 occupied the most eastern part of Belgic Gaul.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 626 ;  
*C. I. L.*, VII., 1003.

139.—From HABITANCUM, Risingham.

DI(I)S CVLTO-  
 RIBVS HVIVS  
 LOCI IVL(IVS)  
 VICTOR TRIB(VNVS)

“To the gods the fosterers of this place, Julius  
 Victor a tribune.” Julius Victor was tribune of  
 the First Cohort of Vangiones, as we learn from  
 another inscription which was found at this station,  
 but is now lost.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 605 ; *C. I. L.*,  
 VII., 980.

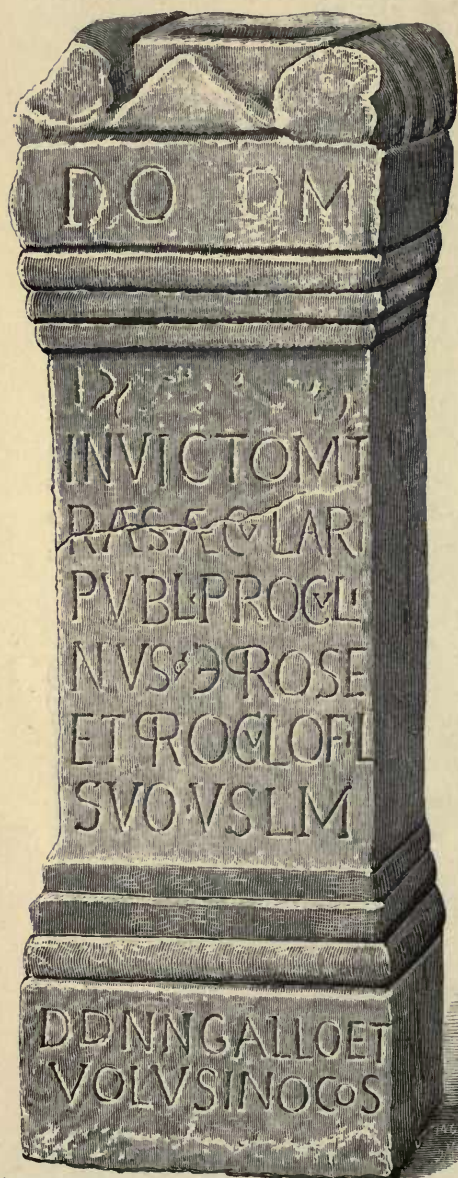


2 ft. 4 in. by 1 ft. 2 in.

140.—From the Mithraic cave, BORCOVICUS. Hodgson, *LI.* ; *Arch. Æl.*, p. 299. Dr. Hübner  
 conjectures that this Altar has been originally dedicated to Jupiter,  
 and that the marks on the capital are the remains of the first inscrip-  
 tion, I.O.M. The rest of the inscription had been entirely erased, and  
 the new one carved upon its face. The stone bears marks of having  
 undergone this process. When the spread of Christianity had exposed



the absurdities of the mythology of Greece and Rome, those who



3 ft. 8 in. by 1 ft. 4 in.

D(EO) O(PTIMO) / / / M(AXIMO)  
 INVICTO MIT-  
 RAE SÆCVLARI  
 PVBLIVS PROCVLIVS  
 NVS C PRO SE  
 ET PROCVLO FIL(IO)  
 SVO V(OTVM) S(OLVIT) L(IBENS)  
 M(ERITO)

DOMINIS NOSTRIS GALLO ET  
 VOLVSI(A) NO CONSVLIVS

“To the god the best and greatest, Mithras, the unconquered and the enduring for ages, Publius Proculus, a Centurion, dedicates this, for himself and Proculus his son, in discharge of a vow freely made to a deserving object, our lords Gallus and Volusianus being consuls.”

would not submit to the humbling doctrines of the Cross, betook them-



selves to the worship of that vague and indefinite thing called Nature. As the sun is the chief agent in the hand of God of producing light and warmth, and without which neither animal nor vegetable life could exist, it became the prime object of their worship. The Abbé Banier, in his *Mythology of the Ancients* (English translation: London, 1740), at the close of an article upon Mithras (Vol. II., Book VII., p. 126), has the following passage:—"We may remark, before we have done with this article, that the principal feast of Mithras was that of his nativity, which a Roman kalendar placed on the 8th of the kalends of January: that is, the 25th of December, a day on which, besides the Mysteries that were celebrated with the greatest solemnity, were likewise exhibited the games of the Circus that were consecrated to the Sun, or to Mithras. 'Tis true, the kalendar does not name this god, but only says, '8 Kal. Jan. n. Invicti:' that is to say, the day of the nativity of the Invincible; but the learned have very well judged from the epithet of *Invicti*, so often applied to him in inscriptions, that Mithras is here intended." When the shortest day of a year is passed, the new year may be said to have its birth.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 190; *C. I. L.*, VII., 646.

141.—Found at Shotton, County of Durham, supposed to have come from MAGNA, Caervoran. It was once in the possession of Horsley. Presented by the Rev. R. Taylor, of Monk Hesleden.

DEO  
VITIRI  
MENI(VS)  
DADA  
V · S · L · M

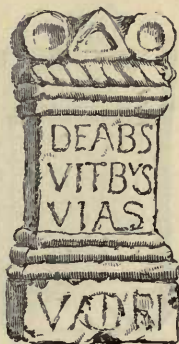


9 in. by 5 in.

"To the god Vitiris, Menius Dada dedicates this altar, in discharge of a vow."

142.—An Altar from Chester-le-Street. Presented by the Rev. Walker Featherstonhaugh. The inscription is indistinct; it has probably been addressed—

DEAB(V)S  
VIT(ERI)BVS  
VIAS (?)  
VADRI (?)



1 ft. 2 in. by 7 in.

"To the ancient gods . . . ."—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 542.

143.—The upper portion of a small Altar, from Chester-le-Street.

Presented by the Rev. W. Featherstonhaugh. The inscription is—



9 in. by 8 in.

DEO APOL[L]  
INI LEG(10) II AVG[VSTA]  
V · S · L · M

“To the god Apollo (this altar is dedicated), by the Second Legion, surnamed the August, in discharge of a vow.”—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 541 ; *C. I. L.*, VII., 452.

144.—The lower portion of an Altar from CONDERCUM, Benwell.

We know not to what god it has been dedicated, and the remaining letters can only be read conjecturally. Perhaps the expansion of them may be—



9 in. by 6 in.

(P)RO IVS(TO)  
C(ENTVRIO) ET S(VIS) V(OTVM) S(OLVIT)  
L(IBENTISSIME) M(ERITO)

“(Erected) for (the welfare of) Justus, a centurion, and his family, in discharge of a vow most willingly made, and for a most deserving object.”—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 26 ; *C. I. L.*, VII., 516.

145.—A small Altar from MAGNA, Caer-  
voran. No certain reading of the inscrip-  
tion has been hit upon. It may be—



11 in. by 7 in.

DEO VE-  
TIRI NE(POS)  
CALAM-  
ES · V · S · L

“To the ancient god (?), Nepos Calames dedicates this altar, in discharge of a vow willingly.” Even if this reading is right, who is this ancient god ? M. Mowat considers VETIRIS to be the name of the god ; NECAIMES that of the dedicator.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 320 ; *C. I. L.*, VII., 761.

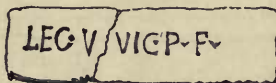
146.—A neatly formed Altar, 9 inches high, from Chester-le-Street. Presented by the Rev. Walker Featherstonhaugh. Its inscription is obliterated by exposure.

147.—A Stone from CORSTOPITUM, Corchester, inscribed—

LEG(10) VI VIC(TRIX) P(1A) F(IDELIS)

“The Sixth Legion, (styled) the victorious, the affectionate, and the faithful.”

Presented by Mr. Rewcastle, of Gateshead.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 647.



1 ft. 11 in. by 7 in.

148.—Part of a Monumental Stone from CORSTOPITUM, Corchester.

D(IIS) M(ANIBVS)

MILES

LEG[IONIS VI (?)]

“To the divine shades. A soldier of the Sixth Legion.” Professor Hübner remarks that in some elder Republican inscriptions we have the word MILES preceding the name, but in Britanno-Roman inscriptions it usually follows it.—See *Proc. Soc. Antiq., Newc.*, Vol. I. (N.S.), p. 45.



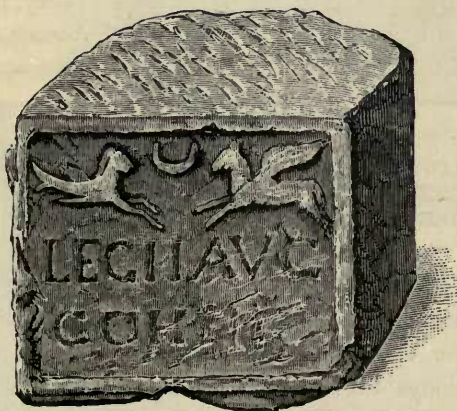
1 ft. 1 in. by 10 in.

149.—From CORSTOPITUM, Corchester. Presented by Mr. Robert Harle, of Corbridge.

LEG(IONIS) II AVG(VSTAE)

COH(ORS) [III]

“The Third Cohort of the Second Legion, surnamed Augusta.” This Stone was probably placed in the front of some building reared by this regiment. In the upper part of the stone we have a carving of the sea-goat and Pegasus, the badges of the Second Legion, and the crescent moon.



1 ft. 2 in. by 1 ft.





1 ft. 7 in. by 1 ft. 5½ in.

150. — From CORSTOPITUM, Corchester. This is part of a Funereal Monument. We have a representation on it of two invalids upon a bed. Presented by the late Captain Walker, of Corbridge.

151. — From CORSTOPITUM, Corchester. Presented by Mr. Joseph Cousins, of Corbridge.

LEG(IONIS) II  
AVG(VSTAE)  
COH(ORS) III F(ECIT)

“The Third Cohort of the Second Legion, *surnamed* Augusta, erected (this).”



1 ft. 2 in. by 1 ft. ¼ in.

152. — A squared Stone from the vicinity of CORSTOPITUM, Corchester (presented by John Grey, Esq., Dilston House), with a moulding, bearing the inscription—

LEGIO(NIS) VI  
PI(A)E F(IDELIS) VEX(ILLARI)  
REFEC(ERVNT)

“The Vexillarii of the Sixth Legion, the pious and faithful, restored (this building).” By a careful examination of the various passages in Tacitus where *vexillarii* are mentioned, it will be seen that he



1 ft. 6 in. by 1 ft. 1 in.

designates by this appellation any body of soldiers serving apart from the legion under a separate ensign.—Smith's *Dict. of Antiquities*; *Lap. Sep.*, No. 646; *C. I. L.*, VII., 476.

152a.—A much mutilated Altar from CORSTO-PITUM, Corbridge. Presented by Messrs. Lawson & Turnbull, of Corbridge.

I(OVI) O(PTIMO) M(AXIMO)  
(P)RO SALVT[E]  
VEXILLATI[O-  
N]VM LEG(IONIS) [XXII]  
[PR]IMI[GENIAE]  
/ / / / /

“To Jupiter, the best and greatest, for the welfare of Vexillations of the Twenty-Second Legion, surnamed Primigenia.” The occurrence of something like the letters IMI in the fifth line suggested to Professor Hübner the idea that the legion in question was the twenty-second, which took the epithet of *primigenia*. An inscription, mentioning a vexillation of this legion, has been found at Plumptton.—See *Lap. Sep.*, No. 804, and *C. I. L.*, VII., 846, for other inscriptions of the Twenty-Second Legion.



3 ft. 6 in. by 1 ft. 6 in.

153.—A small Altar from BORCOVICUS. The inscription is very faint, and the reading of some parts of it very doubtful:—



1 ft. 5 in. by 8 in.

COCIDIO

GENIO PR(AE)-

SIDI(I) VAL / / /

/ / MILES LE-

G(IONIS) VI P. F. V(OTVM) P(OSVIT)

“To Cocidius, the genius of the garrison ; Valerius . . . . . a soldier of the Sixth Legion, the pious and faithful, has erected this altar in discharge of a vow.” Cocidius is a local deity; his attributes seem to have resembled those of Mars. On the base of the altar are figured two dolphins.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 183 ; *C. I. L.*, VII., 644.

154.—A carved Stone, probably the base of an altar, representing a wild bull in the woods. From HABITANCUM, Risingham. Presented by Mr. Shanks. The bull may have some reference to Mithraic worship.

155.—Fragments of an elongated Slab from HABITANCUM, Risingham, the gift of Mr. Wm. Shanks. Professor Hübner first saw that the fragments were pieces of one stone, and with his aid they were put into juxtaposition. The reading here given is his. Some of the missing portions, included within brackets, are supplied from contemporary documents :—“To the Emperor Caesar, of the deified Septimius Severus (styled) Pius, Arabicus, Adiabenicus, Parthicus - maximus, Britannicus - maximus, son ; of the deified Marcus Antoninus (styled) Pius, Germanicus, Sarmaticus, grandson ; of the deified Antoninus Pius, great grandson ; of the deified Hadrian, great-great grandson ; of the deified Trajan (styled) Parthicus, and of the deified Nerva, a descendant ; Marcus Aurelius Antoninus Pius, happy, the Augustus, (styled) Parthicus - maximus, Britannicus - maximus, Germanicus - maximus, possessed of the tribunicial power, imperator, consul, the extender of the Empire, proconsul, . . . . . and to Julia Domna, styled Augusta, the mother of our Augustus, of the camp, of the senate, and so of our country . . . . . the First Cohort of the Vangiones, also the Raetians armed with the spear, and the



Scouts erected . . . . .—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 628; *C. I. L.*, VII., No. 1002.



9 ft. 3 in. by 2 ft. 9 in.

[IMP. CAES. DIV] I SEPT[IMII SEVERI PII ARABICI ADI] ABENIC[ I PARTHICI MAXI] MI BRI[TANNICI MAXI] MI  
FILIO DI[VI MARCI ANTONINI PII]

GERMANICI] SARMAT[ICI NEPOTI DIVI ANTO] NINI PII PRO[NEP. DIVI H] ADRIANI A[BNEP. DIVI TRAIAN] I  
PARTHICI ET [DIVI NERVAE ADNEP.]

[M AVRELIO] ANTON[INO PIO FELICI AVG. PARTH] ICO MAXIM[O BRITANNICO MAXIMO GERMANICO MAXIM] O  
TRIB. POTESTA[TE] / / IMP. / / COS. / /

[PROPAGATORI IMPE] RII PROCONSVLI PRO (?) [ / / / ET IVLIAE DOMNAE AVG. MA] TRI AVGUST[I  
NOSTRI ET

CASTROBY] M SENATVS HAC PATRIAE / / /

COH. I VAN[GIONVM ITEM BAETI GA] F[SA] TI ET EXPL[ORATORES] POSVERVN[T]

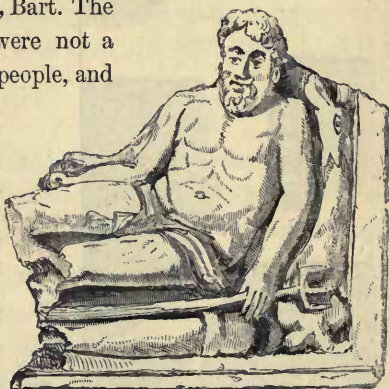


2 ft. 5 in. by 1 ft. 4 in.

we find but few traces of their chief marine deity in the North of England. The Batavi, who garrisoned the Station where this figure was found, may have carved it in token of their thankfulness at being safely carried across the German Ocean. The Batavi oc-

156.—The figure of a Roman Soldier, from BORCOVICUS, Housesteads. The head and shoulders are knocked off. The lower part of the tunic consists of scales composed of horn or metal, sewed on to a basis of leather or quilted linen, and formed to imitate the scales of a fish.

157.—A mutilated Figure of Neptune, in bas-relief, from the station of PROCOLITIA, the modern Carrawburgh. Presented by Sir Walter C. Trevelyan, Bart. The Romans were not a maritime people, and



2 ft. 10 in. by 2 ft. 8 in.



2 ft. 8 in. by 2 ft. 10 in.

cupied that part of the country which lies to the south of the Rhine, near its confluence with the sea.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 170.

158.—From BORCOVICUS, Housesteads. Three Female Figures, partially clothed, and standing. The *Deae Matres*, like these, are usually represented in triplets; but they appear seated. These are probably an inferior class of beings called *Matronae*, to whom the word

*deae* is not given. (See *Proceedings Soc. Ant.*, April 15th, 1869.)—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 234.

159.—The lower part of a Statue of Hercules, from BORCOVICUS, Housesteads. The figure is muscular, and holds a club in the right hand. Traces of the lion's skin are seen hanging down on the left side.

160.—The fragment of a Sculptured Lion, probably one of those represented by Horsley, N., CIV. A lion overpowering a man, or some animal, is a common Mithraic emblem representative of the extreme force of the rays of the sun when in Leo. It is from CORSTOPITUM, Corbridge. A similar figure is built into the stable wall of the Parsonage at Corbridge.



1 ft. 10 in. by 1 ft. 10 in.

161.—A small Altar, bearing traces of an inscription; but any attempt to read it must be in a high degree conjectural. The following may be some of the letters which appear upon it:—

DEAE  
NEM / / /  
APOLLON  
IVS  
RVOTIS

162.—A small Altar, 11 inches high. It has never had an inscription. Uninscribed altars would probably be kept in stock by the dealers of such articles, ready to receive any inscription which a purchaser might wish.

163.—A rude and diminutive Altar. If it has ever had an inscription, it is now quite illegible.



164.—An uninscribed square-built Altar, 14 inches high. It bears upon its face an ansated tablet.

165.—The lower portion of a small Altar. It is not known where it was found. The second line of the inscription is indistinct:—



8 in. by 7 in.

VITRIB-  
VS SV  
S L M

“To the ancient (gods) . . . . . in discharge of a vow.”—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 279.

166.—A fragment of a small uninscribed Altar, having a zig-zag ornament on its base.

167.—A small and much damaged Female Figure. It has probably been intended for Victory.



1 ft. 3 in. by 8½ in.

168.—Fragment of a Figure found at BREMENIUM, High Rochester.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 586.

169.—The lower part of the figure of a Roman Soldier. He is clad in a tunic, and stands boldly.



1 ft. 5½ in. by 1 ft. 1 in.

170.—Part of an Inscribed Stone, having on the right a banner upheld by the arm of a soldier. From BORCOVICUS.

170a.—Three small fragments of Inscribed Stones, which, as they are, yield us no information.

171.—The upper part of a Slab, apparently monumental. On it is a carving of a crescent-like object, forming a canopy to something like a human head beneath it.

172.—The upper portion of a Human Figure, set in a niche. From BORCOVICUS, Housesteads. It is probably part of a funereal monument, giving a representation of the deceased.



2 ft. 2 in. by 1 ft. 10 in.

173.—The upper part of the figure of a Roman Soldier in low relief, and



2 ft. 4 in. by 1 ft. 7 in.

from BORCOVICUS, Housesteads.

much weathered. He rests upon his spear, and has his sword at his right side. It somewhat resembles a more perfect figure given in Horsley, *North., LI.* Probably

174.—From BORCOVICUS, Housesteads.

DEO  
MARTI QVIN(TVS)  
FLORIVS MA-  
TERNVS PRAEF(ECTVS)  
COH(ORTIS) I TVNG(RORVM)  
V(OTVM) S(OLVIT) L(IBENS) M(ERITO)



4 ft. 2 in. by 1 ft. 8 in.

"To the god Mars, Quintus Florius Maternus, Prefect of the First Cohort of Tungrians, (dedicates this altar) in discharge of a vow willingly and deservedly made." But for the assistance of Horsley, who saw the altar when it was in a less weathered state than at present, the inscription would be nearly illegible. The focus is unusually capacious, being 10 inches in diameter. The globe on the base of the altar will be noticed; the equinoctial and solstitial lines are shown upon it.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 180; *C. I. L.*, VII., 651.

175, 176, 177, 178, and 179, consist of Female Figures seated in chairs. Figures are here given of three of them. Each figure forms a separate statue, though they have, no doubt, been arranged in groups of three. From BORCOVICUS, Housesteads. Three of these, Horsley tells us, were found near the side of a brook (probably the Knagburn) on the east of the Station. There



3 ft. 5 in. by 1 ft. 5 in.

can be little doubt that these figures were intended to represent *Deae Matres*—deities extensively worshipped in the northern provinces of the Roman empire. It was not usual to give them personal names: they were just the “good mothers.” The deities are for the most part represented as triple, seated, and having



3 ft. 1 in. by 1 ft. 5 in.

baskets of fruit on their laps. The heads and hands of all the figures before us have been knocked off. All the figures are clothed in an under garment, which falls in plaits to the feet;



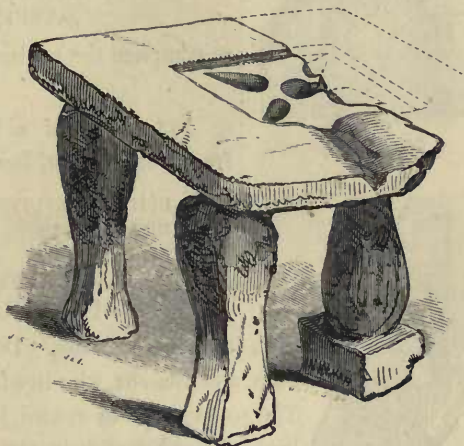
3 ft. by 1 ft. 6 in.

and an over robe, which, in most of them, after being gathered into a drooping fold upon the lap, falls about half way down the legs. A band encircles the body of some of them, a little below the swell of the bosom. The peculiar arrangement of



the drapery in the third figure, which is characteristic of the Imperial period, led Horsley's correspondent, Mr. Ward, to suppose that the deity was tied to her chair to prevent her departure. There can be no doubt that such a practice was occasionally resorted to to prevent the gods, in a time of calamity, deserting a city.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 231, &c.

180.—This Group of Objects is from BORCOVICUS, Housesteads. The upper slab has apparently been used as a drain in one of the narrow streets of this military city. Two of the pedestals are *pilae*, which



3 ft. 9 in. by 2 ft. 6 in.



3 ft. 7 in. by 1 ft. 5 in.

have been used in supporting the floor of a hypocaust. The third is a pilaster that has been used in a building of some pretensions.

181.—An Altar to the Sun, under the character of Apollo. From VINDOBALA, Rutchester, where it was found, together with three others of Mithraic character. Presented by Thomas James, Esq., Otterburn Castle.

SOLI  
APOLLINI  
ANICETO

|||

“To the Sun, Apollo the unconquered.”—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 64.

182.—Part of a Funereal Tablet from CONDERCUM, Benwell.

D(IIS) [MANIBVS]  
AVRE | | | (?)  
| | | | |



2 ft. by 1 ft. 6 in.

Horsley thought he saw in the last line a reference to the first Ala of Asturians, who were in garrison here. Major Mowat suggests the words—

RCELL(A)E [MA]  
ACCEPT[VS]

to complete the reading.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 30.



2 ft. by 1 ft.

D(IIS) [MANIBVS]  
DEC / / /  
DIEB[VS] / / /  
ET BLAE[SVS VIX]  
[I]T A(NNIS) X E[T MENSIBVS]

“To the Divine Shades. Dec . . . who lived . . . days, and Blaesus who lived ten years, and . . . .” The stone seems to record the death of two persons, both of whom died early, one of them having breathed the air of CONDERCUM only for a few days.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 31.

184.—This Monumental Stone was first noticed by Dr. Hunter, who published an account of it in the *Philosophical Transactions*. It was then lying against a hedge about a quarter of a mile from BORCOVICUS, Housesteads. Horsley saw it in this position; but he declares there was not one letter visible upon it. It is nothing surprising, therefore, if no satisfactory reading can be given of it. The following letters are the result of a comparison of our own reading of it with that of Dr. Hübner, who personally inspected the stone:—

D(IIS) M(ANIBVS)  
/ / / S / / /  
/ M / / / /  
[FRO]NTONI SVENOCARI  
/ / NIO FERSIONIS  
ROMVLO ALIMAH

SIMILI DALLI  
MANSVETIO SENICION(IS)  
PERVINCE QVARTION(IS)  
HERES PROCVRVAVIT DELF-  
INVS RAVTIONIS EX G. S.

It is not possible to translate this. The last two lines, however, state

that the monument has been reared by "the heir Delfinus, the son



3 ft. by 2 ft. 6 in.

of Rautio from Upper Germany"—EX G(ERMANIA) S(VPERIORE).—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 197; *C. I. L.*, VII., 693.

185.—A Funereal Stone from Corbridge.

IVLIA MAT[ER]-  
NA AN(NORVM) VI IVL(IVS)  
MARCELLINVS  
FILIAE CARISSIM(A)E



"Julia Materna, nine years of age. Julius Marcellinus reared this to his very dear daughter."—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 640.



2 ft. by 1 ft. 11 in.



2 ft. 1 in. by 1 ft. 7 in.

186.—Part of a Monumental Stone, inscribed—

IUL(IVS) VICTOR  
SIG(NIFER) VIX(IT) AN(NIS)  
QVINQVAGINTA QVINQVE

"Julius Victor, the standard bearer, lived fifty-five years." From HABITANCUM, Risingham. Presented by Mr. Shanks. —*Lap. Sep.*, No. 622.

187.—A broken and defaced Altar, from, it is believed, BORCOVICUS, Housesteads. The greater part of the face of the capital on which the name of the deity to whom it was dedicated was inscribed,

has scaled off. It may have been dedicated to Mars, or to the Deae Matres, by some one whose name was Marcus Senec[io]nius; but all is uncertain.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 186.

188.—A Tombstone from BORCOVICUS, Housesteads. It is dedicated to the Divine Manes on behalf of Anicius Ingenuus, physician in ordinary to the First Cohort of the Tungrians, who lived twenty-five years.



5 ft. by 2 ft. 6 in.

badge of Spain.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 196.



2 ft. 11 in. by 1 ft.

D(IIS) M(ANIBVS)  
ANICIO  
INGENVO  
MEDICO  
ORD(INARIO) COH(ORTIS)  
PRIMAE TVNGR(ORVM)  
VIX(IT) AN(NIS) XXV

The figure on the upper part of the slab appears to be a hare, the meaning of which it is difficult to ascertain. A rabbit was the

189.—A rudely formed Stone Mortar.

190.—An upright Stone, with a slight sculpturing on its face.



12 in. by 9 in.

191.—A Centurial Stone from SEGEDUNUM, Wallsend. The lettering is obscure, and cannot be read with certainty.

COH(ORTIS) / / /

O SENTII

PRISCI

“The century of Sentius Priscus of the . . . . . Cohort (built this).—

*Lap. Sep.*, No. 6.

192.—Found at Pierse Bridge.



2 ft. 6 in. by 1 ft.

BELLIN(VS)

In its fragmentary state we learn nothing from this Stone.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 726.

193.—The Capital of a Column of the composite order, from BORCOVICUS, Housesteads.

194.—Part of a large but severely fractured Slab, from ÆSICA, Great Chesters. Presented by Captain Coulson. The portion of the inscription remaining appears to be as follows :—

[IMPP. CAESARIB]VS ANTONINO E[T VERO]  
[AVGVSTIS PAR]THICIS MEDICIS / / / /  
/ / / I RAETORV[M] / / / / /  
/ / / / / / / / / /

This stone has probably been placed in a building dedicated to Marcus



Aurelius and his young colleague Lucius Verus, both of whom took the epithets of Parthicus and Medicus. The building had probably



1 ft. 9 in. by 1 ft. 7 in.

been reared, or reconstructed, by some one holding a command in the First Cohort of Raetians. We have a trace of the Raetians in a slab found at Risingham (see No. 155), on an altar built into Jedburgh Abbey, and on one found in Manchester.—*C. I. L.*, VII., 731.

195.—Part of a Funereal Slab, which is supposed to have come from HABITANCUM, Risingham. It seems to have contained the names of two persons, one of whom lived seven years (?), the other thirty.



1 ft. 5 in. by 1 ft. 5 in.

The names of the individuals have perished.

196.—Part of the shoulder of a large mailed Statue, from Blakechesters, North Shields. Presented by George Rippon, Esq.



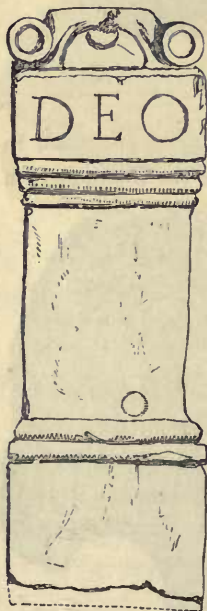
1 ft. 6 in. by 1 ft. 3 in.

197.—Another fragment of a Monumental Stone, believed to have come from HABITANCUM, Risingham. It seems to have been erected to the memory of a person named Heres, who lived thirty years.

VS HERES VIXI(T)  
AN(N)OS XXX

—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 625.

198.—A fragment of a Sculptured Stone. On one part of it is seen a bird picking at a piece of foliage.



4 ft. 5 in. by 1 ft. 5 in.

199.—Probably from BORCOVICUS, Housesteads. The Altar appears never to have been finished; for the focus, though roughly formed, has not been hollowed out. On the face of the capital is inscribed the word DEO. The deity here referred to is probably Mithras.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 185.

200.—A Funerary Monument from the grave-yard of ÆSICA, Great Chesters, nearly a mile south of the station. The inscription has been variously given. On rudely carved stones it is often difficult to distinguish letters from chance strokes:—

D(IIS) M(ANIBVS)  
PERVICAE FILIAE

Major Mowat reads the word after D.M., SALVIAE "To the Divine Shades of Salvia, the daughter of Pervica." On the line of the Roman Wall many cases occur of the dead having been buried without being

subjected to the process of cremation. Judging from the excellent preservation in which many of the funereal inscriptions are, the occasional rudeness of the sculptures, and from the circumstance that the backs of the stones are often entirely undressed, it would seem as if the tombstones (with their faces downwards) had been used to cover the cist in which the body was placed, and that a heap of earth, or stones, was then thrown over the whole. In the slab the rudiments of the "chevron," and the "cable-pattern" of the



5 ft. by 2 ft. 2 in.

Norman style of ornament, will be observed.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 281.



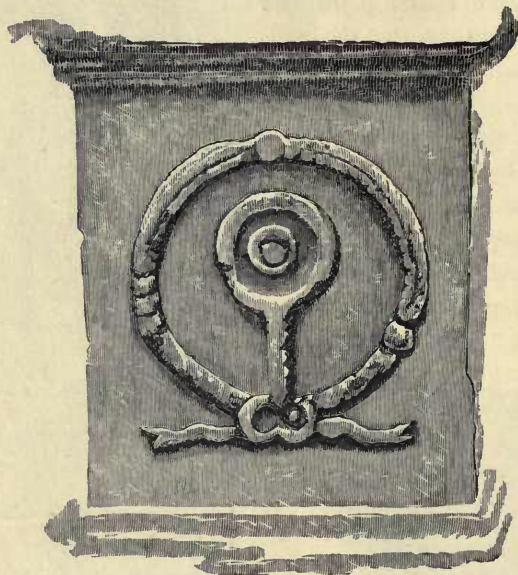
4 ft. 7 in. by 3 ft.

201.—In the Guard-room of the Black Gate. An elegantly-shaped Altar. It has had an inscription, which is now illegible. On one side is a soldier holding a bow, on the other is a figure dragging something resembling an amphora. This altar formerly formed the base of the market cross at Corbridge, the ancient CORSTOPTUM. The



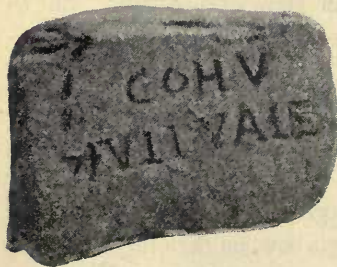
focus of it has been enlarged into a square hole to admit the shaft.  
—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 639.

202.—In the Guard-room. An uninscribed Altar from BORCOVICUS, Housesteads. On one side of it is carved a *patera*, surrounded



4 ft. by 2 ft.

by a wreath. The *patera* was a dish that was used in putting the offering on the altar.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 174.



1 ft. 1½ in. by 8½ in.

203.—A Roman Centurial Stone, found on the Roman Wall as it passes over Walltown Crags, near their western extremity. Presented by the Greenhead Quarry Company, through Dr. Barkus.

COH(ORTIS) V

C(ENTVRIA) IVLI(I) VALE(RIANI)

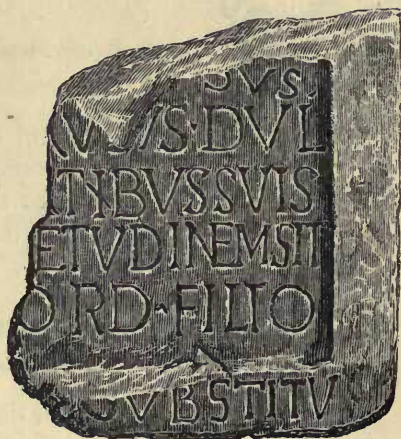
“The century of Julius Valerianus of the Fifth Cohort.” It is a little un-

certain whether the contraction VALE is intended for Valens, Valentinus, or Valerianus.

204.—A fragment of a Funereal Stone from HABITANCUM, Risingham. Presented by Robert Blair, one of the Secretaries of the Society. The inscription is evidently a peculiar one; and as so large a portion of it is wanting, the correct reading of it is necessarily a task of great difficulty. Professor Hübner suggests the following expansion:—

/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/
/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	DVL	
[CISSIMIS PAREN]TIBVS SVIS									
[QVI CVM PER VAL]ETVDINEM SIT									
[IMPEDITVS NATVRAE] ORD(INE) FILIO									
[NEPOS EST] SVBSTITV(TV)S									

The meaning seems to be, that whereas some one, whose name has been broken off, intended to erect a monument "to his very dear parents, but who being hindered by weakness in the ordinary course of nature, a grandson being substituted for a son (did the work)." Here SVBSTITVS is written for SVBSTITVTVS, just as RESTVTVS is not unfrequently put for RESTITVTVS. Mr. Watkin has some remarks on this stone in the *Archaeological Journal*, Vol. XXXV., p. 65.



1 ft. 4 in. by 1 ft. 2 in.

205.—On a shelf at the south end of the room are placed a number of heads which have probably been knocked off their respective statues when the Roman forces withdrew from the Wall:—

a. A Male Head, bearded; the locality not known.

b. The Head of a Female figure, probably a Dea Mater, found at AMBOGLANNA, Birdoswald. The head was found about thirty years before the body, and was brought away by the farmer who then occupied the farm. The body is still at Birdoswald.—*Lap. Sep.*, No. 418.



c. The Head of a Male figure ; the hair short and curly.



d. The Head of a Female figure, from BORCOVICUS, Housesteads ; probably belonging to one of the *Deae Matres* already described.



e. A rude Head of Hercules, from BORCOVICUS, Housesteads.



f. A rude Head of Pan.



g. The Head of a Female, with the hair turned back ; probably belonging to another of the *Deae Matres* from BORCOVICUS, Housesteads, where this was obtained.



206.—Shelf at the north end of the room, on which are placed some miscellaneous objects :—

a, b, c, d. Flue tiles, or fragments of them. These were used in carrying the hot air up the sides of rooms from the hypocaust beneath.

e. A Draining Pipe.

f. The Neck of an Amphora.

g, h, i. Semi-circular Roofing Tiles. These were used for covering the flanges of the flat roofing tiles.

k, l. Two Fir-cone Ornaments. These are usually found in Roman burying grounds. They are supposed to be emblematic of animal life—a life beyond the grave.



m. A small Stone Mortar, or Crucible, with a spout.



n. An Amphora Handle from Binchester, inscribed VR ❖ FI.



IN THE WALL OF THE STAIRCASE.

207.—A cast, in Portland cement, of a Slab found in 1865 on the Antonine Wall (North Britain), near Castlehill. It was bought from a dealer in Glasgow by Professor McChesney, at that time American Consul in Newcastle, before the Antiquaries of Scotland were aware of its existence, and by him sent to Chicago, U.S., where it perished in the great fire which took place shortly after its arrival. This copy of it, happily, was made by the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle before the slab left Newcastle :—

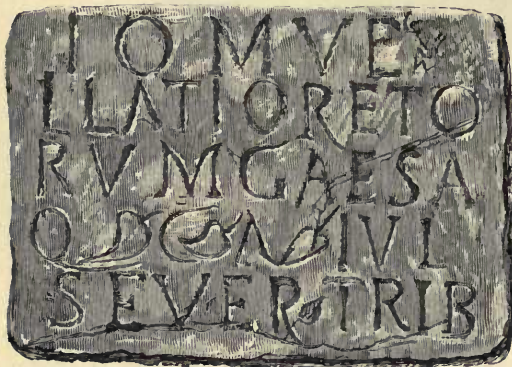
IMP(ERATORI) C(AESARI) T(ITO)  
AEL(IO) HADR-  
IANO AN-  
TONINO AVG(VSTO)  
PIO P(ATRI) P(ATRIAE) VEX(ILLATIO)  
LEG(IONIS) XX V(ALERIAE) V(ICTRICIS) FEC(IT)  
P(ER) [MILLIA] P(ASSVVM) III

“(In honour of) the Emperor, Caesar, Titus Aelius Hadrianus Antoninus, Augustus, Pius, the Father of his country ; a Vexillation of the Twentieth Legion, (styled) the Valerian and Victorious, reared three miles (of this Wall).” On each side of the inscription is a winged genius, having in its hand a bunch of grapes ; and below it is a boar, the badge of the Twentieth Legion ; and a tree, the representative, probably, of a forest.—*C. I. L.*, VII., 1133.

208.—A cast, in plaster of Paris, of a Roman Inscription built into a staircase in Jedburgh Abbey. Presented by the Marquis of Lothian. This has evidently been a Roman altar, which has been cut down by

the masons of the Abbey, and fitted for use as a common building stone. The inscription may be read :—

I(OVI) O(PTIMO) M(AXIMO) VE[XI]-  
 LLATIO RETO-  
 RVM GAESA(TORVM)  
 Q(VORVM) ♠ C(VRAM) ♠ A(GIT) ♠ IVL(IVS)  
 SEVER(INVS) TRIB(VNVS)



1 ft. 9 in. by 1 ft. 1½ in.

“To Jupiter, the best and greatest, the vexillation of Raetian spearmen, under the command of Julius Severinus the tribune (reared this altar).” The *Gaesati* were a body of soldiers armed with a peculiar spear named *acusum*. This body of

men are named in the slab No. 155 in this Museum. The name Julius Severinus has already occurred in an altar to Fortuna Redux, found at HABITANCUM, No. 103 in this Catalogue.

---

Some general observations may not be out of place in reviewing the collection of antiquities described in this Catalogue.

1.—The number of the sculptured and inscribed stones of the Roman era contained in this collection will strike most observers; and besides this collection, there are several others in the North of England of considerable extent, particularly those at Chesters, Carlisle, Netherby, and Maryport. The number of these lettered memorials of the great Empire is the more remarkable when we consider that, on the departure of the Romans, the barbarous tribes who took possession of the settlements of this great people on their departure made havoc of the monuments of their artistic skill, and that the work of destruction which was then commenced, through the ignorance and superstition of the people, has been continued almost to the present day.

In the midland and southern counties of England comparatively few Roman inscriptions are met with. The reason of this probably is, that though these districts were under Roman rule, the people were contented with their position, and did not require the presence of Roman armies to keep them in subjection. Their towns and cities were governed by native officers, and they would consequently be but rarely visited by men having the culture of the superior citizens of Rome. The troops that for three centuries had their quarters in the North of England were commanded by officers from Rome, bringing with them the knowledge and refinement of the Eternal City. To this source, probably, is to be ascribed the comparative abundance of lettered memorials in the North of England.

2.—It is well that these memorials are so numerous ; for, in consequence of the scantiness of the notices which, after the days of Tacitus, the Roman historians have left us of Britain, it is to them that we are chiefly indebted for the history of our country for more than three centuries.

It is interesting, whilst looking upon the inscriptions in our museums, to notice that the letters used by the Romans—those important mediums of the communication of thought—are precisely those which we, and all the English-speaking people throughout the world, employ at present, and that there are signs that ere long they will be generally adopted by all civilized nations, even by the Arabs, the Chinese, and the inhabitants of Japan ; indeed, they are already being partially used by these people.

3.—The Romans were the means of conferring many blessings upon us. They brought the conflicting tribes of the greater part of Britain into unity, they taught us the art of government, they made us acquainted with letters, and there cannot be a doubt that they brought with them the blessings of Christianity. As there were Christians in Nero's household (*Phil.* iv. 22), there would be many disciples of the persecuted Nazarene in Hadrian's army. "We are but of yesterday," says Tertullian, "and have filled all places belonging to you ; your cities, islands, castles, towns, councils ; your very *camps*, wards, companies, the palace, senate, and forum—we have left you only your *temples*."

4.—The amount of religious feeling among the Romans is impres-



sively brought before us in the altars they have left behind them. However corrupt and impure the religion of the majority was, they carried it with them wherever they went, and boldly professed it. The four letters at the conclusion of the dedication of their altars, V · S · L · M, convey a lesson to Christians. If, as heathens, they presented their offerings willingly to the gods whom they worshipped, and whom they counted worthy of all honour, how much more willingly should we serve our God and Redeemer?

5.—The nature of their religion is set impressively before us. They had “gods many and lords many.” Jupiter, Mars, Hercules, Neptune, Minerva, Mithras, Apollo, Mercury, and others, are invoked; the Cæsars themselves are worshipped; as well as Victory and Fortune, and the Ancient gods, and the Unnamed or “Unknown” gods, to whom the dedicators were referred by the oracle of Apollo, the nymphs of the Springs, the gods of the Mountains, and the deities of the Shades below. We see also the tendency of polytheism to multiply itself. Besides the gods of the Roman mythology, we find many altars dedicated to deities of a local origin, such as Cocidius, Belatucader, Mogon, Coventina, and others. The soldiers of the various garrisons would necessarily contract alliances with the daughters of the soil, and would thus be induced to pay regard to the deities whom their loved ones held dear. The altars to these local deities are, for the most part, of late date.

6.—At first sight we may be surprised that, amongst the lettered remains of the Roman age, there are no stony records of the faith of Christianity. Some reasons may, perhaps, be assigned for this; but this is not the place for entering upon the discussion. Let us hope that the Christians of that early day, by their life and conversation, if not by records in stone, gave evidence of the reality of their faith. If so, they would be epistles “known and read of all men” (2 *Cor.* iii. 2).

7.—But there are some negative proofs of the influence of Christianity in our collection. The worship of the *one* god Mithras shows that the folly of polytheism had been found out; and the altars dedicated to the “ancient gods” show that a system of belief different from that in which the mass of the people had been educated (let us hope that it was Christianity) was at the time prevalent. In other

collections besides this there are examples of altars inscribed DIBVS VETERIBVS.

In one of the guard chambers of Housesteads a part of an altar to Jupiter, with the letters I. O. M. carved upon it, had been used as a common building stone; and in the Station of CAERLEON an altar to the goddess *Fortuna* had been converted in Roman times into a common gutter-stone. These facts seem to lead to the conclusion that a change had come over the people.

8.—There is one important lesson which Englishmen may learn from these monuments. So large an amount of blessing has been allowed to rest upon us as a nation for centuries past, that we are disposed to reckon that the present state of things is to be perpetual. When we visit foreign nations, our national pride is apt to assert itself. We think that we are to be always the rulers of the world. When we look at our lettered stones we find a different state of things from the present: we find that, in addition to native Romans, Gauls, Spaniards, Batavians, Tungrians, Dacians, and other auxiliary troops were settled in our land to hold us in subjection. At the time when the figures of Victory—which our Museum contains—were carved, Rome had its heel upon the neck of Britain. What has been may yet be. It becomes us, therefore, to be humble, and to take heed to our ways, lest we be again visited with a season of rebuke and calamity.

---

## INDEX.

---

### 1.—PLACES WHERE THE INSCRIPTIONS, &c., IN THE FOREGOING CATALOGUE HAVE BEEN FOUND.

AESICA (see Great Chesters).	Burgh-on-Sands, No. 57.
AMBOGLANNA (see Birdoswald).	Caervoran, Nos. 17, 33, 36, 55, 62, 68,
Beltingham, No. 117.	69, 75, 76, 83, 110, 130, 131, 141, 145.
Benwell, Nos. 14, 15, 18, 23, 24, 32, 39,	Carlisle, No. 101.
77, 136, 144, 182, 183.	Carrawburgh, No. 157.
Binchester, No. 206 <i>a</i> .	Castle Hill, N.B., No. 207.
Birdoswald, Nos. 5, 96, 205 <i>b</i> .	Chapel House, No. 109.
BORCOVICUS (see Housesteads).	Chesterholm, Nos. 61, 67, 117.
BREMENIUM (see High Rochester).	Chester-le-Street, Nos. 45, 106, 128, 133,
Brougham Castle, No. 132.	142, 143, 146.
Brunton, No. 137.	CONDERCUM (see Benwell).

Corbridge (Corchester), Nos. 50, 54, 85,  
147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 152*a*, 160,  
201.

CORSTOPITUM (see Corbridge).

Cramlington, No. 98*a*.

Great Chesters, Nos. 73, 79, 125, 126, 194,  
200.

HABITANCUM (see Risingham).

Halton Chesters, Nos. 74, 137.

Hatheridge, No. 37.

Heaton, No. 16.

High Rochester, Nos. 99, 112, 127, 168.

Housesteads, Nos. 7, 8, 11, 19, 44, 48, 66,

70, 71, 72, 81, 84, 88, 93, 97, 97*a*, 98,

104, 121, 122, 123, 124, 134, 140, 153,

156, 158, 159, 170, 172, 173, 174, 175,

176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 184, 187, 188,

193, 199, 202, 205*d*, 205*e*, 205*g*.

HUNNUM (see Halton Chesters).

Jarrow, Nos. 1, 12.

Jedburgh Abbey, No. 208.

Maryport, No. 89.

Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Nos. 2, 6, 9, 10,  
13, 16, 31, 107.

North Shields, No. 196.

Pierse Bridge, No. 192.

PONS AELII (see Newcastle).

PROCOLITIA (see Carrawburgh).

Risingham, Nos. 21, 40, 47, 63, 80, 94,

95, 102, 103, 111, 113, 114, 118, 119,

120, 138, 139, 154, 155, 186, 195, 197,

204.

Rutchester, Nos. 25, 26, 46, 51, 86, 181.

Sewingshields, Nos. 60, 65, 78.

Shotton (Co. Durham), No. 141.

Stanwix, Nos. 56, 87, 100.

VINDOBALA (see Rutchester).

VINDOLANA (see Chesterholm).

Wallbottle, Nos. 28, 29, 38.

Wallsend, Nos. 4, 42, 191.

Walltown Crags, No. 203.

Wark-on-Tyne, No. 35.

## 2.—STONES FROM UNKNOWN LOCALITIES.

Nos. 3, 8, 20, 22, 27, 30, 34, 41, 43, 49,  
52, 53, 58, 59, 64, 82, 90, 91, 92, 105,  
108, 115, 116, 135, 161, 162, 163, 164,

165, 166, 167, 169, 170*a*, 171, 189, 190,  
198, 205*a*, 205*c*, 205*f*, 206*a-m*.

## 3.—DEITIES.

Apollo, Nos. 143, 161, 181.

Belatucader, No. 132.

Ceres, No. 28.

Cocidius, No. 153.

Deae Matres, Nos. 2, 77, 158, 175, 176,  
177, 178, 179, 187, 205*b*, 205*d*, 205*g*.

Deus Veteris, Nos. 116, 125, 141, 142,  
145, 165.

Fortune, Nos. 10, 55, 102, 103, 113.

Hercules, Nos. 86, 122, 159, 205*e*.

Jupiter, Nos. 5, 21, 32, 44, 48, 89, 124,  
152*a*, 208.

Mars, Nos. 27, 63, 68, 174, 187.

Mercury, Nos. 9, 50.

Mithras, Nos. 4, 6, 70, 71, 72, 121, 140,  
199.

Neptune, Nos. 13, 157.

Pau, Nos. 33, 205*f*.

Silvanus, Nos. 57, 107.

Sun, Nos. 134, 181.

Victory, Nos. 56, 85, 93, 100, 126.



## 4.—LEGIONS, COHORTS, &amp;c.

Legio	II. Nos. 32, 78, 137, 143, 149, 152.	Cohors	I. Batavorum, No. 36.
"	VI. Nos. 13, 147, 148, 152.	"	I. Hamiorum, Nos. 75, 130.
"	XX. Nos. 15, 69, 109, 207.	"	I. Raetorum, Nos. 155, 194, 208.
"	XXII. No. 152 <i>a</i> .	"	I. Thracum, No. 31.
Cohors	I. Nos. 37, 42.	"	I. Tungrorum, Nos. 44, 122, 123, 124, 174, 188.
"	III. No. 149.	"	I. Vangionum, Nos. 138, 155.
"	V. Nos. 60, 65, 203.	"	I. Vardulorum, No. 99.
"	VII. No. 20.	"	II. Asturum, No. 79.
"	VIII. Nos. 39, 67.	Ala	I. Hispanorum Asturum, No. 77.
"	I. Aelia Dacorum, No. 96.		

## 5.—CENTURIAL STONES.

Nos. 6, 14, 15, 16, 17, 20, 23, 24, 25, 28, 29, 30, 34, 37, 38, 42, 60, 62, 64, 65,  
67, 82, 106, 110, 191.

## APPENDIX.

Nos. 30 and 98*a* (T PRIMVS) are from Cramlington, and were presented by Mr. Lawson de Cardonnel. (See 1st Report [1813], p. 43.)

No. 33.—The laureated head of Pan, of larger size than usual, thus numbered, is not from Caervoran, but from Blake Chesters. It was presented by Mr. George Rippon.

No. 34.—A Centurial Stone from the Walltown Crags, inscribed CHO III | LR  
xxv (?). Presented by the Greenhead Quarry Company.

No. 82.—Mr. W. T. Watkin thinks this is from Caervoran.

No. 205*f*.—The rude head of Pan thus numbered, is from Caervoran.



*See page 102.*

(From a drawing by Mrs. Hodgkin.)



## II.—BLATUM BULGIUM ; OR, NOTES ON THE CAMPS OF BIRRENS AND BURNSWARK.

---

BY THOS. HODGKIN.

---

[Read on the 30th September, 1885.]

---

I PROPOSE to lay before our Society to-night some notes of a recent visit of mine, or, to speak more accurately, of two recent visits to the Roman Camps in Dumfriesshire, which are generally identified with the BLATUM BULGIUM of the Itinerary of Antoninus.

These camps are interesting in themselves as relics of the Roman occupation of Britain. They have an interest for me, because, for reasons which I shall state at the end of this paper, I believe them to be connected with an important event in the history of our Saxon forefathers, and, lastly, they are in a neighbourhood which is interesting to all of us as being connected with the birth and burial of the great writer whom we have lately lost—Thomas Carlyle.

A traveller coming from Glasgow southwards by the Caledonian Railway, if he looks eastwards soon after passing the station of Lockerbie, will see a long, flat hill, with most peculiar and unmistakable outline. That hill bears the name of Birrenswark or Burnswark, and it is covered with some Roman Camps which I shall describe in the latter part of this paper. Two or three miles from its foot, between it and the River Annan, lies the camp of Birrens, which is supposed to be specially denoted by the name BLATUM BULGIUM. Close to us—we are in fact already slackening speed for its station, if we are travelling by a stopping train—lies the little village of Ecclefechan.

We alight from the train, and about a mile's walk brings us to this village. It is not remarkable, either for beauty or ugliness, but looks trim and comfortable, and is rather prettily set off by a wooded hill in the back ground. The chief building is the United Presbyterian Kirk, built of the red Silurian stone of the neighbourhood. In the churchyard adjoining this building lie many Carlyles, for the



clan Carlyle has evidently been a numerous one in the neighbourhood, and among them is a large, but simple tombstone, bearing the name of Thomas Carlyle, born at Ecclefechan, December 4th, 1795, and died at Chelsea, February 5th, 1881.

In the main street, about five minutes' walk from the kirk, one sees the house, unpretending, but not squalid or ruinous, just the typical house of a respectable and thriving working man, which was built for himself by James Carlyle, and in which his son Thomas was born. Here is the window of the moderate-sized bedroom in which the latter first saw the light. There is the window of the little room which served him for a study, when he was toiling at his mathematics or his German in the intervals of his University life at Edinburgh.

Having thus paid our respects at the cradle and the grave of the greatest Scotchman of recent days, let us travel backwards into the first century of our era; and, for this purpose, let us walk south-eastwards, along the Carlisle road (generally called the Glasgow road by the people of the district) towards the not distant camp of Birrens or BLATUM BULGIUM.

We come before long to the pleasant woods which surround the mansion of Burnfoot, belonging to Mr. Irvine, and here we turn in, for there is something in the house to attract the attention of a Roman antiquary. In the hall, duly honoured, in a niche built expressly to receive it, stands an altar. We find with much satisfaction that this is the same altar which is described by Hübner as No. 1071 in the seventh volume of the *Corpus Inscriptionum Latinarum*. It was found by a certain Mr. Clow seventy or eighty years ago in ploughing up the *procestrium*, as Roy calls it, of the camp at Birrens. On Mr. Clow selling his property, it passed into the hands of the Mr. Irvine of that day, the father, I think, of the present laird of Burnfoot. It seems to have been kept for thirty years or so in the garden (supporting a sun-dial, one writer says), but the present owner brought it indoors, and, as before said, has put it in a niche specially prepared for it in his wall. Dr. Hübner, who says, "Ubi extet ignoro," will be glad to learn that it is not worse but better preserved than when he last heard of it. The inscription on the altar is thus expanded by him:—

“Deae Minervae cohors II Tungrorum miliaria equitata civium Latinorum, cui praeest C. Silvius Auspex\* praefectus.”

The Second Cohort of Tungrians, as we are informed by the *Notitia*, was posted at the Station of PETRIANA as the First was at BORCOVICUS. From PETRIANA (if Castlesteads be PETRIANA) to Birrens would be a distance of some eighteen or nineteen miles in a straight line, such line being drawn through Netherby, which is identified with CASTRA EXPLORATORUM, the next station south of BLATUM BULGIUM in the Antonine Itinerary. In two altars found at Castlesteads,† the Cohort is described precisely as it is here, “miliaria,” “equitata,” and with the addition of C.L., which is interpreted as meaning “civium Latinorum.” Another altar, dedicated to Mars and Victory by the Raetians in the same Cohort, and bearing the name of the same prefect, Silvius Auspex was found at Birrens, apparently soon after the discovery of the altar dedicated to Minerva, and is now in the Museum at Edinburgh.‡

Before we leave the pleasant park of Burnfoot, it may be well to visit a considerable circular mound about a furlong east of the house, which goes by the name of Thor Law. A theory has been formed, so I was told by Mr. Graham, a local antiquary, that Druidic worship was once celebrated here, that there was a gate on the south-west side which was called the Gate of Fire,§ on the north-east the Gate of Justice,|| and so forth. I suppose most archaeologists now button up the pockets of their belief when they hear the Druids talked about, but whatever may be the truth of this Druidical theory, this apparently artificial mound with its name so suggestive of the gods of Walhalla may, one would think, easily have once possessed a sanctity in Anglian or Danish eyes, even if it were no holy place of the Cymry.

Leaving the plantations of Burnfoot, and returning to the Carlisle road, we proceed along it for a little more than a mile, and then turn up a lane to the left which leads us under the railway to the Middleby road. Again to the left, we turn up this road, and after about ten

\* There is an apparent interpunctuation between AVS and PEX, but this must be either a mistake of the carver or a blemish in the stone.

† 879, 882, probably also 880 in C. I. L., Vol. VII.

‡ This is 1068 in Hübner. He says it was found about 1812; the Minerva in 1810.

§ Now Welhiketown.

|| Now called Yetts.

minutes' walk we cross the Mein Water and are climbing up the embankment of Birrens Camp.

To one who has made Roman Camps his study, the best idea of a new camp is given by saying which of his old friends it most resembles. Acting on this principle, I would say that Birrens reminds me a little of HABITANCUM in the relation—of course, a purely accidental one—which it bears to the railroad and carriage road in its neighbourhood, and also in its sheltered and comparatively comfortable situation, well-chosen I should imagine, to mitigate for the Tungrian soldiers the rigours of a winter in Annandale. The steep escarpments rising above the bed of the stream (or rather of the two streams) remind one somewhat of VINDOLANA, and the five great ridges protecting the camp on its north-eastern side bear some resemblance to those of Ardoch, though certainly not on so colossal a scale. Taking the average length of the camp at 150 yards, and its width at 120 (and I believe these measurements will be found approximately correct), the superficial area is nearly three acres and three-quarters. This puts it rather low down in the list, if we compare it with the camps on the Northumbrian Wall. It is almost exactly the same size as Rutchester; exceeded by five camps (Birdoswald, Chesters, Benwell, Housesteads, and Halton Chesters); and exceeding three (Carrawburgh, Caervoran, and Great Chesters).

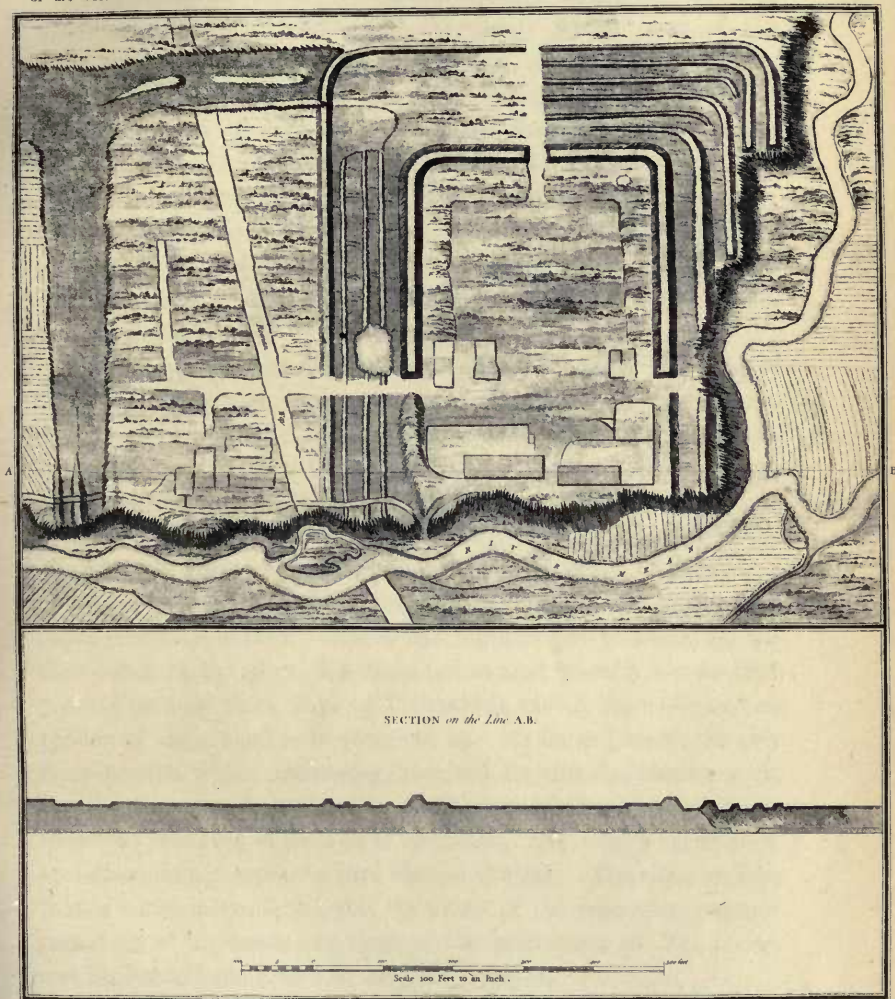
I will now refer the reader to the accompanying plan for those details, as to shape and measurement, which are better given by a plan than by a description. The Mein Water and the little stream which runs into it from the north have probably done something to wear away the southern end and south-eastern angle of the camp, and if General Roy's plan be correct, the former stream now flows a little further from the Camp than it did a hundred years ago.

Birrens Camp itself (as distinguished from the land immediately to the west of it) belongs to the Duke of Buccleuch, and has always been kept scrupulously inviolate by the plough. There are lines in it which we cannot be mistaken in considering as marking the course of streets and the boundaries of buildings. My impression is that few Roman Camps would better repay a series of excavations, such as those which were undertaken about thirty years ago at BREMENIUM, by order of the late Duke of Northumberland. The object of such excavations should be

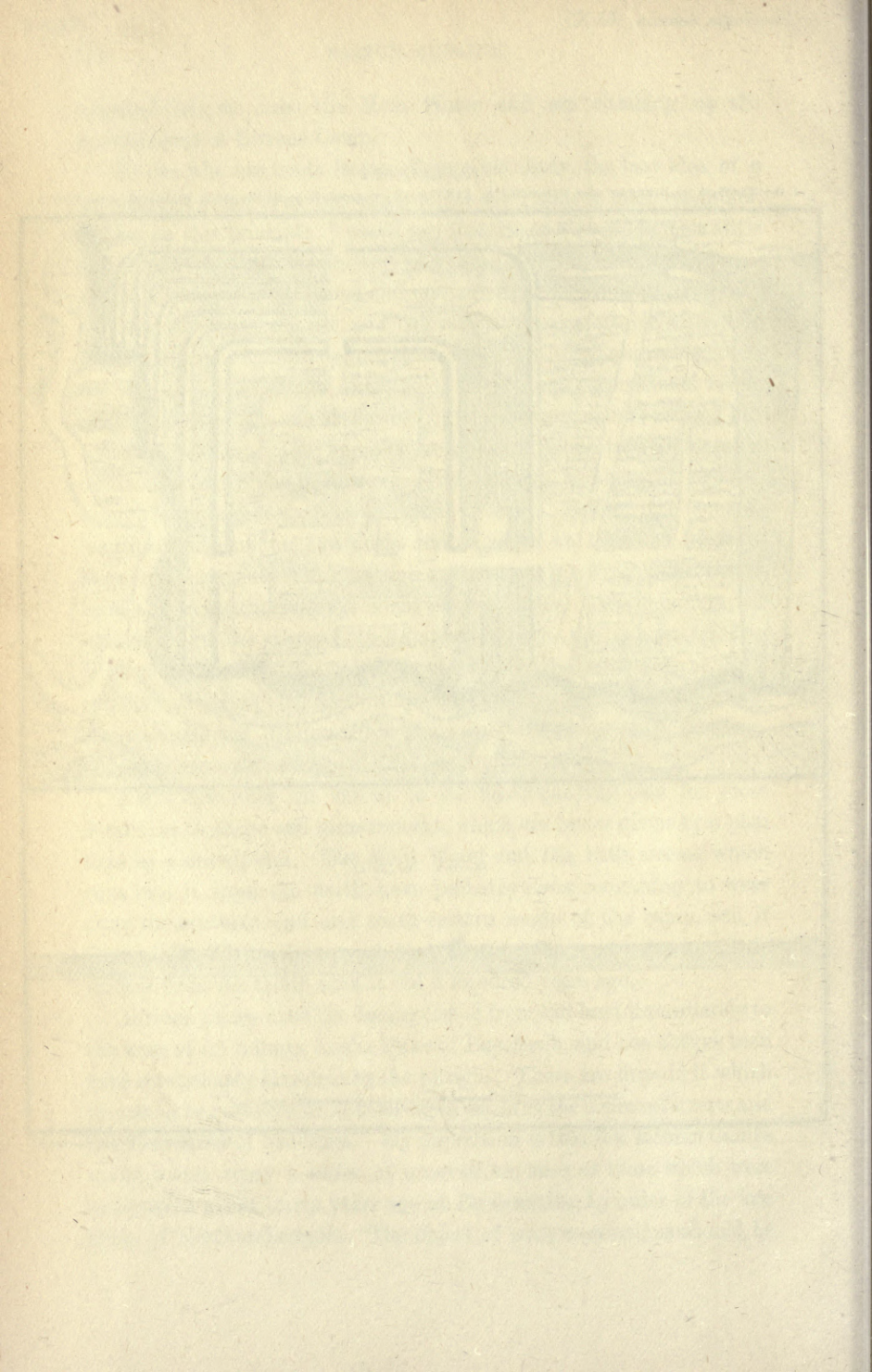


PLAN and SECTION

of the STATION at BIRRENS near MIDDLEBY in ANNANDALE, supposed to be the BLATUM BULGIUM of the ROMANS.



James Abernethy, Photo-lith, London. W.C.





not primarily to search for coins, or gems, or inscribed stones, valuable as such relics of antiquity are when we meet with them, but to recover the lines of the streets, and the disposition of the various buildings — pre-eminently to fix the position of the praetorium, and ascertain what rooms formed part of it; to notice which parts of the camp were furnished with hypocausts, and where these appliances were absent; to compare, at every point, the arrangements revealed by the spade and pickaxe with those expounded in the *Liber de Munitionibus Castrorum* of Hyginus; and, above all, to endeavour so to preserve, while exploring, this long buried antiquity, that future generations of students may still be able to examine it for themselves; and that the excavators may not deserve the too often merited censure of von Cohausen, “The greatest of all destroyers are the archaeologists.”

I have said that it is the camp only which belongs to the Duke of Buccleuch. As soon as we pass its western escarpment we come to another ownership, and meet with evidences of lamentable, though not recent, desolation. On this side there was, in General Roy's time, a kind of fortified suburb, or *procestrium*,\* which was about half as large as the camp, and was traversed in a diagonal direction by the great Roman Way, which led northwards up Annandale. All trace of this road, however, and of the mounds which Roy seems to have seen there, is now obliterated. About the beginning of this century, the then owner of the place, Mr. Clow (stimulated, possibly, by the high price of corn in those days of Protection), caused the whole of this portion of the ground to be ploughed up. As far as I know, the only compensation which Archaeology received for this destructive work, was the discovery of the fine altar to Minerva, of which I have already spoken as preserved in the hall at Burnfoot. Mr. Clow's agricultural operations do not appear to have been successful. The altar, and the field in which it was found, and the whole of the adjoining property passed out of his hands into those of the predecessor of Mr. Irvine, and he, himself, emigrated to the United States.

About a third of a mile distant from Birrens is the farm house which is marked *Lawn* in General Roy's map and the Ordnance Survey,

\* This is the name given to it by Robert Stuart (*Caledonia Romana*, p. 123). Roy gives a very interesting plan of the camp, but adds very little by way of description.



but which, the present occupant assures me, should really be called *Land*. This farm house was formerly the dwelling of Mr. Clow, and here, outside the house, is a collection of stones which were brought from the *procestrium*. They look like a kind of finial, three of them being conical in shape, and two pyramidal, about 18 inches high (to the best of my recollection) by a foot in diameter. As far as I could ascertain, there are no inscribed stones at this place.

Striking across country, northwards from Land farm, one soon sees the striking outline of Burnswark, like a long, sharply-cut altar, cutting the northern horizon. It is so conspicuous, that there is no difficulty in making one's way to it, through hedges and ditches, and across an occasional ravine with a burn flowing through it. After about three miles' walk from Land, one finds oneself at the foot of the hill, and sees the great Roman Camp lying on its southern slope. From the measurements taken between my first and second visits by Mr. Wilson, the Secretary of the Dumfries and Galloway Natural History and Antiquarian Society, I find that its length from north-east to south-west is 750 feet, and its width 375 feet, and its extent, therefore, is almost exactly seven acres. "It is surrounded," says the same observer, "by a single ditch and parapet, except at the northern angle where, on the north-eastern face, there is a parapet external as well as internal to the fosse. From crest to crest of this double rampart is a distance of 30 feet, and the ditch between is about 8 feet deep. The line of earthworks is very indistinct on the south-eastern and southern parts of the camp. Five gateways are still apparent, and it is highly probable that at least a sixth must have existed. On the north-eastern rampart, 160 feet from the north corner of the camp, is the *Porta Praetoria*. It is about 45 feet in width, and is guarded externally by a straight traverse of a similar extent, 36 feet beyond the lines. Opposite to this entrance is one which may be considered as the *Porta Decumana* on the south-western aspect of the camp. It is of the same size as the *Praetoria*, and is similarly defended by a straight traverse."

The most interesting features of this camp, and those which would at once attract the notice of the least experienced observer, are the *Praetorium*, and the external defences on the north-west.

The *Praetorium*, which is situated in the northern angle of the

camp (the camp itself lying north-west and south-east), "occupies" (I again quote from Mr. Wilson's description) "the space between the Porta Praetoria and the most northern of the turret-guarded doorways, and runs for 104 feet along the north-east rampart, coming close up to the Praetorian Gate, and for 76 feet along the north-west rampart. On the north-east it is guarded by the double parapet and ditch, already referred to as forming part of the outer defences of the camp. On the north-west, for half its extent, the single parapet and ditch of the camp alone defend it, and, for the other half, an inner fosse and high rampart supplement the outer line. The two sides of the Praetorium facing the camp are protected by a single fosse and parapet continuous with the inner ditch. The entrance to the Praetorium is an aperture of 36 feet at the north-east angle, close to the Porta Praetoria."

As all of these earthworks are well preserved, about seven or eight feet high (I speak from recollection only), and with a steep slope on their outer side, the effect of this Praetorium is very striking, quite equal, I think, to anything of the same kind that can be shown along the line of the Wall of Hadrian.

Even more striking, however, because so unlike anything that one sees elsewhere, are the three great mounds—"redoubts" I feel disposed to call them—which are erected along the north-western side of the camp, to guard it from the downward rush of the barbarians massed upon the hill above. Each of these redoubts (or turrets, as Mr. Wilson calls them) is interposed in front of one of the gateways of the camp. They are "placed some 40 feet external to the lines, and are now conical earth-heaps about 12 feet high, the centre one being about 162 feet in circumference. They are each surrounded externally by a horse-shoe shaped ditch."

When one sees them in their relation to the camp below, one can hardly doubt that the object of their construction was that which I have just mentioned. The Roman general who planned the camp (or rather, the system of camps) to which they belong, evidently intended to use the high solitary hill of Burnswark as a post of observation, overlooking the lower part of Annandale and a portion of the Solway Firth. He would not post his soldiers on the bleak hill top, but preferred to quarter them snugly in camps near its foot, especially

on the sunny southern side. But though he certainly meant to keep the hill above as an outpost for Roman soldiers, he had to face the possibility that it might be wrested from him by a sudden attack of the barbarous Brigantes. In that case, it would be important to prevent them from dashing down the hill, and storming the north-western gates by mere weight of headlong-rushing numbers. A few brave men stationed in each of the three redoubts, by a well-directed fire of missiles, would at least arrest such a charge, and give the soldiers in the camp time to close the gates, and take up strong positions for their defence.

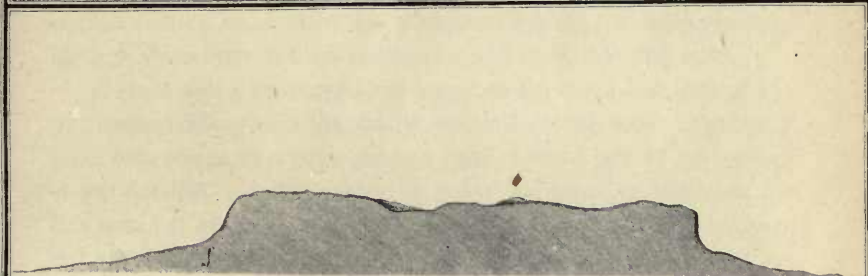
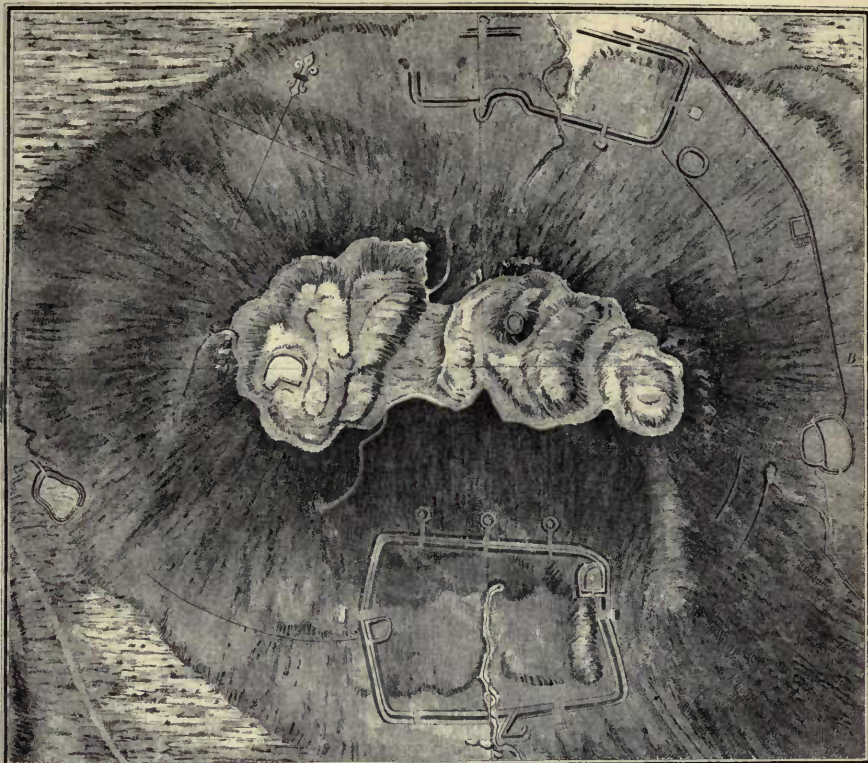
Having thoroughly surveyed this camp, I traced with some difficulty, by the help of Mr. Geo. Johnstone of Kettleholm, the faint traces of the Roman road running from Birrens Camp, past the foot of the hill in the direction of Lockerbie. This road seems to be, on the whole, correctly laid down in the Ordnance Survey. An old pack-horse road from Carlisle to Glasgow coincides with it for about a quarter of a mile, but on the whole keeps to the south of it. The country traversed by this pack-horse road is still common land, and one can trace its direction for some distance by the whin bushes growing upon it.

Just at this corner, to the south-west of the hill, is a small camp of half-oval shape. When I first saw it, from its shape I supposed it to be British; but General Roy, who is followed by the local antiquaries, deems it to be Roman. It is noteworthy, that from this south-western outpost, one can see the high hill of Criffel which dominates all this part of Dumfriesshire, but which cannot be seen from the large camp already described. Probably the Romans would sometimes communicate tidings of the outbreak of a barbarian incursion by lighting a beacon fire on the top of Criffel.

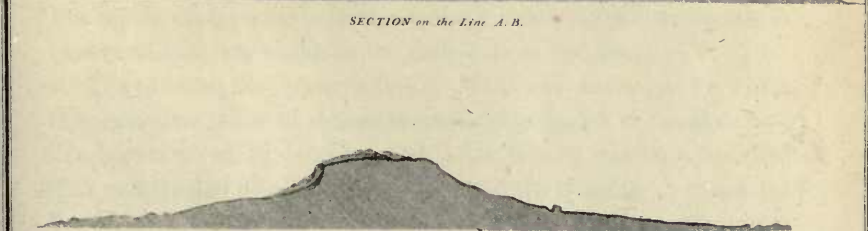
We then mounted to the top of Burnswark, a steep though short climb, the summit of the mountain being 900 feet above the level of the sea. The hill is variously described as composed of trap rock, or of metamorphic Silurian. Mr. Johnstone gave me a specimen showing the great holes made by the bubbles of air in the seething mass, exactly like the holes in bread. All the range of lower hills, which run nearly east and west from Burnswark Hill, are of the same formation. To the north and north-west of this range the hills are Silurian



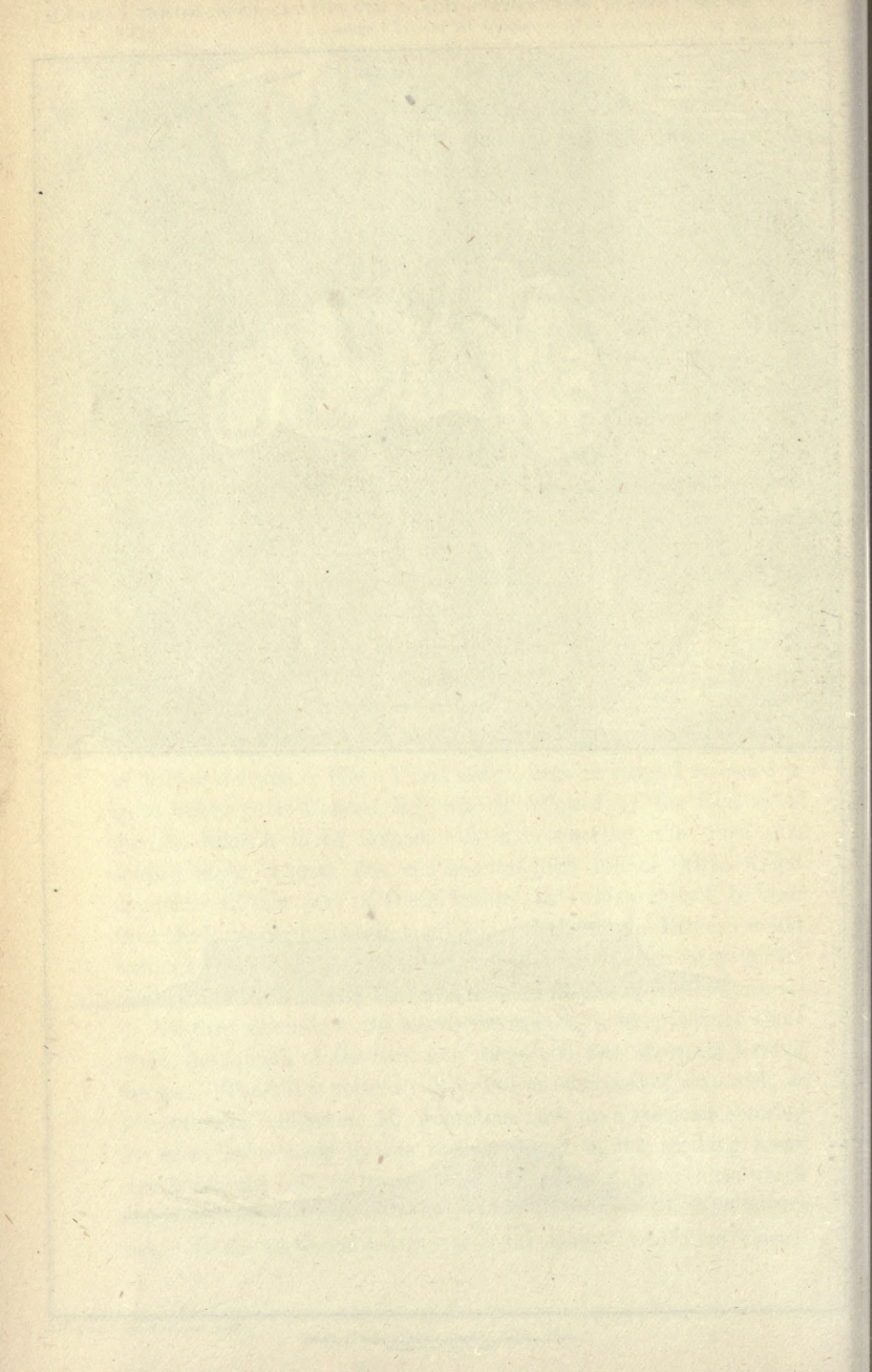
PLAN and SECTIONS of BIRRENSWORK-HILL in ANNANDALE, with the ROMAN CAMPS &c. belonging to it, supposed to be occupied by the 6<sup>th</sup> Legion. —



*SECTION on the Line A. B.*



*SECTION on the Line C. D.*





in its unmodified condition, tilted to a high angle. To the south, between Burnswark and the Solway Firth, the rock is Permian sandstone. Evidences of glacial action are everywhere present.

From the top of Burnswark we gain a magnificent view of Annandale, a beautiful and prosperous-looking country, with (I think) the hills about Moffat closing up the northern horizon. The Solway Firth is gleaming in the south, and Criffel towers in the south-west.

On the summit of the hill is "an oval earthwork, with a semi-circular expansion projecting from its southern aspect," which measures about 150 feet by 100. This is sometimes described as a British camp, but the Ordnance Survey is probably right in marking it as a sepulchral tumulus. It seems to me to bear a considerable general resemblance to the barrows in the hills above North Tyne.

But the most interesting object which meets our view from the top of the hill is the large oblong Roman camp which lies at its foot on the northern side. Though presenting fewer features of interest than the corresponding southern camp, it is very plainly marked on two out of its four sides—the south-east and the north-east. Its dimensions are 792 feet from north-east to south-west, and 268 feet from south-east to north-west, and it consequently contained nearly four acres. It is very accurately figured by General Roy, in fact, he is rather more exact than the Ordnance Survey, in distinguishing between those lines that are obliterated and those that still exist.

There is also a little semi-oval camp on the north-east base of the hill, corresponding with the similar one on the south-west. Evidently those four camps, two large and two small, formed part of one system of fortification. In Roy's time (or rather, perhaps, in Gordon's, for Roy does not seem to describe it from his own observation), a rampart ran round the hill, connecting all the four camps with one another. But for the disappearance of this rampart, we seem still to be able to discern all that was visible in the early part of last century.

The question now presents itself. What was the name by which this extensive series of defensive works were known to the Romans? The answer given by Dr. Gale and John Horsley has been accepted for a century and a half by antiquaries, and there seems no reason for doubting its correctness. According to these scholars, the camp "near Middleby," that is, the Camp of Birrens, is the same as the



BLATUM BULGIUM, which forms the starting point of the second Iter in the Antonine *Itinerary of Britain*. This Iter which goes "A vallo ad Portum Ritupis," *i.e.*, from the Wall to Richborough, a distance of 481 Roman miles, begins thus :—

A Blato Bulgio [ad]	Castra Exploratorum	M. P	XII
	Luguvallio	"	XII
	Voreda	"	XIII

The first four stations are now generally identified as follows :—

BLATUM BULGIUM	= Birrens, near Middleby.
CASTRA EXPLORATORUM	= Netherby.
LUGUVALLIUM	= Carlisle.
VOREDA	= Old Penrith or Plumpton Wall.

There is an obvious difficulty in the fact that the Iter, which is said to begin "A Vallo" is thus made to begin twenty-four miles north of the Wall of Hadrian, yet not far enough north to start from the Wall of Antoninus; but having respect to the undoubted identification of LUGUVALLIUM with Carlisle (an identification which rests on the authority of Bede and Simeon of Durham), it is universally admitted that "A Vallo" can only be taken in a general sense. And in truth, in the description of a road which traverses 481 Roman miles from Dumfriesshire to Kent, the twenty-four miles of its course north of the actual Vallum might very fairly be disregarded.

Horsley (p. 115) thinks that both Middleby and Netherby had been already abandoned at the time when our portion of the *Notitia* was prepared, and that is the reason why neither BLATUM BULGIUM nor CASTRA EXPLORATORUM is mentioned in that document. He is also of opinion that Burnswark Camp may have been the Castra Aestiva for the garrison then.

Gale (in his *Antonini Iter*, page 34) suggests that "A Blato Bulgio" should be read "Ab Lato Bulgio," and translated "from the broad estuary," meaning the Solway Firth.\* My ignorance of Celtic prevents me from forming any opinion as to the probability of this derivation; but, looking at the remarkable outline of the broad hill, which goes by the name of Birrenswark, I cannot help thinking that

\* Jamq. etiam Britannorum Lingua *Bwlch* est *Incile*, vel *quidvis fractum*.

this may have somehow given its name to the camp, and that "Ab Lato" rather than "A Blato" may prove to be the true reading.

How the camp below came by its present name of Birrens, I fear it is hopeless to inquire. It has seemed to me just possible that the name of the Brigantes, which appears in some of the inscriptions found in the neighbourhood, might have been corrupted through Bruns into Birrens, but this suggestion does not find favour with those to whom I have mentioned it.

Though I have wished to deal in this paper only with the Roman interest of BLATUM BULGIUM, I may just record my own conviction that we have here the site of the great battle of Brunanburh, in which Athelstane, in the year 937, defeated the confederate armies of the Scots, the Strath-clyde men, the Danes from Dublin, and the Angles of Bernicia.

My strongest point in favour of this identification is that the scene of the battle is placed by Geoffrey Gaimar (a somewhat late chronicler it is true,\* but who may have preserved a genuine form of the name) at *Bruneswerce*. The transition from this form to Burnswark is obvious and easy. The Welsh authorities name the battlefield *Brune*, which again might pass easily into Birrens.

It is true that Florence of Worcester, and William of Malmesbury, appear to place the battle in the East Riding of Yorkshire, but the Saxon Chronicle and Aethelweard, our two most nearly contemporary authorities, say nothing about this; and I think it may be safely asserted that there is not one of the details of the battle given in the Chronicle, which does not fit far better with a conflict near the waters of the Solway Firth than with one in the East of Yorkshire. The Chronicle says that the fight raged "ymbe Brunanburh," around Brunanburh. Aethelweard says that it was "in loco Brunandune," and my belief is strong that the high hill or "dune" of Burnswark, overlooking the Roman Road and the two Roman Camps, was the well-known eminence round which raged "the roar of battle" on that eventful day which made the King of Wessex the undoubted mightiest one in Britain.

\* Geoffrey Gaimar composed his *Estorie* either in Yorkshire or Lincolnshire about the middle of the twelfth century. The basis of his work is the Saxon Chronicle.

### III.—THE BIGG MARKET MILITARY EXECUTION, 1640.

---

#### THE YEAR OF NEWBURN.

---

BY JAMES CLEPHAN.

---

[Read on the 31st March, 1886.]

---

THE Bigg Market of Newcastle attests its antiquity by its name. The commodity of which it was once the mart has long since ceased to be sold within its borders. I had come to the conclusion, indeed, in my lack of knowledge, that it was, so to speak, obsolete in the land, until, midway in this nineteenth century, it happened to me to see in the Island of Iona a standing crop of peculiar aspect, and, inquiring its name, was answered “Bigg;” “bear or bigg,” says Sir Walter Scott, “a coarse kind of barley, usually sown with oats on alternate ridges.”

Memorable was the year in which a soldier was shot in our Bigg Market for mutiny. It gave birth to the Short Parliament that came and went with the spring, and saw the opening of the Long Parliament that endured from year to year, and lives for ever. In its month of May was written, in the church books of St. Andrew's, the burial record since copied with reiteration by our local annalists. In the autumn was fought the brief battle of Newburn that gave protracted occupation of Newcastle to the victorious Scots. Notable texts, threatening long discourse, but preliminary only to a few pages of trespass on the Transactions of the Society.

Let us first turn to the quaint tale told in the parish register when the soldier had been shot; of which, some few years ago, a careful copy was made for me through the courtesy of the Rev. W. B. East, now Vicar of Matfen:—“2 sogers, for denying the King's pay, were by a kownsell of war apoyted to be shot at, and a pare of galos set up befor Tho. Malabers dore in the byg market. Thay kust lotes wich should dy, and the lotes did fall of one Mr. Anthone Wiccens, and he was set against a wall, and shot at by 6 lyght horsmen, and was bured in owre church yard the sam day, May, 16 day.”



The parochial narrative is not without its difficulties ; it has its obscurities and perplexities ; but the fabled horn gives forth its fulness in time, and the locked-up story becomes vocal in our ears. Centuries after the year of Newburn comes the Calendar of State Papers (*Domes-tic*), scattered among whose leaves of 1640 are passages which make the dry bones live. Little thought the church historian of the month of May, while making his artless record, that Viscount Conway, then in chief command on the Tyne, was preparing dispatches, whose contents, condensed in a distant day into the *St. Andrew's Church Worker*, should make the parishioners so much better informed than their forefathers as to the mutiny of the year of Newburn. It was in the interval between the two Parliaments of 1640 that the death of Viccars was registered. Sir Fulke Huncks had arrived in Newcastle on the 29th of April, with his troop of seventy horse ; and it was within its ranks, in the ensuing month, that the mutiny occurred giving rise to the execution. It had been intended that the sentence of death should be carried into effect by the gallows, and, as the register shows, preparations were made accordingly. The intention, however, proved abortive ; and the explanation of the difficulty appears in one of the letters written from Newcastle, on Wednesday in the week subsequent to the burial, by Lord Conway, General of the Horse and Deputy-General of the Army, who commanded the English forces at Newburn in the month of August thereafter.

Making report of the mutiny to Archbishop Laud, his lordship writes :—" We had a mutiny here last week upon the pay-day for the twopence which is taken for arms. The spokesman on the occasion was apprehended. The next day, when I sent for the prisoner, twenty or more soldiers of the troop came very mutinously to my door. I took one of them, and condemned both to be hanged ; but believing that the death of one would terrify the rest sufficiently, I caused them to cast dice, and one of them was shot dead by five of his fellows, because I could not get one to hang him. The soldiers and townsmen thought—the one that I would not put him to death, the other that I durst not. I hear (adds his lordship) that there has been a mutiny at London. If there should be occasion to use the horse that way, I think it would not be amiss to show them favour in not taking the twopence for arms, because that it is dear travelling, and it would not be fit to grieve the country."

To Algernon, Earl of Northumberland, Lord High Admiral of England and Lord General of the Army, Conway sends a similar account of the mutiny, and suggests that it might be well for him "to consider how that the horseman pays for all that he has, and dear enough. They are made to pay 20d. the pound for powder, which, if they must pay for at all, ought to be sold at the usual rate ; and their arms are so very bad that many soldiers have had to pay 8s. or 10s. for mending them, but they can never be made good. Whosoever thinks that he does the King good service in putting off ill arms to them, shall be deceived if the King please to take notice of his losses."

In like manner, after reporting the mutiny to Secretary Sir Henry Vane, Treasurer of the Household, Conway closes his communication with a statement of the defects of the arms supplied to the troopers. Hardly any of the pistols sound : divers of the barrels without touch-holes. Prices of gunpowder and provisions excessive.

To Secretary Sir Francis Windebank his lordship had the like tale to tell ; and on the 8th June he is writing to Wentworth, Earl of Strafford, Lieutenant-General of the Army in the North. "There are," says Conway, "two things which ought to be taken into consideration, the price of pistol-powder, and the extreme naughtiness [badness] of the pistols and carbines. They are patched up, and now that they come to trial they prove unserviceable, and it is not possible to mend them. Should the soldiers buy two case of pistols ? I have written of it, but can get no answer. I verily believe that there be some that would be glad if the troops did mutiny ; which they will do, if there be no consideration had of what they pay."

Thus did his lordship keep writing from Newcastle to men in office and authority. June and July wore away. English doubts as to a Scotch invasion lingered into August, despite Conway's contrary conclusions ; confirmed, when the month was far spent, by information received from Sir John Clavering, of the crossing of the Tweed by the Covenanters on the 20th, "a world of men." Kept back in 1639, they are irrepressible in 1640. Horse and foot, sword and pike, musket and pistol, they stream over the Borders, "the Highlanders with bows and arrows, some swords, some none, the nakedest men ever I saw." Astounded is "Dugald Dalgetty, of Mareschal College, Aberdeen, follower of the immortal Gustavus," when, in the seven-

teenth century, "and in civilised war," he beholds the apparition of "the old artillery." "Bows and arrows!" he exclaims, "have we Robin Hood and Little John back again?"

From Lieutenant-General Sir John Conyers, Governor of Berwick, there is word that the invaders have "11 pieces of cannon, 54 field pieces, little drakes, and 80 frams, *alias* Sandy Hamilton's guns;" those "bend-leather guns," of which, in *The Heart of Midlothian*, Mrs. Bartoline Saddletree discourses with less rigid regard to the requirements of history than Dr. Robert Chambers in his *Traditions of Edinburgh*. Alexander Hamilton, General of Artillery in the Army of the Scots, a cadet of the noble house of Haddington, is at Newburn on the 28th with his leathern ordnance, known as "Sandy's stoups." Our forerunners in the Bigg Market beheld the invading host, with their motley arms, ancient and modern, in possession of the conquered and humiliated town. Here they were remaining from month to month, till 1640 gave place to 1641; and in July of the latter year, the St. Andrew's books are again contributing to our chapter of local history a significant burial note:—"James Ffylder, the 17 day, which fell of the walles and brand [brained] himself, one of the Skotes army, being one of the watch at Pilgram stre gayt." And so the story of the time moves on, Newcastle only passing away from the swift capture of 1640 to encounter the slow-coming shadow of the siege of 1644.



IV.—AN ACCOUNT OF THE DISCOVERY OF A BRITISH  
PERFORATED AXE - HAMMER AND A ROMAN  
SILVER COIN, NEAR BARRASFORD, NORTH  
TYNEDALE; WITH NOTICES OF OTHER STONE  
IMPLEMENTS FROM THIS LOCALITY.

BY THE REV. G. ROME HALL, F.S.A., VICAR OF BIRTLEY.

[Read on the 31st March, 1886.]

IN the *Newcastle Daily Journal*, of January 30th last (1886), the following paragraph appeared in the column of "Local News:"—"An interesting discovery of ancient British and Roman remains has been made at the new whinstone quarry, recently opened by Messrs. Steel and Turner, near to Barrasford, consisting of spear-heads, coins, &c." In the issue of the same journal of the ensuing Saturday, February 6th, "the spear-heads, coins, &c., ancient British and Roman remains" were said to have been forwarded to me.

In connection with an archaeological "find," it has not often occurred that so much has been made of so little, that so great a smoke has arisen from so small a fire. When I undertook a walk over snow-covered hills for some miles, to search into a matter apparently of so considerable an interest to antiquaries, "imagination bodied forth" a large and important hoard of pre-historic implements and weapons, stone and bronze, together with Roman coins of silver and so-called "brass"—perhaps one or more British coins, like that solitary specimen recently found at the Lawe Camp, South Shields,\* or that of the Welsh prince Boduoc, discovered in Dumfriesshire, their highest geographical limit hitherto.

On my arrival, however, and after careful inquiry of the foreman of the new whinstone quarry, Mr. Humphreys, formerly my most efficient helper in exploring the Brito-Roman camp on the slope of the Gunnar Peak, I was informed that only *two objects* of archaeological interest had come to light a few days previous to my visit. These were an Ancient British perforated stone axe-hammer, and a Roman silver coin—a *denarius* of Hadrian.

## SITE OF THE DISCOVERY.

In addition to the older and well-known whinstone quarry, close to the North British Railway, a new one, about one and a quarter mile to the east, also on a large scale, has recently been added to the limited industries of the district, through the enterprise of the proprietors of the adjoining freestone quarry at Gunnarton Camp Hill, or "Pity Me." As the earlier has broken into the western outburst of this part of the great basaltic fault or whin dyke, the newer quarry is nearly at its eastern extremity on the Reiver Crag Farm. Both are on the Barrasford estate of the Duke of Northumberland. The picturesque grey cliffs of columnar basalt, 60 to 80 feet in perpendicular height, look toward the north, and stand out very boldly near where these relics of antiquity were found. The whole abrupt face of the crags was left bare, long before Briton or Roman appeared in the valley of the North Tyne, by the erosive action of glaciers moving in a south-east direction, as we know from the traces left by them in striations and smoothening on rock surfaces, and erratic boulders. But since the glacial epoch a vast mass of *débris* (the *talus* of the geologist), angular fragments of varying size splintered off the whinstone cliffs by sub-aerial forces of frost, weathering, etc., has accumulated against the crag face to nearly half its height at this spot. A rich brown soil, differing in depth here and there, and covered in part with green sward, has spread itself over the *talus* slope, during the lapse of so many centuries, or rather thousands of years. Here the quarrymen had removed a considerable portion of the loose whinstone, and in the process had undermined the overhanging soil and sward, which then suddenly rushed down into the hollow below, and amongst the stones. Two young men, separately, found, in clearing out this mass of soil and whinstones, both the axe-hammer and the silver coin. They were within about three yards from each other, though the exact depth below the surface of the sward cannot, unfortunately, now be ascertained under these circumstances.

In a brief and fairly accurate notice of this "find," contributed to the *Hexham Herald* of the 6th inst., it is stated that "a few days previous to the discovery of this, a smaller but similar axe-head was picked up by one of the workmen, but he, not knowing its value, carelessly threw it aside." No details, however, have come to my

knowledge respecting this second stone implement, nor of any other relic than the two which will now be described.

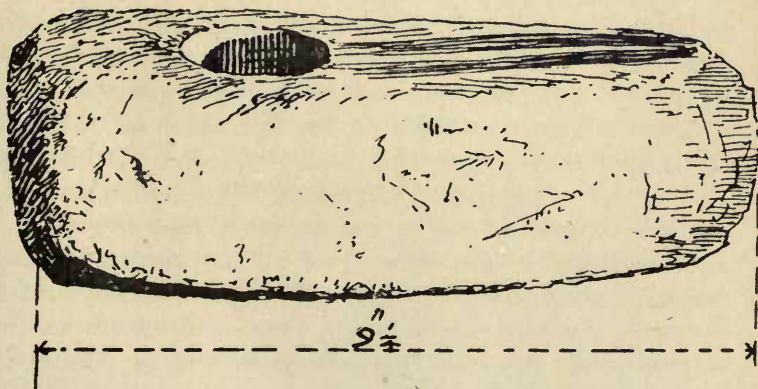
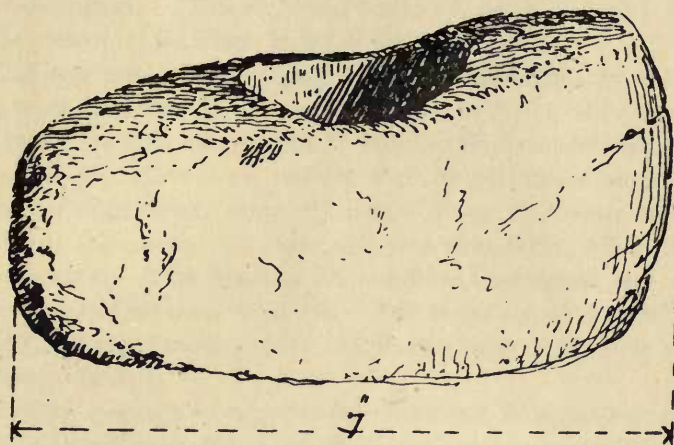
### I.—THE PERFORATED STONE AXE-HAMMER

Is made of gray basalt of a bastard kind, different from that of the adjoining whin crags, and is very hard but not very heavy. It seems to have been formed out of a small detached boulder, such as may still be met with in marshy ground north of the line of crags. This implement or weapon belongs to the fourth class of perforated axe-hammers, sharp at one end and more or less hammer-like at the other, the shaft hole being usually in the centre.

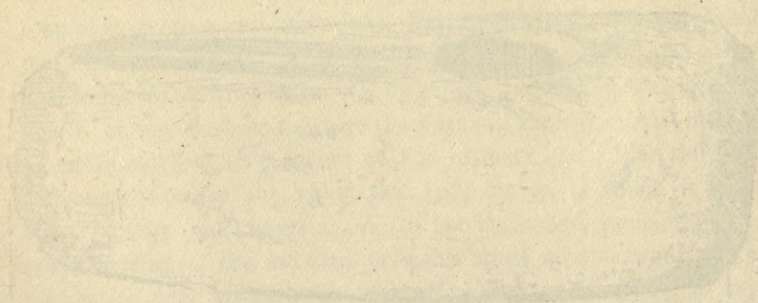
Mr. Evans, in his *Ancient Stone Implements*, chap. viii., p. 163, whose classification is here followed (*Ibid.*, p. 164), speaks of these stone axes or axe-hammers, with a hole for the insertion of a shaft, as "a very important class of antiquities." They are, no doubt, later in date than the solid unperforated stone hatchets, one of which, a large and finely polished specimen, was found a few years since in draining a little to the east of the present site, and which passed from the possession of the late Rev. John Bigge, vicar of Stamfordham, to that of the Rev. Wm. Greenwell, F.S.A., Durham, in whose collection it now is. This specimen, now under notice, is of the large form somewhat common in Cumberland, Northumberland, and the North of England generally. It is  $7\frac{1}{4}$  inches long,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches broad at the well-preserved cutting edge,  $3\frac{1}{8}$  inches in the middle, which is the length of the shaft-hole (where the sides are slightly curved inwards longitudinally), and  $3\frac{3}{4}$  inches at the hammer end. The thickness across at the centre, the widest part, is  $2\frac{7}{8}$  inches, in which is bored the hole for the insertion of a handle, made, probably, of a tough sapling of the ash tree, or some other suitable wood. The perforation, not parallel, but expanding from the centre, is very nearly circular, being  $1\frac{5}{8}$  inch across, and  $1\frac{3}{4}$  inch lengthwise of the implement, and is bored through in the direction of the cutting edge, like our ordinary axes in present use. Thus it differs from the smaller stone axes or hammers which, like hoes or adzes, are perforated through the thinner and broader face, like a small one, made from a pebble of silurian grit,\* which was discovered in clearing away the

\* *Ancient Stone Implements*, chap. ix., p. 204, Fig. 155, is very similar to this.





ANCIENT STONE IMPLEMENTS FROM COLWELL AND GUNNARTON  
CRAGS, NORTH TYNEDALE.



*débris* (or *talus*) close to, and east of the Gunnar "Nick," or ravine, that runs between two ancient British or Romano-British camps or forts crowning the summit of these basaltic cliffs, about three-quarters of a mile distant. (This perforated hammer is in my possession, but \*lent at present to Mr. Hugh Miller, F.G.S.)

The large axe-hammer, recently found, has one peculiarity not at all common, like a similar but larger specimen in Mr. Evans's collection from Plumpton, near Penrith.\* It is partially rounded and flat at the butt-end, where it has suffered from long-continued abrasion. But it is unsymmetrical, owing to a natural plane of cleavage interfering with the usual convex shape, and, as it were, taking off a slice from the stone. This flattened side has been smoothened, and also bears marks of abrasion from use. The shape resembles that of Fig. 35 in Evans's book (p. 185), but, though fairly polished, is less elaborately finished.

A finer specimen, of a perfectly symmetrical form, made of felstone, is in my possession, which came from the village of Colwell, about two miles distant to the south-east from the new whinstone quarry. It was used as a wedge for keeping open a cottage door, and on one side are two shallow grooves, not parallel but converging,† as if for ornamentation, not for sharpening weapons. It is similar in appearance to Fig. 131 (in Evans, p. 180), from Wigton, Cumberland.

The same great authority mentions three perforated axe-hammers in our Newcastle Museum, one of mottled green stone found in the river Wear, at Sunderland, and the other two from Kirkoswald, in Cumberland, and Haydon Bridge; and examples exist elsewhere from Thirstone, Shilbottle, and Hipsburn in our county.

These perforated implements seem to have been first brought into shape and polished over the whole surface, and the position for the shafthole was then chosen. The process of boring was probably carried out with a flint, or even a piece of elder or other soft wood, working probably in drill fashion with sand and water. The proverbial patience of the semi-savage nature would be required, as the process

\* *Ibid.*, chap. viii., p. 178. It is  $9\frac{1}{2}$  inches long, and only  $2\frac{3}{4}$  inches wide.

† Compare Evans, *Ibid.*, chap. viii., p. 181, Fig. 132, from Wollaton Park, Notts, where the sides of a large perforated axe-hammer have each four parallel grooves worked into them. This Colwell specimen was given to me by the Rev. C. Bird, Vicar of Chollerton.



would be an elaborate and tedious one. This is exemplified in the lower half of an axe in Mr. Greenwell's collection, found at Sprouston, near Kelso. It had been broken half way across the hole. "The conical cup-shaped depressions produced by the boring instrument extend to some depth in the stone, but are still  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch from meeting" (Evans, chap. viii., p. 184).

Though the smoothened and perforated axe-hammers may be called Neolithic, as belonging to the New or Polished Stone Age of Pre-historic Archaeology, there is reason to believe, that at least in the North of England they belong to the bronze period. A finely-finished specimen was discovered by Mr. Greenwell in a barrow at Cowlam, near Weaverthorpe, Yorkshire. It lay in front of a contracted skeleton, the edge towards the face, and the remains of the wooden handle still grasped by the right hand. The cutting edge had been carefully removed, so that it was probably a battle-axe. Connected with this burial was that of a woman with two bronze ear-rings at her head. (Evans, p. 185; *British Barrows*, LVIII., p. 222-225; *Pro. Soc. Ant. Lond.*, 2nd S., Vol. IV., p. 61.) Thus the date may be approximately fixed as that of the early Bronze Age, the same as that of the ancient British barrows recently opened near Birtley, although no bronze implement or ornament was found in the cists, or with the cinerary urns. From about 500 or 600 years B.C. (when the use of bronze may be supposed to have been in general use in this country), these polished stone tools and weapons fell into comparative desuetude, though long lingering in use, as they were in some form at the Battle of Hastings, and in remote parts of the island almost to the present time. As an adaptation of ancient implements to modern uses, Sir W. Wilde mentions a large axe-hammer in the Museum of the Royal Irish Academy, which is said to have been recently in use. Mr. Greenwell has another which was used for felling pigs in Yorkshire.

In my possession is a curious perforated implement of hard-grained gray basalt, weathered, formed of a flat whin boulder. The surface of one side is carefully smoothened, as is also the rounded, narrower edge, which is semi-circular, and half of the other side, the rest being left in the rough state. It is exactly the same length as the Barrasford perforated axe-hammer,  $7\frac{1}{4}$  inches; greatest width, 5 inches:

narrower upper edge,  $1\frac{3}{4}$  to 2 inches; and wider at bottom,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches. The stone takes a shape almost like that of a gibbous moon, and the perforation has been intentionally formed askew, the nearly circular hole in the centre expanding outwards, as if to fit the grasp of the fingers, into an oval,  $2\frac{1}{4}$  and  $2\frac{3}{4}$  inches in diameter. The lower surface appears to be smoothened by long continued use, perhaps as a beetle for domestic needs, and it has also served the purpose of a hammer from the decided marks of abrasion at the more massive end. The implement is of unknown antiquity, and may be, though this is not very probable, comparatively modern. But its only ascertained purpose within the present century connects it with the superstitious observances of far distant times, as it was hung up in the cow-house of a cottager of Birtley till his ninetieth year as "a charm to keep off witches."

The position and formation of the hole in the Barrasford axe-hammer is such, that there is a very exact equipoise when grasped in the right hand, and used as a hammer-pounder or smoothening instrument, either with the flattened face or partially rounded end. We might, therefore, infer from this fact, what has otherwise seemed a reasonable supposition that, while the smaller perforated stone axes might, and would probably be used as battle-axes, these larger specimens were too heavy for this purpose, or for missiles. Bishop Lyttelton, in the last century, held to their use as warlike weapons, but Pegge then asserted the contrary opinion. Professor Nilsson more recently has arrived at Pegge's conclusion, and considers them most suitable for being held in the left hand by a short handle, and driven into wood by blows from a club held in the right hand. He has suggested for them the name of "handled wedges." Mr. Evans remarks (chap. viii., p. 181, 182) that in some parts of France he has seen extremely heavy iron axes, much resembling these stone implements in form, used for splitting wood. "It seems possible," he adds, and this is not only possible but probable, I think, in connection with the limited cereal cultivation of the Ancient Britons on the numerous terraced slopes of our North Tyne valley, "that in old times these heavy stone implements may also have been employed in agriculture."

Within the memory of the present generation, I am informed that the ordinary paints or colours for common sale in chemists' shops used to be regularly ground or pulverised there by a rude implement, or

pestle, of hard stone, before the grindstones of the manufactory came to be applied to this purpose. In his *Past in the Present*, Rhind Lectures on Archaeology, Dr. Arthur Mitchell gives many illustrations of the modern survival of the rude arts and appliances of the far distant Stone Age period.

From the greater labour bestowed upon them, such perforated axe-hammers as this from the Barrasford Crags, would serve as marks of distinction for their possessors. In many countries they have "shared with the more simply formed celts the attribution of a heavenly origin as thunderbolts, together with the superstitious reverence due to their supernatural origin." This seems to be exemplified in the singular use to which the holed hammer-and-beetle-stone from Birtley was put, even in the present day. Professor Daniel Wilson, in his *Pre-historic Annals of Scotland*,\* remarks that the name by which such implements were popularly known in the sister-country, almost till the close of the last century, was that of the "Purgatory Hammer," buried with its owner, that he might have the wherewithal "to thunder at the gates of purgatory till the heavenly janitor appeared."

## II.—DENARIUS OF HADRIAN.

The only other object of antiquity discovered with the British perforated axe-hammer, and in proximity to it, was a small silver coin of the early Roman empire. It will not need any detailed description. The denarius is in fine condition—the bust of the Emperor with face to the right on the obverse, and the name HADRIANVS AVGVSTVS. On the reverse, a figure facing the left, the nearest description to which in Cohen's *Description Historique des Monnaies* is, as Mr. Blair informs me, "Nemesis standing to left, holding her dress with the right hand (in this coin there is a spear also), and a purse (?) in her left, a wheel at her feet." The inscription is COS. III., the two latter letters being indistinct, but the requirements of space on the coin show clearly they must have been there originally. Hadrian began his third consulship in A.U.C. 872 (A.D. 119). The large brass coin, struck by decree of the Roman senate in A.D. 121 (it is figured by Dr. Bruce in the *Roman Wall*, from Akerman), to

\* Vol. I., p. 191; *Arch. Scot.*, Vol. I., p. 391.



commemorate the great Emperor's arrival in Britain, bears on the obverse this inscription: COS. III., and on the reverse, ADVENTVS AVG. BRITANNIAE. When Hadrian's prowess and far sighted statesmanship had secured the Roman conquests in our island, as far as was deemed needful or prudent, by the building of the great Wall or Barrier of the Lower Isthmus of Britain, it will be remembered that "This circumstance was announced to the world in another coin, bearing, on the reverse, a name destined to sound through regions Hadrian never knew—BRITANNIA—and representing a female figure seated on a rock, having a spear in her left hand, and a shield by her side." This second brass of Hadrian has also upon the obverse, COS. III.

Thus the denarius found in the new whinstone quarry, at Barrasford, was passing from hand to hand, as part of the currency of the Roman empire in the North Tyne Valley at or, probably from its fine condition, not long after the building of Hadrian's murus and vallum.

We cannot, of course, imply any necessary connection, from the mere association of these two objects, the British implement and Roman coin, found in the same fall of soil, in this particular quarry. We would require much more accurate knowledge than is possible in a case of casual finding like this to enable us to form any just estimate of approximate time as to when each relic was dropped and by whom. It is certainly, however, a fact of interest, that on the green slope of the whin crag above the quarry, may still be traced the foundations of the ramparts, intersecting lines of division, and oblong and circular dwellings of an ancient "camp" or settlement.\* It is of considerable size, larger than the other camps on the Gunnar Crag, and has probably been occupied by primitive pastoral tribes in the British, and Romano-British, or even later times. Also the spot where the stone hammer-axe and denarius were found is at the descent of the crags, most easily available to any Roman or Romanised Briton, who might desire to pass in the most direct line from this hill fort on the basaltic ridge to the adjoining camp of Pity Me or Camp-hill, an oval-shaped fort defended by a ditch and ramparts, and situate on a very commanding position, about half-a-mile distant.

\* *Arch. Aeliana*, New Series, Vol. VII., p. 7.

## V.—ON A BUILDING AT CILURNUM SUPPOSED TO BE ROMAN BATHS.

---

BY SHERITON HOLMES.

---

[Read on the 28th July, 1886.]

---

AT the Station of CILURNUM, on the line of the Roman Wall, there has recently been discovered a building, consisting of from twelve to thirteen rooms. It is situated between the eastern side of the camp and the river North Tyne, and the walls remain from 2 to 12 feet high. Generally, the doorways communicating between the rooms can be seen, and at some of them the stone slabs which lined the walls at each side remain intact; there is only the lower portion of one window remaining.

I have made a survey of the ruins from which the accompanying plan has been prepared, and upon it are also shown the special stones found in making the excavation. Upon the plan the various rooms have been distinguished by letters for ease of reference.

As the buildings have, apparently, been erected at different dates, and out of previously used materials, and have been otherwise altered in many ways, it is probable that after the Romans ceased their occupation they were used for shelter by the inhabitants of the country, who had lighted fires against the walls at points below the level of the original hypocaust or flued floors. At the places where these fires had been, the wall stones have been deeply burnt, and have crumbled or fallen away to the depth of a foot or fifteen inches.

Before stating what I conceive to have been the use of the building, it will be well to describe the various rooms, giving (so far as can be ascertained) the condition in which they were when excavated, and the articles found in them.

Commencing with the room marked A, which occupies the greater portion of the northern side of the building, and which is much larger than any of the others, being 45 feet by 29 feet inside of the walls. The entrance to this room has been about midway along the northern







wall, as indicated by a portion of one of its door slabs yet remaining in position, and along its western end wall there are seven arched recesses formed in the thickness of the wall, these are 1 foot 6 inches, back to front, 2 feet wide, and 3 feet high to the inside of the arched top, which is formed of one stone over each recess.

When first excavated, this room had a stone flagged floor placed upon a thick bed of loose rubble, which was about 2 feet 6 inches above the level of the original floor. There are no signs of this room having had a hypocaust or other means of heating, but there are some ventilating drains which must have been immediately below the original floor. Near the south-west corner of room A a doorway leads into a cross corridor, which communicates at its western end with the rooms D and B, on its southern side with the room E, and at its eastern end with the room K and others adjoining. It is thus quite enclosed in the building, and must have been very dark, unless it had been lighted from the roof or the walls carried up higher than those adjoining, so as to admit of lighting above the level of the other roofs. The rooms B and D being in direct communication with the firehole C, would be more highly heated than any other portion of the building. The hypocausts underneath these two rooms remain in good order, and, in addition, the room D has a flue pipe embedded in the wall, which communicates with the hypocaust at its lower end, and has side openings to allow the heat to circulate within the walls, though it is not clear that the walls have been specially flued for the purpose. The pipe reaches up to about 3 feet above the level of the floor, and there may have been means of opening it and letting the heated air direct into the room when proper incandescence had been obtained at the furnace, in a similar manner to that adopted in Russian houses, where, after the stove has ceased to emit smoke, a flap opening in the flue allows the heated air to come freely into the room.

The doorway between rooms B and D has the side slabs remaining in position. These are 6 feet 2 inches long by 2 feet 7 inches wide and 7 inches thick, and on one of them there appears to have been some letters cut, but excepting the initial S they are doubtful. It is curious that this letter S seems to have been cut in the stone in several places, sometimes it is upright, at other times leaning or across.

From the hypocaust, under room D, a flue passes to the outside of

the building, and swells out to form a small hot air chamber, from which the flue is continued through the wall into the room E, and from it into the other rooms which have had heated floors.

In the room K, at the eastern end of the corridor, there is a stone with a circular hollow cut in it, which seems to have formed the base of a fountain basin. Two portions of the basin remain of a somewhat elegant form, and I estimate from these that the basin, when whole, would be about 4 feet 8 inches diameter within the rim. The water arrangements for supply and discharge in relation to this basin are not very easy to understand from what remains of them. In all probability the supply would be drawn from a cistern adjoining, which is formed by a jutting-out of the wall separating K from A, and which has a leaden pipe leading out of the bottom into the room A. A channel, deeply cut in large stones, leads by a considerable declivity from underneath the cistern to the fountain base, and must have had communication with the cistern, though at present it is difficult to see how. From the fountain basin there is a built waste drain, running through the wall into the room A, then curving round the tank, and discharging above the main stone drain of the building. There is a clumsiness about this arrangement of waste drain, which seems to be the result of an afterthought, or an alteration from the original design of the building.

Adjoining room K, on the east, is the room L, which has cemented floors, as though it had contained baths. Against the eastern wall is a square block of masonry, which appears to have formed a base upon which some object might have stood.

Leading out of room K towards the south there is a small room I, which has been under-heated by a flue leading through the wall from the room E. When excavated there was about 2 feet depth of sand in this room, and at the bottom two red tiles, with figured patterns upon them. Beyond this is a large room H, which has also had a heated floor, communicating by three openings with the hypocaust under I, and having one opening in the centre of its southern wall leading to the outside of the building. Underneath the hypocaust floor of this room there are three ventilating drains, and its eastern wall has counterforts against it on the outside.

The room E, on the southern side of the corridor, may have been



originally divided into two almost equal portions by a cross wall. There is nothing of this wall remaining, but the side walls show where it has been torn away from them. Jutting out from this room is an apartment with a circular end, in the centre of which is the lower portion of a window with splayed jambs, and at the southern end of E there is another apartment; both these have been heated by flues, which remain intact, excepting that the covers have been removed, and they seem to have been connected with E by arched openings, the arches springing from pilasters.

A number of arched stones and arch voussoirs, seemingly formed of concrete, were found in the room E. Their shapes are peculiar, and favour the belief that they have been faced with some better material.

At the eastern end of the room A there has been added some masonry of a totally different character from any in other parts of the building, consisting of a casing wall, with counterforts composed of large stones, similar to those of which the two bridges have been built, and which have lewis holes cut in them. The foundation of this portion of the building is on quicksand and deep loam, and it is probable that shrinkage of the building had taken place in consequence, and that this additional masonry had been built to support it at the time when the later bridge works were in progress, or with some unused material prepared for that structure.

The steps leading from the doorways into the rooms are very heavily worn, and the peculiar manner in which the step leading from the corridor to the room K is worn, shows that the people entering had to turn sharply to the right to avoid the fountain basin.

The floor of the room G had been at a higher level than any other portion of the building.

The construction of the main drain of the building is elaborate, the channel, 7 inches wide by 9 inches deep, is cut in large rectangular stones, and each stone, at its end, has grooves, into which cement had been run to form a watertight joint. There are other channel stones of a different description, in these the channel is semi-circular, and there are grooves cut across the channel near each end of the stone, into which lead has been poured to cover over the joint between the stones. The lead and cement yet remain in some of the channel stone grooves.

After carefully considering the relation of the various apartments and their heating arrangements, I have come to the conclusion that they had been a set of baths, and I am strengthened in this belief by the assurance of a gentleman who has on various occasions visited the ruins of Pompeii and studied the bath arrangements there, that the wall recesses in the room A are similar to those at the Pompeian baths, and that their use had been to hold the clothes of the bathers. And as the end opening nearest the corridor has holes in the stone, indicative of its having been closed by a door, it is probable that in it were kept the olive oil and spices used in the anointing before bathing.

In the ruins of the *Thermae* of Titus, at Rome, was found a wall painting, representing a section elevation of a Roman bath. In the first room named upon the drawing, the *Eloeothesium*, or room for anointing, the wall is depicted with similar recesses, in which there appear to be jars, but these cover the whole wall up to the springing of the arched roof. The room A would be the *Frigidarium*, or, possibly in this case, the *Frigidarium* and *Tepidarium* combined, where the bathers would undress, and probably also be anointed.

From this they would pass into the corridor, which, being in connection with the heated chambers, would form an intermediate stage between the hot and cold rooms. They would then pass into the heated rooms D and B, where they would undergo the sweating process, returning into the corridor to cool preparatory to going into the cold lavatory room K, where water would be laved over them from the stone basin, and then into the further room L, where there appears to have been cold baths. The floor of this room K has had drains to lead away the waters thrown about the room. These drains have been cut out of the floor stones, one of which remains in position, sneaked into the inlet channel.

It is not easy to assign special uses for the other rooms, but, supposing the wall across E restored, the remaining southern portion of that room would be symmetrical with the circular-ended room F, and might have been a music room, or a place where poems were recited.

It is likely that the walls of the rooms would be cased with slabs of stone or other material, as was commonly done in Roman baths, upon a coating of cement mixed with broken tile, portions of which yet adhere to them. There are none of these slabs remaining in posi-

tion, but it seems probable that the flags forming the later floor of the room A had been used for the purpose. In the room E a number of the holdfasts yet remain in the wall, by which the wall slabs had been secured in their position.\*

In making the excavations an altar to Fortune was found,† and a number of female trinkets. The latter were found in the room A, and consisted of beads, brooches, and a jet ring. In room I was found a piece of delicate gold chain, about 4 inches long, and hair pins were scattered about over the rooms generally. There is just one circumstance which militates somewhat against the use of the rooms as baths, and that is the excessive wear of the stone steps at the entrances to the various rooms; for the bathers and their attendants would likely be either barefooted or have their feet clothed with soft sandals. But it is quite possible that if the buildings were erected during the early period of the Roman occupation, they might have been used for many purposes before being finally abandoned by that people. The wearing of the steps leading from the corridor into the room A had taken place before the floor of that room had been altered and raised to a higher level, indicating that the building must have been in use for a very long time before the floor had been altered.

\* A little distance west of these buildings are the remains of a Roman house, the bath rooms of which have yet the wall slabs remaining in position.

† For description of this see *Arch. Ael.*, Vol. XI., p. 117.



VI.—REMARKS ON TWO MEDIAEVAL GRAVE COVERS  
FROM ST. NICHOLAS'S CHURCH, DISCOVERED IN  
JUNE, 1886.

---

BY C. C. HODGES.

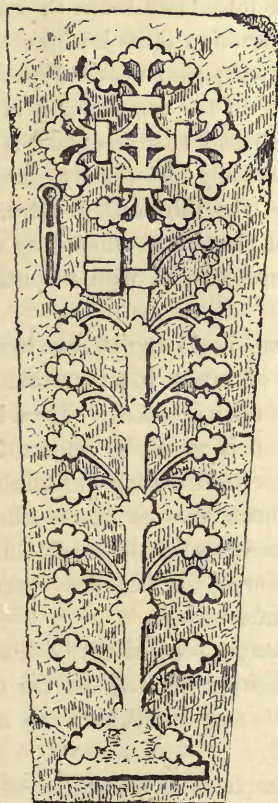
---

[Read on the 28th day of August, 1886.]

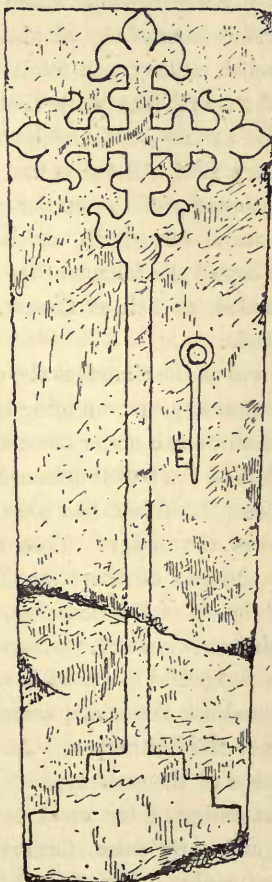
---

NEWCASTLE is rich in examples of the interesting memorials of the dead of past ages. Of the horizontal slabs which were used to cover the graves, as lids to stone coffins and as laid in the pavements of the churches to mark the resting places of the dead during the middle ages, a considerable number of examples remain. Our Society is the fortunate possessor of the majority of these, which it has saved from destruction and oblivion, by having them placed in the Castle. They are from various sources, the greater number having been derived from the destroyed Hospital of St. Mary Magdalene. At St. Andrew's Church are three fine examples; and three others are built into the garden wall of the Hermitage, Gateshead. These came from the Franciscan Friary which stood in Pilgrim Street. In St. Nicholas's Church is a fine collection of grave covers, which are preserved in the Bewick Chapel. Twelve of these we have long been familiar with, but two more examples are now happily added to the list. They were discovered in making some alterations which had become necessary, in order to provide better accommodation for the gas meters, which are placed on the south side of the choir; and we are indebted to our member, Mr. Samuel B. Burton, the contractor who carried out these works, for the very careful manner in which he has exhumed, cleaned, and transferred them to the Bewick Chapel without injury. I lay drawings before you, from which you will see how beautifully these two slabs are designed and executed, and how well they have been preserved. They were found lying under one of the buttresses on the south side of the choir, and, as they were turned face downwards, we know that they had been moved from the graves on which they had been laid, in order that they might occupy their

recent position. The choir was erected about the middle of the fourteenth century, and these large stones were made use of by the builders for its foundations. The one bearing the key is probably very few years earlier in date than the choir, but the other cannot be much later than 1250, and may be some years earlier.



C. 1250



C. 1350

I will now say a few words about the crosses and symbols carved upon these slabs, taking the earlier example first. This bears a design of the most exquisite beauty, and, though not the largest, it is by far the finest and most perfect of all the remaining mediaeval

sepulchral slabs in Newcastle. It is the more valuable and instructive, as it belongs to a period of which we have so very few examples remaining in any part of the country, coming, as it does, at the time when the conventional foliage, so largely used during the earlier years of the thirteenth century, was being changed and refined into those exact copies of natural foliage which adorn the works executed at its close. The trefoil form of the terminations was introduced before the end of the twelfth century, and received little variation in its intrinsic character for nearly fifty years, though its multiplication and disposition over the surface of the slab was carried to the utmost limit of the designer's skill. Between the years 1240 and 1250, we find the stiff conventionality of the earlier period suddenly and rapidly changing into natural forms, till, at the close of the thirteenth century, the artists copied the foliage of the trees and plants with which they were surrounded, as well as flowers, birds, and insects, with the utmost exactitude.

It was at the time that the carvers were beginning to grow tired of conventionality, and adopting the forms of nature in their work, that the beautiful slab under our consideration was produced. There is no trace left of the trefoil ornament, and yet it would be impossible to say what natural leaf had been laid under contribution to furnish the motive of the design. That natural forms were as closely followed in the designs of these sepulchral memorials as they were in the carved details of the churches, erected during the last forty years of the thirteenth century, we have abundant evidence.

At Sedgefield is a most beautiful example, covered with delicately sculptured oak leaves and acorns, and bearing on a shield the cross *moline* of the Fulthorpes. At Corsenside and at Sockburn are other specimens of the same type.

The design of the cross in our example is an elaboration of the crude and early form, formed by placing four circles more or less closely together. This form had its birth contemporaneously with the introduction of Christianity into these islands, and is used in most of the beautiful sculptured crosses of the Celtic period. It appears again on the incised and sculptured grave covers of the Norman period, and, after running through a large number of variations, develops into the beautifully floriated head, of which the well-known "vine leaf" slab



at Hexham is our finest northern example. In the slab before us, the head is formed by placing four semi-circles in the angles of a cross, and flourishing all the terminations, so that the leaves appear in clusters of three. Four bands cross the arms, and seem to bind the semi-circles to the cross. The stem is interrupted by leaves, from which spring branches bearing pairs of leaves, and at the base two leaves spread over the roots. Thus, the idea of a tree, of which the cross forms the chief flower or head, is fully carried out.

On the dexter side of the cross are carved two symbols, a pair of shears and a book. It is now generally accepted that where the shears occur on one of these grave covers the individual buried beneath was of the female sex, but what was meant when a book was placed in conjunction with them it is very difficult to determine.

Two other northern examples may be cited, as proving that the book is sometimes used in conjunction with the shears as a female symbol. One of these is at Chollerton, and is illustrated in the *Archaeologia Aeliana* (4to series), Vol. III., p. 76. It is a fine double slab of about the middle of the fourteenth century. It bears two crosses of bold design, both alike. The middle of the stem of each is overlaid by a shield; that on the dexter bears the arms of SWINBURNE *three cinque-foils* impaling *chequy* for DE VAUX\*. Above the shield on the dexter side of the cross, is a book. The shield on the sinister cross bears the SWINBURNE arms only; to the sinister of the shield is a long sword, so cut as to appear as lying behind the shield.

The other example is at East Harlsey, Yorkshire. It is also a large double slab, laid in memory of a man and his wife, probably not later than 1300. It bears two crosses, which are both alike. Overlying the stem of the dexter cross is a shield bearing *three cocks*, the arms of Salcock of Salcock (*hodie* Sawcock), a hamlet in the parish of East Harlsey. Behind the shield is a fine long sword lying *in bend dexter*. On the dexter side of the stem of the sinister cross is a pair of shears of the spring type, and on the sinister side a book. I have met with many examples of books occurring in conjunction with shears on grave covers, but the two foregoing double slabs clearly prove that the book was used to signify a woman, as it was likewise to

\* Sir William de Swinburne married Alicia daughter of John de Vaux in 1306. The slab no doubt was laid over the grave of these two persons.

signify an ecclesiastic when placed in conjunction with the chalice and paten, or the hand raised in benediction.

Our other Newcastle slab bears a cross, with *fleur de lis* terminations. It is represented by incised lines cut in the stone, instead of the whole surface of the slab being lowered and the ornamental parts left in relief as in the example which we have just been considering. The form of the cross is an exceedingly common one, and was used over a very long period; in fact, it was in vogue during the whole of the period of mediaeval architecture which has been styled "Perpendicular," or, in other words, from the middle of the fourteenth to the middle of the fifteenth century. The bands, or binding straps, which appear in the earlier and more beautiful cross survive, but the lines representing them are no longer carried across the arms, but stop at them. The key incised on the sinister side is supposed by our most learned ecclesiologists to allude to a married woman in her capacity as housewife. It is frequently found in conjunction with the shears, and many examples bearing two keys may be cited; but an example bearing the key in conjunction with any symbol alluding to the male sex, such as the sword, fleshing knife, shepherd's crook, blacksmith's, or mason's tools, etc., is unknown.

## VII.—OLD TYNE BRIDGE AND ITS STORY.

BY JAMES CLEPHAN.

[Read on November 24th, 1886.]

SINCE the appearance in the *Transactions*\* of the brief paper on "Old Tyne Bridge and its 'Cellars,'" I have given it a marginal note, which may as well pass into print; and should my pen not wander beyond it to an unreasonable length, the transgression may be more than pardoned, now that a restoration of the quaint Plantagenet structure has been projected, with a change of site to the Jubilee Exhibition of 1887 on Newcastle Moor.

At the time of the destructive November inundation, by which Old Tyne Bridge was wrecked in 1771, with all the bridges of the Tyne, save one, there were upwards of twenty tenements south of the Blue Stone (the St. Cuthbert's stone of a former day), eleven on the east side, ten on the west; the Bishop of Durham's third of the thoroughfare being more densely peopled than the two-thirds of the Corporation of Newcastle. John Hilbert's picture, which appropriately illustrates the instructive paper† of Dr. Bruce, "The Three Bridges over the Tyne at Newcastle," shows how clustered was the southern extremity of the viaduct; and the statue of the "Merry Monarch," pointing down from its niche in the Magazine Gate, to the extract from the small folio of the Rev. Henry Bourne, published in 1736, courteously admonishes us that the print must have been engraved for Cuthbert Fenwick's mayoralty of 1739, not for his accession to the chair in 1727. In a note on the engraving, made by Sykes in his *Local Records*, he remarks:—"The arches of this bridge were some of them Gothic, and others scheme arches. They had no regular decrease from the middle to the ends, and the passage over them was very narrow, and crowded with houses, built of wood," the curling smoke of whose chimneys is not overlooked by the artist.

When the bridge gave way in 1771, there went with it, at the Gateshead end, considerable revenue. John Clarke, mercer, one of

\* *Arch. Ael.*, Vol. IX., pp. 237-240.

† *Arch. Ael.*, Vol. X., pp. 1-11



the lessees, carrying on business next door to Dr. Oliphant, on the west side, held premises worth £22 a year; three, of whom Oliphant's was one, £20; until, dwindling down, £6 is reached. In whole, £286, equally divided between the two sides of the way; the supposed value of the property altogether being £3,803.

The Oliphants, when unhoused by the flood, found temporary refuge in Church Chare, Gateshead, (the narrow thoroughfare preceding the Church Street of the present day); being indebted for the hospitable arrangement, we may safely assume, to the good offices of the benevolent and energetic Rector, the Rev. Andrew Wood, M.A., one of the heroes and benefactors of the hour, whose death by fever, in the month of March thereafter, was ascribed to his ceaseless labours of love and duty. His mural monument in the church, offspring of the esteem, affection, and gratitude of the people of Gateshead, informs us that in the 57th year of his age he was "interred amidst the tears of his parishioners"—a touching tribute to his worth.

In the year 1772, the Oliphant family removed from the scene of their twofold trials and sorrows to Scotland. Their old friend and neighbour, John Greene, a leading inhabitant of Gateshead, appeared in the Mayor's Chamber of Newcastle, in the month of October, "for and on behalf of Mr. James Oliphant in Scotland, owner of a house at the south end of the old stone bridge," and stated that "the present slanting stays were not sufficient to support it," and it was consequently "in danger of falling into the river;" whereupon Mr. John Stephenson, at that time employed in the construction of a temporary viaduct across the Tyne, was instructed to apply additional props if necessary.

The river, at Newcastle and Gateshead, was now bridgeless; the crossing roadway had, in the eighteenth century, perished by water, as in the meridian of the thirteenth it had been destroyed by fire; and once again it must be restored. Let us go back to bygone times, and fulfil, so far as space may permit, the promise of following the fortunes of Old Tyne Bridge; and, in writing the present paper, I must draw, to some extent, upon the columns of my former self, when dealing with the subject for the readers of the *Newcastle Chronicle*. The historical curate of All Saints' is helpful. "Wasteful conflagrations," says he, "had in 1248 reduced cities to ashes in many countries;" and "the towne of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, for the most part, with the

bridge, was burned with an unquenchable fire ;” after which ill-fortune, the Burgesses, who had charge of two-thirds, and the Bishop, who owned the other, made it their endeavour to raise up a bridge of stone. The Bishop of Durham sent out indulgences, and other Bishops were induced by the Burgesses to follow his example, that all who could lend a hand, in money or in labour, if not in both, might join in the erection ; and by this means the necessary aid was obtained. “The Archdeacon of Northumberland,” states our local historian, “wrote to the clergy of his archdeaconry, telling them their venerable Father, the Lord Bishop of Durham, by his letters patent, had commanded them, without any let or delay, to go about the affair of indulgences, and that they were to prefer the episcopal indulgences to others ; and what arose from them was to be given to the Master of the Bridge, who was then Laurentius, for the use of the bridge. Its national importance was recognised throughout the kingdom. Its restoration was of much more than local moment. The inability of the town, suffering as were the inhabitants from the flames which had consumed the viaduct, to supply its place unaided, was everywhere acknowledged ; and contributions for carrying on the work flowed in from all quarters. The maintenance, indeed, of Tyne Bridge, had long been considered a more than municipal duty. The Archbishop of York granted an indulgence of thirty days, in 1257, to all benefactors of the bridge. So also, in 1277, the Bishop of Rochester. The Bishop of Caithness in Scotland, and of Waterford in Ireland, were assistant in the work ; and many were the laymen who contributed to its execution. The new bridge stood upon twelve bold arches ; but now (in 1731) there are only nine, the rest being turned into cellaring at the building of the keys. It is a pretty street, beset with houses on each side for a great part of it. In the entrance from the North stands the chapel of St. Thomas the Martyr, sometime Archbishop of Canterbury, so called because it was dedicated to him. Who the founder of it was, I have never been able to learn, nor the time of its building ; but it must have been after 1171, the year when the martyr suffered ; and it must have been before the year 1248, because then it was in being.”

The Burgesses had evidently a sore struggle to keep up the new bridge when they had got it. If it was more useful than the white elephant of the story, it was also more costly. Its maintenance was a

heavy burden. The townspeople had continually to be casting about them for casual relief on behalf of their thoroughfare across the Tyne. It was largely dependent upon chance supplies. In 1362, when it was in a ruinous condition, Edward the Third was granting a ten years' toll for repairs ; yet in 1370 it was still ricketty ; and, in 1394, there was a charge on the Customs for its maintenance. An annual payment of 10s. from a tenement in the Side, occupied by Edward Surtees, a bowyer, occurs for the benefit of the bridge in 1517. The incorporated companies rendered aid from time to time. Fullers and Dyers, when they fined a brother for employing a Scot or taking an apprentice from beyond the Borders, passed over the proceeds to Old Tyne Bridge. In 1577, the local authorities were besieging Secretary Walsingham for his influence in recovering a lost annuity of £40, granted by Richard the Third out of the custom-house of the port, "towards the maintenance of the great bridge and walls, at present in great ruin." Richard had marked their condition in 1482, when he passed through Newcastle as Duke of Gloucester, marching at the head of an army against the Scots ; and Sir Francis Walsingham, Minister of Queen Elizabeth, was entreated to consider that the renewal of this substantial aid would tend to great "public commodity," in the maintenance of "the bridge and walls of this, Her Grace's town, standing towards the frontiers of Scotland." The Lord President of the Council of the North, the Earl of Huntingdon, a not unfrequent visitor in Newcastle, backed the suit of the Corporation. He bore witness, in a letter written from York to the Privy Council, that the Mayor and Aldermen, ever since his coming into the district, had been at great charges in respect of the bridge, which could neither be brought into repair, nor maintained, without continued cost ; "and you know," said he, "how meet it is that the walls and bridges of that town should be always well maintained."

It was a bridge, however, evidently not easy to maintain. It was always getting out of repair in one place when cobbled in another. The annuity bestowed upon it by the last of the Plantagenets, and allowed to lapse, was greatly needed ; but we do not learn that it was regained under the last of the Tudors. Charles the First granted it a supply of trees out of Chopwell Woods, and his boon may serve as some clue to the construction and condition of the venerable viaduct.



By hook or by crook it was kept standing most wonderfully, and prolonged in serviceable existence generations after it was feared that it would fall. "Originally very ill-built, and in general of too small stones, and not of the best kind," was the report\* of Smeaton on the near eve of the completion of its span of life. The builder of the Eddystone Lighthouse "found it in a general state of disrepair;" Tyne Bridge being at that time not of any one age, but of various ages—altered, mended, patched, overloaded, and propped through the whole course of its servitude of centuries; but the distinguished engineer shook his head when asked how much longer he thought it might endure; for "creaking carts go long on the road."

"The Case of Mr. James Oliphant, Surgeon," which in 1768 was sold by Benjamin Fleming, "Bookseller and Stationer under the Magazine Gate on the Bridge," gives a description of one of the houses that stood at its southernmost end, as quoted in the ninth volume of the Transactions,† from attic to "cellar," to which the curious reader may turn back as an instructive study.

A divided estate, Old Tyne Bridge had depended for its stewardship on two proprietors—the Bishop of Durham and the Corporation of Newcastle—sometimes at peace, sometimes at loggerheads. In 1383, the then Chief Magistrate, William Bishopdale, with his colleagues and the commonalty, began to build a tower at the southern end, and displaced and carried away the boundary stones, one on each side. A charter of King John was the authority under which they claimed to act; but the courts of law, to which the Bishop, the Count Palatine, appealed, gave judgment against the Corporation. Then, in 1416, came the Sheriffs of Durham and Westmorland, and took possession for Cardinal Langley, Bishop of Durham. The stones were replaced: his lordship had restitution of the disputed bulwark, "with all his chivalry." When Bishopdale was Mayor, he had leave from the Crown, for himself and successors, to be preceded by an uplifted sword. Yet the Corporation could not, for all that, have their own way in the world, even though, with a sword in their front, they had a charter of King John at their back. A wondrous man in tradition is King John; for has it not been averred, among other things, that he built Tyne Bridge!

\* See Smeaton's *Report*, at p. 148.

† *Arch. Ael.*, p. 238.

Times change, and we with them. Durham had a bishop, after Langley, who sailed on quite a different tack. He was for throwing off the burden of the bridge, and casting it upon the county. But the attempt to get rid of the charge, made in 1582, was a failure. The Court of Exchequer ruled against it.

When, north and south of St. Cuthbert's boundary line, Church and Corporation were at issue, a solitary recluse was looking out upon the quarrel from his peaceable hermitage on the bridge. As the tide of life rolled past him, smooth or ruffled on its way, the priest in his cell could see the "stir of the great Babel," and quietly enjoy the spectacle, in whatever mood the current flowed. On the death of Roger Thornton, in 1429, the hermit was one of the priests remembered in the princely merchant's will. He was to sing psalms for the soul of the deceased, and have his bequest among the others. The roadside priest was still there in 1562, when the Mayor and his Brethren were expending half-a-crown over the clock of "the chappell of the bridge," near the central tower; and in 1643, when the clock of the State was out of gear, and a crown could not put it to rights, the secluded anchorite was peeping as before from his "loophole of retreat." His position between the combatants must have been critical in the siege of 1644; and curiosity looks—but looks in vain—over the leaves of local story, to learn what became of him in the fiery storm, when Newcastle was won from the King by the Covenanters.

St. Mary's Church, looking down upon Tyne Bridge, had its anchoress when Newcastle had an anchorite. That munificent prelate, Bishop de Bury, lover of literature and learning, granted a license in 1340 for the selection of a site in the churchyard of Gateshead on which to build a habitation for an anchoress, the "Anchorage School" perpetuating the memory of the foundation to the present century. Life is strange. We wonder over its contradictions and inconsistencies, or, at least, what seem to be such. Mayor, Aldermen, and Burgesses were having massive walls built round about them, and perplexed as to their maintenance, while the good lady on the opposite bank of the Tyne was calmly seated in her lofty nook, unsheltered by the sword. Singular was the aspect of the structure she beheld below! Watching the procession of the passengers, it was as though a street

had been swung across the river, its supporting pillars filling up a full third of the way. The Great Tower, serving the purpose of a prison, bestrode the road about midway. Leland, who gazed upon it with admiration in the reign of Henry the Eighth, tells us of a "gate at the bridge ende" on the north, and a "stronge wardyd gate at Geteshed" on the south. There were ten arches beneath, and a strong "warde and towre" above. On both sides of the river the marvellous edifice was a source of local pride. Few were the bridges of the kind which England could show to travellers. "Impartial persons allowed it to be the third in order of English bridges before that at Westminster was erected, viz., London, Rochester, and Newcastle." The author of *Gephyrologia*, writing in 1751, "did not remember any other bridge in England, except those of Bristol and Newcastle, and that of London, which was thus converted into a street."

As Margaret Tudor, daughter of King Henry the Seventh, passed into Newcastle in the summer of 1502, moving northward to her Scottish bridal, she was borne along this picturesque avenue in great pomp. "At the bryge end, upon the gatt, war many children, revested of surpeliz, syngyng mellodiously hymphnes, and playing on instruments of many partes;" a scene that will, of course, be melodiously repeated in the orchestra of the revived bridge on the Moor, when Newcastle commemorates the Jubilee of Queen Victoria.

James the Sixth of Scotland, coming to Newcastle a century after his Tudor ancestress, admired "the manner and beautie of the bridge and key;" and "before he came to Gateside," on his southward progress, "he made Mr. Robert Dudley, Mayor of Newcastle, a knight," in acknowledgment of his hospitable attentions. His grandson, Charles the Second, had his memory honoured by the erection of a statue in a Roman habit, with a complimentary legend, in front of the Magazine Gate on the bridge. Narrowly it escaped the fortunes of the fall in November, 1771. In the spring of that year the gate had been taken down to give the town a more commodious entrance; and the statue had a place assigned to it on the Sandhill, which since that period has more than once been changed, the world being mutable.

Old Tyne Bridge had been reared in the reign of Henry the Third, builder of the Black Gate, now doing duty as a museum for the Society of Antiquaries. George the Third succeeded to the throne five cen-



turies afterwards ; and by a succession of spans the durable viaduct was still making its way over the river, surviving the storms and shocks of full one-half of a thousand years, the bumping of keels, the assaults of war, the negligent inattentions of peace, the fears and forebodings of the community whom it had so long contrived to serve. Let us see how it stood when the time of its departure was at hand. Many were its too contracted arches, its too massive piers ; aged and frail ; picturesque to perfection for the artist ; a butt for the wind and the rain above, and the restless waves below. The seventh arch from Newcastle, and fourth from Gateshead, was the Keelmen's, placed in mid-stream, and bearing the name of a stalwart race of men, famous in story, but now almost altogether passed away. The Great Arch was the sixth from Newcastle, with the boundary pier of the Bishop and Corporation between it and the Keelmen's. The White Arch was the fifth. There was also a Drawbridge Arch, the second from Gateshead, whose name conveys its purpose. At the Drawbridge, as also at the Central Tower, there had anciently been, conjecturally, a portcullis, for further defence. In the summer of the year, 1770, Bishop Trevor was repairing with stone the Drawbridge Arch. Tyne Bridge was closed, and there were ferries from the east end of Hillgate and west end of Pipewellgate. Smeaton, examining the viaduct before it fell, ascertained that where the drawbridge had been, there was a floor of timber, covered with earth and pavement, the work "roughly executed," and "having all the appearance of a job done in a hurry ;" done in some emergency which I leave to any or everybody's imagination. Charles Hutton, the famous mathematician, writing calmly the epitaph of the bridge in 1772, says, "it had stood five hundred years, and might have stood much longer, if the lowness of the arches, and too great thickness of the piers, had not so much contracted the passage of the water." Its life-work had been done long and well.

In the removal of the wreck, to make way for its successor, a stone coffin was found in the pier on which the Great Tower had stood, 5 feet below the pavement—another tax on the imagination ; and one more offers itself in the form of a mystic scroll, inscribed with characters on paper or parchment that vanished into dust, "a moment seen, then gone for ever," curiosity whetted and disappointed. Perchance, however, the parchment or paper, like Canning's knifegrinder, had "no story to tell."

Among the *Imprints and Reprints* of Richardson there are tracts which have stories many. One of them, abounding with extracts from the Corporate Accounts, will throw some little light on Old Tyne Bridge. We have here, for example, an item apprising us that in the month of April, 1592, "the towne storehouse" was "on the bridge," and assisting in blocking up the way. "Robert Hedleie, wrighte," has six days' work, at tenpence a day, in the corporate repository, and is "makeinge railes to hing armor of." In the summer of the same year, William Dickens has 40s. from the town chamberlains, "in parte of paymente of £12 for gulting the Quene's armes, and the towne's, att the bridge end." Edward Waterson, seminary priest, is put to death in Newcastle (priests made by Roman authority being forbidden to come into England under penalty of forfeiture of life); and in the month of January, 1593 or 4, there is "paide to Sandrs. Cheisman's man, for putting the pinicle for hinging the preist's head of the bridge, 6s.' With all the coolness of a counting house such records are made; a succession of business entries, disbursements for "hinging" of armour, repairs of clock, gilding of arms, exhibition *in terrorem* of the head of a priest done to death under the law!—illustrations of the life of Tyne Bridge from day to day. Strangers come and go, admiring the Great Tower; and our local annals have to tell that it was not only a prison but a malt-house! Harry Wallis, a master shipwright, is sent to the frowning keep, for the too free use of an abusive tongue, and finds a quantity of malt lying in the chamber where he is lodged, overlooking the river. "Merrily reflecting upon himself," he takes a shovel, "and throws it all into the water out at the window," improvising a verse that was to live in the story of Old Tyne Bridge:—

O base mault,  
Thou didst the fault,  
And into Tyne thou shalt.

Into Tyne the bridge itself, with towers and gates, houses and shops, was to follow; but the time was not yet. Trade and traffic ran on as before. Booksellers continued to flourish over the piers and arches, one of whom was the countryman and friend of Allan Ramsay; and the author of *The Gentle Shepherd* sends him a letter, which finds its way to the renowned viaduct from the Edinburgh bookshop, addressed—

To Marton Bryson on Tyne Brigg.  
An upright, downright, honest Whigg

It was a Bryson who printed in Edinburgh, quickly after the siege and surrender of Newcastle in 1644, Lithgow's triumphant account of the success of the Scottish arms ; and Marton Bryson was possibly a kinsman. His site on Tyne Bridge is disclosed to us, incidentally, by a newspaper notice of a fire that broke out in premises by the river-side, beneath the bookseller's home and shop above, on the western side, and towards the northern end. One of his apprentices, William Charnley, son of a haberdasher in Penrith, became his partner and successor ; and the flood found Charnley at the receipt of custom, with his trumpet at his ear, in 1771. The " pretty street, beset with houses on each side," had received many a warning from the river since the fatal fire of 1248. Its populous houses and marts had often been threatened with overthrow by raging waters. But familiarity breeds proverbial contempt. Some few years before the fall, in a December storm of rain, the gathering flood stood " full three feet deep between the town-wall and the houses on the Quayside." More peremptory still was the notice to quit that came in the year 1771, and proved irresistible. In the month of November was the heaviest and by far the most protracted storm of rain known to memory or tradition. The river rose twelve feet above the ordinary mark of high tide : " three feet six inches higher at the bridge " than records ran. On the Quayside there was six feet more water than a few years before. The week ending Saturday, November 16, had been one of incessant rain over the whole watershed of the Tyne. The bridge had its arches filled to the brim. It stood with its houses in the flood as though it were an island. The Close and the Sandhill were submerged in common with the Quayside. Boats were plying where carriages had run. A shoemaker on the bridge (Peter Weatherley), roused in the early morning of a new week by the rushing torrent, opened his case-ment, and had an indistinct vision of two of his neighbours, Mr. and Mrs. Fiddes, who dwelt towards the north end, passing along the bridge in the direction of Gateshead, accompanied by their two children and a maid. He closed his window and was about to return to his bed, when suddenly the arch adjoining his house on the Newcastle side surged down into the raging depths, and the roadway was broken by a yawning gulf. The family whom he had seen passing had escaped to Gateshead in safety. But the servant girl, remembering a bundle



she had left behind, prayed her master to go back with her for its recovery, and he consented. His wife remained with her children, watching their retreating steps; and as she followed them with her eyes through the morning light, the arch went down, and master and maid were hid from her view. The shoemaker, who had witnessed the safe retreat of the family, was now attempting to make his own. The northern way he knew to be broken, but he expected to gain the southern shore. Soon, however, he was on the brink of the chasm which had proved fatal to Mr. Fiddes and his companion, Ann Tinkler. Before and behind him there was no passage left. He and his household, his wife, their two children, and a servant, were insulated on an area of not more than six feet square, which threatened to sink from under them at any moment. So rude and unruly were the waves, that no boat could put off for their rescue and hope to live. But a bricklayer in Gateshead, George Woodward, whose name has been preserved for us by Sykes, conceived and executed a measure for their deliverance. A range of shops, then holding together on the east side of the bridge, supported only by timber, lay from pier to pier, extending from Gateshead to the place where Weatherley and his little flock had been standing from about four o'clock to ten. The bricklayer saw in these tremulous structures his opportunity, and was prepared to peril life that lives might be saved. He broke a large hole through the side of every shop, all the way to the arch where the family stood, and through these openings he brought the whole of the household into Gateshead; one of those deeds of heroism which dignify humanity, and command the admiration of mankind.

The waste of waters had attained its greatest elevation in the morning of November 17, prior to the deliverance of the Weatherleys from impending death. The surface of the flood stood full twelve feet above the spring-tide level: six feet higher than was reached before. Buildings were everywhere distressingly invaded on both sides of the river, and extreme loss and misery inflicted on the inhabitants of the bridge. The Sandhill was a lake over which boats were floating. Ships were driven upon the Quayside, from which the town-wall had now been removed, and converted into a church. Appalling was the spectacle that afflicted the eye after break of day on Sunday, the shores no longer connected by the familiar bridge. Hundreds of the specta-

tors had been bereft of their homes : the hearths of not a few were darkened by death. To Mr. Fiddes and his maid, who dwelt on the bridge, Sykes adds Christopher Byerley (hardwareman) and his son, as perishing by the falling arches ; together with an apprentice of John James, cheesemonger. Tradespeople of great variety were involved in the wreck : mercer and milliner, flax-merchant and bookseller. "The house of Mr. Patten, the mercer, was carried wholly away as far as Jarrow Slake, nothing left in it but a dog and cat, both alive." No wonder that in All Saints' Church, the annual school sermon had scant audience. The Mayor, who was one of the Borough Members, was among the few persons present. This was Sir Walter Blackett, the merchant prince whose memory has come down to us as that of one of the most munificent magnates of the Tyne. A cheerful and liberal giver on other occasions, it was observed with surprise that he now permitted the plate to pass without a contribution. At the close, however, of the service, he went into the vestry, and inquired of the churchwardens how much they had got, and what was the amount they usually received ? Then, having had his answer, he paid them the difference. It was an act of generosity characteristic of "The King of Newcastle ;" and in the urgency of the hour, the spirit of Sir Walter, and of Andrew Wood and George Woodward, found practical expression along the whole course of the Tyne. If there was lamentation and woe, there was sympathy and succour, and also resolute action to restore the broken roadway over the river.

Divided counsels and conflicting interests stood in the way for a while in Newcastle and Gateshead. With a clear course there were castles in the air. Two high-level bridges captivated sanguine fancies ; one starting from the Castle Garth ; the other soaring over the Sandhill from the Head of the Side, a plan of which I have seen. But the time was not yet. The populous lower levels were predominant. The Corporation of Newcastle, and the Boroughholders, Free-men, Freeholders, and Inhabitants of Gateshead, acting through a Committee, assisted by the facile pen of the Rector, were the chief forces to be brought into harmony. The former proposed a viaduct starting from the Javel Groop in the Close : the latter stood by the Roman site. Their "propositions, layed before the Corporation," they enclosed to Bishop Egerton, "first premising that their great

object was to have the new bridge built on such a site as it might not be in art to design any other avenue thereunto more commodious than the line of street of Gateshead." The Bishop intimated, moreover, that if the bridge were built on the old site he would be at one-third of the expense; but if it went westward, the Corporation would emancipate him from his liabilities, and he would not pay a penny. This was enough. The Boroughholders and their backers won. The Roman pass was saved. Old Tyne Bridge rose from its ashes on the old spot, a stone viaduct of nine arches; which Neptune speared long before five hundred years were gone. Trade and population had vastly increased above bridge and below; and in the summer of 1876 came the light and graceful platform of the Hydraulic Swing, with its convenient opening door, bringing the upper and lower reaches of the river into ready communication. Old Tyne Bridge, in its newest form, has the companionship of the much admired and much used Redheugh Bridge, and also of one of the two "High Levels" projected immediately on the catastrophe of 1771. Edward Hutchinson, master mason, who was of the family of our departed friend, George Bouchier Richardson, was enthusiastic and eloquent in his advocacy of a lofty viaduct, on or about the line of Robert Stephenson's celebrated High Level Bridge of the present century, "contrived a double debt to pay." With an "elegant plan," Hutchinson addressed the Mayor, Aldermen, and Council, unfolding his project. "As we build for posterity," said he, "let us do it in such a manner that remote ages may approve the justice and dignity of the plan." The Mayor and his Brethren had to deal, however, not with posterity, but with the Novocastrians and Gatesiders of the passing day; and on the low level, and the ancient site, rose up the new bridge.

The Story of Old Tyne Bridge I have but hinted at, not told. Requiring a volume, it is not to be compressed into the compass of a paper; and other pens than mine may supply the deficiencies, and vary the interest of the tale, for the recreation and instruction of the members, their families and friends. The vanished viaduct, to which we look back with loving memory, had existed from "remotest ages." But time and tide wait neither for man nor bridges. The hour comes; the clock strikes; and they fall.



## VIIa.—OLD TYNE BRIDGE.

---

THE following *Report*, referred to in Mr. Clephan's account of the Old Bridge (pp. 135-142), has been printed from the original document now in the possession of a member of the Society :—

REPORT OF JOHN SMEATON, ENGINEER, CONCERNING THE STATE OF  
THAT PART OF TYNE BRIDGE BETWIXT NEWCASTLE AND GATES-  
HEAD, WHICH IS IN THE COUNTY OF DURHAM.

Having carefully inspected the State of the South part of Tyne Bridge, the 16th of September last, at low water, I found it in a general State of disrepair ; but as it has been originally ill built, I look upon it as impossible after standing so many years, to render it perfectly sound, unless the whole was new built which is not the present proposition ; yet by occasional Repairs, seasonably applied, it may last many Years. I shall therefore take the arches in order and confine myself to the pointing out of such things as more immediately call for assistance.

The 1st arch, beginning from the South Side, is in a great measure blocked up by Cellars, for convenience of the houses above ; & has no Current of Water through it when the Water is below the Sturlings, or Jetties, as they are called, which surround all the Piers, in the manner of London Bridge ; this Arch seems at present to want no material repair.

The 2nd arch has a passage between the Jetties at Low Water. The aislering of the Piers, on both sides this arch, want repairs many of them being loose, & some of them dropped out ; the aislering of the North Side appears worse than it really is, having been built originally bulging ; at least so it seems to me.

The whole, or greatest part, of the arches of this Bridge have been lined with Ribs, as was customary formerly, with a view to strengthen them ; but it so happens that a great many of those Ribs have separated themselves from the arches that they originally were in contact with, and have tumbled down ; one of the ribs now remaining in this arch vizt., that on the upstream or west side of the arch, is so far separated from the arch, & is in such imminent danger of falling, that to prevent mischief to any that may be under it, when it happens to fall, it will be proper to take it down. I do not apprehend it anyways necessary to rebuild it ; because I cannot suppose that it has ever been of any real use.

In the middle of this arch, the stonework is entirely perforated by an area of about 4 yards by 6, & as the Bridge has been so constructed at first, it seems as if this area had once been covered by a Draw Bridge, by way of defence being so placed that if open, the passage over the Bridge as it now is between the

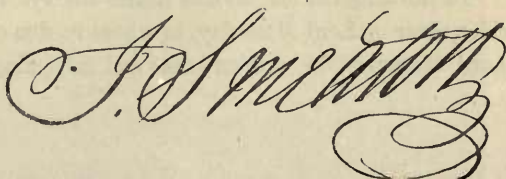
Houses, would have been stopped thereby. This area is now floored with Timber covered with Earth, & paved at the Top like the rest of the Bridge; so that when Carriages go over this part of it, the Vibration of the Timber makes it appear to shake. The main Timbers are pretty strong; but the whole has been very roughly executed, & has all the appearance of a Jobb done in a great hurry. It seems also to have had some repairs occasioned by the rotting of the Ends of the great Beams, which have been supported by pieces put under them. Some of the small Wood that is supported by the greater, appears to be decayed; but, while so supported nothing of great consequence can happen. In fact as I don't find the State of this flooring sensibly different from what it was when I viewed it in the year 1765, for that reason, it may be supposed possible to continue for a number of Years to come; but as it is a piece of Work so put together, that one cannot answer for it a failure may happen when it is least expected; and as the Lives of Men depend upon it, & is in a visible state of decay it appears to me that it ought to be repaired; & as it is very probable that it may never be wanted again to serve the original Intention while it is a doing I would recommend this area to be arched with Stone; & as the Center may be erected underneath, & everything prepared for turning the arch before anything is disturbed upon the Top, I apprehend everything may be, with ease completed in three days' Stoppage.

The next arch North has lost all its Ribs, yet shows no Signs of Infirmity except, that as the Penstones are in a double Layer, composing an interior & an exterior arch, the former is a little separated from the latter, on the downstream side on the South Haunch. Some Repairs are wanted in the Setting of the Jetties of this arch, as also more or less in all the rest.

The 4th arch from the South Side, or second from the draw Bridge arch, is called the Keelmans Arch; it has originally had 5 Ribs underneath it, of which there is only one remaining but it shews no loss by the want of them. The upstream Shoulder of the Pier on the South Side of this arch wants repairs, & together with the rest, a number of small articles which it would be useless as well as tedious to mention.

As the whole of the Repair is a kind of Jobbing Work, there is no ground upon which to form an Estimate of the Expence for when part of an old Edifice is pulled down in order to be repaired, it often discovers something unforeseen; of which a Repair is equally necessary; for this Reason (except the arching of the draw Bridge Area) it cannot well be done by Contract; because a Contractor will not do more than originally appeared, & thereby the Sore left unbottomed; & if done by day's Work, the Expence will greatly depend upon the honesty & Address of the Workman; but I should imagine the whole, stone Arching in the draw Bridge included, may be done as well as the general state of the Bridge will admit of, for £150, or at most £200.

Ansthorpe,  
18th Oct., 1769.



## VIII.—THE LATE SIR C. E. TREVELYAN, BART.

BY THE REV. J. C. BRUCE, D.C.L., LL.D., F.S.A., &c.

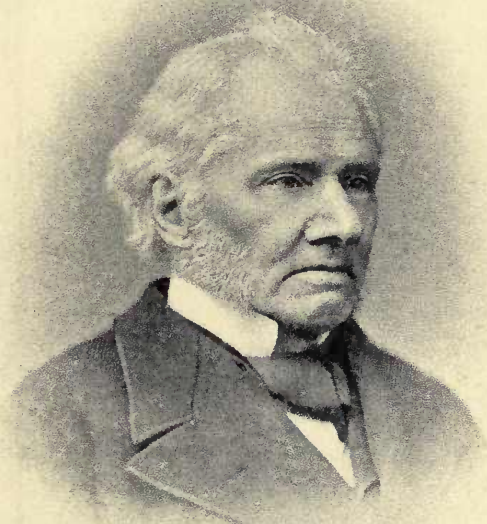
[Read on the 28th August, 1886.]

SINCE I last had the pleasure of attending a meeting in this hall we have been deprived by death of one of our Vice-Presidents, Sir Charles Trevelyan. Our deceased friend was a man of so great eminence, and had conferred such important benefits upon England and England's brightest jewel, the Empire of India, that the circumstance of his death has evoked the lamentations of the leading organs of public opinion, I may almost venture to say, throughout the whole civilised world, whilst at the same time the record of his deeds has excited their admiration. Little, therefore, is left for us to do besides saying what we saw of him as a friend and a neighbour. I may, however, be permitted to glance at his early career.

The Trevelyan family is an ancient family. The name indicates an early British date, long before the intrusion of the Norman William amongst us. I shall not, however, venture upon the pedigree of the family. Sir Charles was the son of the Rev. George Trevelyan, Rector of Nettlecombe, Somersetshire, and he was born there in 1807. So early as 1831 we find him holding an important appointment in the Civil Service of India. Here he exhibited marvellous energy of character; he was quick in discerning the right course to be pursued on all occasions, and was resolute in pursuing it. He not only did his duty himself, but he refused to screen those who betrayed the trust reposed in them. He nearly brought ruin upon himself at the outset of his career by exposing the shameful conduct of his superior in office; but he eventually succeeded in making good his charges and purging society to a great extent of the corruption which had previously prevailed in many of the public offices.

In the midst of his anxious duties his eye fell lovingly upon the elder sister of Lord Macaulay, to whom in due course he was married. Lord Macaulay, in writing home and informing his younger sister of





Believe me  
Sincerely yours  
L. E. Murray

INK-PHOTO, SPRAGUE & CO LONDON.

From a Photograph by permission of Messrs W & D. Downey, Fenchurch Street, S.W.



the engagement, thus speaks of the happy swain : "In this country he has distinguished himself beyond any man of his standing by his great talent for business, by his liberal and enlarged policy, and by his literary merit, which, for his opportunities, is remarkable." He further goes on to say : "He has no small talk. His mind is full of schemes of moral and political improvement, and his zeal boils over in his talk. His topics, even in courtship, are steam navigation, the education of the natives, the equalising of the sugar duties, the substitution of the Roman for the Arabic alphabet in the Oriental languages." This is a most pleasing picture of our late vice-president given by one who was well qualified to form an opinion upon the merits of the individual. There are two subjects in the last sentence of the quotation that I would like to refer to, "the education of the natives," and "the substitution of the Roman for the Arabic and other Eastern alphabets." At this period the question was being hotly debated in India—shall the natives be educated in accordance with the teachings of Eastern or European literature? Most persons, for fear of arousing the prejudices of the people, were in favour of excluding the literature of the Western world from the schools. Sir Charles Trevelyan, seeing that this would be in reality dooming them in perpetuity to the darkness of Hindooism, stoutly opposed the idea; in doing so he was for long almost single-handed, but eventually he carried the day. In doing so he conferred an inestimable blessing upon the millions of India. And then, as to the substitution of the Roman for the Eastern alphabets, I am surprised that such an idea should have been entertained at that early period. When we compare the Arabic or Persic, or Japanese or Chinese, systems of writing with that of the Roman, how utterly different do they seem, and how absolutely impossible does it appear to substitute the one for the other. And yet the possibility and desirableness of it occurred to our friend half a century ago. Now we see the substitution being actually carried out, and books are being printed in the Arabic, Japanese, and even Chinese languages in the Roman characters. It would almost seem as if, before many more years have passed, we should see those characters which have been so well carved by the hands of the Romans themselves, on the tablets in our museum, made the means of the conveyance of thought by all the nations of the earth. If so, our late



vice-president will have a large share of the honour of having brought it to pass.

The impetuosity of his nature in exposing what he believed to be errors in the administration of affairs in India led, when he was Governor of Madras, to his recall for a time, but he eventually went back again to discharge the important duties of Minister of Finance.

In consequence of the failure of his health he was obliged, in 1865, to resign this post and quit for ever the shores of our great Eastern dependency. When in England, Sir Charles's energies could not be restrained. He laboured continually for the public good, and he effected many improvements in the administration of public affairs without the people knowing to whom they were indebted for them. During the period which elapsed between his first and second residence in India, he held the office of Assistant-Secretary to the Treasury in London. Whilst in this position the Irish famine occurred, and he was despatched to the sister island to battle with the destitution which prevailed, and to guide the distribution of the relief which was sent out. In this task his powers of organisation were of great use, and he was on the whole extremely successful. He was knighted for his services on this occasion.

To Sir Charles Trevelyan is chiefly to be ascribed the radical change which has recently been made in the management of the army of Great Britain. He published two pamphlets upon the subject of the abolition of the purchase of official rank in the army, and never allowed the subject to drop until his point was carried. In an article upon it in the *Edinburgh Review* for January, 1871, the following passage occurs:—"Sir Charles Trevelyan has effectually disposed of the question of purchase; it is doomed; its existence is incompatible with the true nationalism of the British army." Whilst Sir Charles out of doors discussed the subject, his son, the present baronet, Sir George Otto Trevelyan, within the walls of the House of Commons urged and eventually carried it.

On retiring from public life he did not cease to employ his energies for the good of mankind. In London he laboured to reform the abuses which had crept into the administration of some of the charities there, and to mitigate the pauperism which abounded on every hand.

On the death of his cousin, Sir Walter C. Trevelyan, in 1879, Sir Charles succeeded by bequest to the estate of Wallington, and became

a resident in Northumberland. He quickly joined our Society, and we gladly availed ourselves of the opportunity of adding him to our Vice-Presidents, in place of his departed relative. He was fond of antiquarian pursuits, and, as far as his opportunities extended, he promoted them. In our Transactions\* is a paper written by him on the "Discovery of Ancient Bronze Implements near Wallington," with chromo-lithographic plates of the objects. The hospitalities of Wallington, as I have had the happiness to know, were freely accorded to men of antiquarian tastes. Many of the members now present will remember the visit which not long ago they paid to Wallington, at the express invitation of Sir Charles. After enjoying the graceful hospitalities of their host and hostess, the party were conducted over the house, when every object of antiquarian interest was lucidly explained by Sir Charles. In acknowledging the thanks, which, at the close of their visit, the party rendered to Sir Charles and Lady Trevelyan, he, as you may remember, observed that "he held the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries not only in public respect, but in personal affection. Ever since he was a boy he had interested himself in such subjects, as he had had opportunity, and he had watched through long years the constant successful labours of their Society."

Sir Charles on taking up his residence in the north speedily set himself to discharge the duties becoming the Lord of Wallington. He sought the acquaintance of all his tenants, and became interested in their welfare. He knew everybody. Though not a Northumbrian himself, it is interesting to notice the good opinion which he had formed of us. Speaking at a Poor Law Conference in 1880, and denouncing the evil effects of out-door relief, he says, "In Northumberland, the wages in his neighbourhood averaged £1 per week. Then, the people were a remarkable people, and he was proud of them. They had hitherto been uncorrupted by this horrible system of State relief, and they were a thoughtful, purpose-like, thrifty, sober people." He goes on to say that there was not a single pauper on his estate at Wallington. Would that all the landlords in England could say the same!

Sir Charles took an interest in most of the affairs transpiring in the county. He put forth vigorous efforts to have a railway carried direct from Newcastle to Rothbury, and so right through the centre of

\* *Arch. Ael.* IX., 52.

Northumberland to Cornhill. If these efforts had been put forth before the railway was made from Morpeth to Rothbury, they would probably have been successful. He frequently attended the Poor Law Conferences of the northern district, which are usually held every autumn at Gilsland. When present he was the life and soul of these meetings, having something to say upon every subject which was brought forward. His views upon out-door relief were very strong. "Legal out-door relief," he said upon one occasion, "was totally unnecessary and most mischievous; it was by far the greatest demoralising influence in this country. Every man from his youth upward, looked forward to the time when he would be no longer equal to hard labour, and at the age of 60, for that was fixed in the minds of our people, he went to claim his pension. As for the women, they generally went much sooner. These people looked for support, not to their own industry, their own self-restraint, or their own thrift, but to the pensions provided by the State. Nothing would go right in England until this was set right. Our people had been corrupted by it. In the south they were entirely corrupted; in the north the people had more bone and sinew, but even there it had gone too far." When the Public Library in New Bridge Street was opened he was present, and took part in the proceedings. At the Church Congress held in Newcastle in 1881, he read a paper. In October of the same year, he gave a lecture in the hall of the Literary and Philosophical Society upon the important subject—on which he was so well entitled to speak—"Hindooism and Christianity contrasted;" in it he showed what an unspeakable blessing Christianity was to the world; and one felt, as one listened to him, that Christianity was to him not a mere thing of the intellect, but of the heart and of the life.

The last time I saw our friend was, in November last, at Scots Gap station. We had but an interview of a few moments, and yet I still feel the eager grasp of his hand, and I shall never forget the sunshine of his beaming countenance.

Sir Charles died on the 19th of June, 1886.

I will now conclude these imperfect remarks by quoting a couple of lines from a leading article in the *Times* newspaper of the Monday (June 21) following his death:—"He has passed away in his eightieth year, leaving a record long and varied, but spotless all through."



# VIII.—NOTES ON A PRE-HISTORIC CAMP AND AVENUE OF STONES ON THOCKRINGTON QUARRY HOUSE FARM.

BY R. CECIL HEDLEY.

[Read on the 29th September, 1886.]

THE camp is situated on what is known as the “Kiln” or “Limestone Rigg,” about half a mile N.N.E. from the farmstead of Quarry House ; it is roughly six-sided, a shape which seems to have been prescribed by the nature of the ground whereon it is constructed.

The dimensions of the outer rampart are as follows :—

				Yards.
Length of North side	...	...	...	48
Do. North-west side	...	...	...	57
Do. West side	...	...	...	17½
Do. South-west	...	...	...	26
Do. South side	...	...	...	63
Do. East side	...	...	...	70
Making a circumference of				281½

The height of the outer earthwork is greatest immediately to the south of the entrance : it is here 3 feet 9 inches high, and at the place where it seems to approach nearest to its original condition it is 10 feet wide at the base. The inner line measures, in circumference, rather more than 200 yards ; it is impossible to even approximate its original dimensions, as it exists at present only as an irregular mound, about 2 feet high, with several huge stones which have escaped the spoiler, and seem to have once formed part of a continuous facing of upright stones on the outer side of the earth mound. Both the outer and inner works would be probably defended by a stockade, making in fact a double vallum.

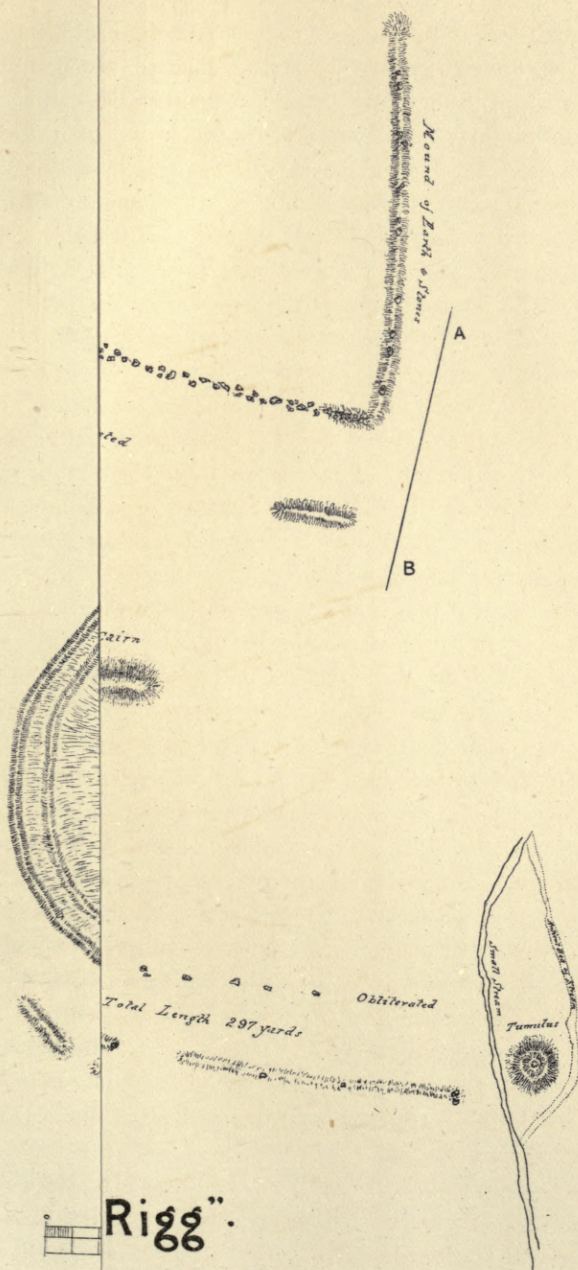
The entrance at G is 44 yards from the N.E. corner of the outer rampart. A mound of earth connects the outer and inner lines of defence to the north of the entrance. The fosse runs at a much higher

level to the north of this mound than it does south of the entrance. A morass encircles the site to the north and south, which, during the occupation of the camp would doubtless be impassable.

Mounds of earth and stone are observable to the south of the existent lines. I believe these are the remains of a third line of defence, which was composed mainly of stone, and forming a convenient quarry for the occupants of the farm. Through the removal of the stones it has assumed its present disjointed appearance. The present farm-tenant informs me that during his tenancy alone, hundreds of loads of stones have been quarried from the camp, the hut circles, and the stone avenue. Remains of many circular dwellings are to be distinctly traced within the earthwork. One of these is of unusual size, being  $26\frac{1}{2}$  feet in diameter. The prevailing size is from 15 to 20 feet. A unique feature in the camp is the existence in the S.W. corner of the inner ramparts of two hut circles, as shown on the plan. Slightly to the north of the entrance is a cairn-like erection, which contains many large freestone blocks. This mound has been excavated, and presented a paved enclosure with a row of large stones disposed in the arc of a circle having a radius of 6 feet; these stones are backed up on the outside with earth and smaller stones, leading to the conclusion that this is the ruinous and incomplete foundation of a circular dwelling; but two very large stones occupy positions on their edges which seem to require explanation.

These two seemingly erratic blocks are sunk beneath the line of pavement. Within the area excavated were found many stones which were reddened, and indeed powdered by heat; these were mostly found in front of the stone marked A, which was itself much reddened on the face. One small piece of hard inferior coal was found, and a few fragments of what seems to have been earthenware of a very coarse description—similar to ordinary draining pipes. The encircling stones are 18 inches deep. About 100 yards east of the camp is a cairn, which has very narrowly escaped destruction from the plough—a fate which seems to have overtaken two other mounds of like nature to the south and north of this one.

Ninety yards due west from the N.W. angle of the camp, and across the "bog," is a never failing well, surrounded by a line of freestone slabs, set on edge in a circle 6 feet in diameter; it is also com-



Rigg".





pletely paved out at the bottom, and is about 1 foot deep at present. We have here, probably, the well which supplied the camp. It is known at the present time as "The Roman Well."

From the N.E. corner of the camp an escarpment of grey limestone stretches away towards the north; along the foot of this "Limestone Rigg" are lying in seeming disorder a quantity of large freestone blocks. Upon the brow of the escarpment, and about 60 yards from the N.E. corner of the intrenchment, commences a double alignment of stone blocks, many of large size.

This avenue may be traced for a distance of 300 yards eastward to the course of a small stream, although the eastern portion is nearly obliterated, its former existence being only verified by scattered mounds and fragments. That any of this interesting relic has descended to our time is due to the nature of the stone used, and the size of the pieces, which alike prevented their easy dismemberment and their removal entire. The stone presents a silvery-grey fracture; it is very rich in silica. No stone of this nature exists in the immediate neighbourhood. Exposure to the weather seems only to have affected the stones by hardening them. One of the larger blocks measures 5 feet long, 3 feet deep, and 20 inches wide. This block, I was subsequently told, had been split and fully one-third taken away.

There now remain on the southern line of the avenue about 34 stones, which may fairly claim to be the full size as originally placed; on the north line remain 84 similarly; these represent less than one-fourth of the avenue, and not 10 consecutive yards retain anything like their original appearance. As far as can be inferred from what is left, the primitive workmen seem to have first constructed a rounded mound of earth and stones, and thereon to have placed the large blocks, which are the most striking feature of the works; these, I am of opinion, have been originally placed in a double line, and almost touching each other, if not close together.

The motive which prompted the erection at such an enormous cost of labour and time, of this class of rude stone monuments, of which that under consideration is but a humble type, was either the praise of achievement or the expression of religious feeling; possibly a combination of these caused the erection of the structure under consideration, as I discovered on my last visit to the spot, what is evidently a



tumulus, which probably covers an interment made ages ago. This tumulus escaped my notice before, as it is across the stream from the end of the stone avenue, but the original course of the burn has been round the east side of the mound on which the tumulus was raised. Belief in a future state, no doubt, prevailed amongst the erectors of this monument ; they evidently expected their dead to participate in the pleasure they felt in its erection. May its orientation have any peculiar significance ? Or is it purely accidental ?

I trust that the excavations I purpose making may supply somewhat more of interest and worth communicating to the Society.



IX.—REPORT OF EXCAVATIONS IN CUMBERLAND, *PER LINEAM VALLI*, UNDERTAKEN BY, AND AT THE COST OF, THE CUMBERLAND AND WESTMORELAND ANTIQUARIAN AND ARCHAEOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

---

BY R. S. FERGUSON, M.A., LL.M., F.S.A., &c.

---

[Read on October 27th, 1886.]

---

IN anticipation of the proposed pilgrimage along the line of the Roman Wall, projected by the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle in conjunction with the Cumberland and Westmoreland Antiquarian and Archaeological Society and now a happily accomplished fact, the Council of the latter Society appointed a committee to make the necessary local arrangements and further empowered that committee to make excavations at such points on the Wall as they should think likely to yield valuable results. The work was entrusted to the following members, Mr. Isaac Cartmell, Mr. J. A. Cory, the Rev. T. Lees, F.S.A., and Mr. R. S. Ferguson, F.S.A.

The committee very shortly after their appointment got to work. In making the preparations for the pilgrimage it seemed to them, that in Cumberland, where enclosures and cultivated lands render it impossible for a large party to follow closely the course either of the Wall or of the Vallum, it would be necessary to mark the Wall and Vallum and the roads and camps by coloured flags; it was therefore agreed to mark the Wall by red flags, the Vallum by olive,\* the roads by white, and the camps by red and white. This was done; about 150 flags were placed in such situations as to be visible to the pilgrims, and the committee have to thank the Rev. A. Wright of Gilsland, and his two sons, the Rev. H. J. Bulkeley of Lanercost, Mr. T. Carlisle of Tarraby, Mr. McKie of Carlisle (the city surveyor), Mr. Sibson of Carlisle, Mr.

\* This was an unfortunate choice, olive being almost indistinguishable against grass. Yellow was the colour originally chosen, but in consequence of its being a party colour in Cumberland, and political feeling running very high, owing to the elections, it was thought advisable to discard it.

Mulcaster of Burgh, Mr. Matthew Hodgson of Dykesfield, the Rev. S. Medicott of Bowness-on-Solway, and others, for kind assistance in placing the same. The committee also found it necessary to have some repairs done to a field road at Bleatarn to enable carriages to pass; by a misapprehension more was done than the committee intended, and the cost was considerably more than they had anticipated.

With regard to suitable places for excavation, the committee considered it would be desirable to ascertain how the Wall crossed the various rivers in Cumberland, and if possible to find the piers of the bridges: the Poltross Burn at the entrance into Cumberland, the Irthing at Willowford, and the Eden at Carlisle seemed likely places to yield results. They thought also of tackling the great question of whether the Roman Wall went round or over Burgh Marsh; they however found that their hands were full, and this problem still awaits solution.

Permission was readily given by Mr. Howard of Naworth Castle, to excavate at the Poltross Burn and at the Willowford, but on view of the latter place, it was seen that the damage to the grass crops, etc., would be too great, and the intention to excavate there was abandoned until a more suitable season.

In the result, excavations were made at the Poltross Burn, and at Carlisle; on these we proceed to report *seriatim*.

#### EXCAVATIONS AT THE POLTROSS BURN.

The Poltross Burn, separating Cumberland from Northumberland, runs, near to the railway station on the North Eastern Railway formerly known as Rosehill but now as Gilsland, through a deep and narrow wooded ravine; the Roman Wall, Vallum, and military road (the Stane or Caryl Gate) cross the ravine close to the station, and on the left or west bank of the Poltross is what has been regarded as a mile castle, known as the King's Stables; this was partly destroyed, fifty years ago, when the railway was made: a plan of the locality, drawn by Mr. Cory, is given with this report.

Operations were first commenced in the ravine on the western bank, where the Vicar of Gilsland, Mr. Wright, had long ago pointed out to the Cumberland Society the existence of stone work. This

Map of the  
State of New York  
showing the  
location of the  
State of New York  
in the  
State of New York



State of New York  
in the  
State of New York

Part of the  
State of New York  
in the  
State of New York

State of New York  
in the  
State of New York

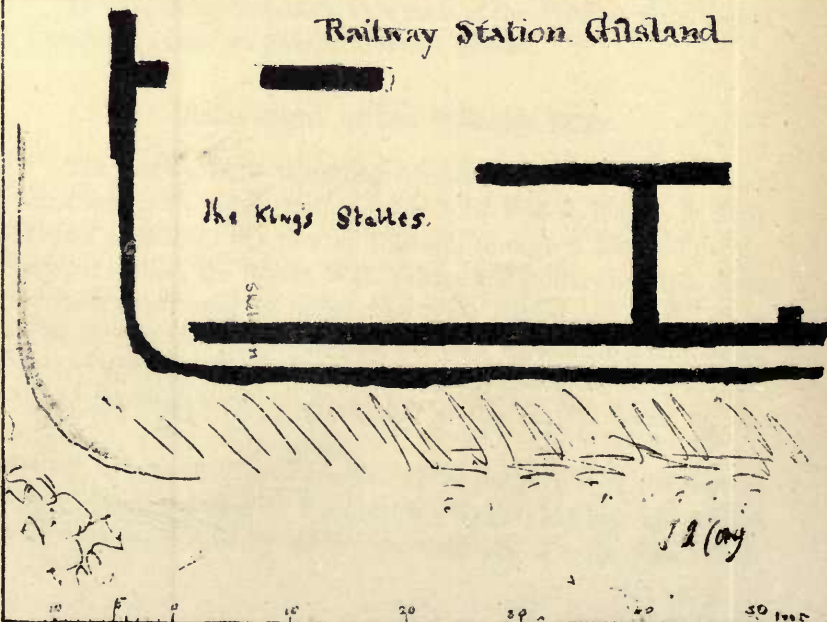


Plan showing the Site of the Bridge  
over the Poulton Burn & the ruins  
 lately excavated.



# Plan of Roman Buildings near the Railway Station Galisland

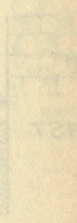
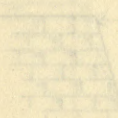
The Kings Stables.



Mr. Stange

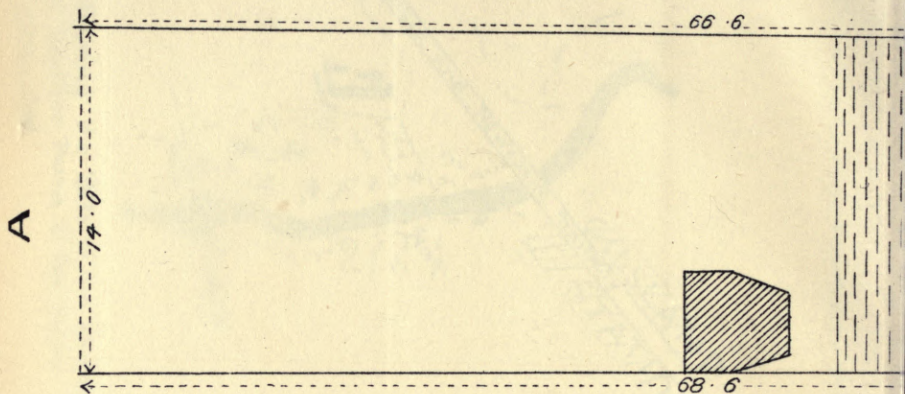


EAST SECTION A

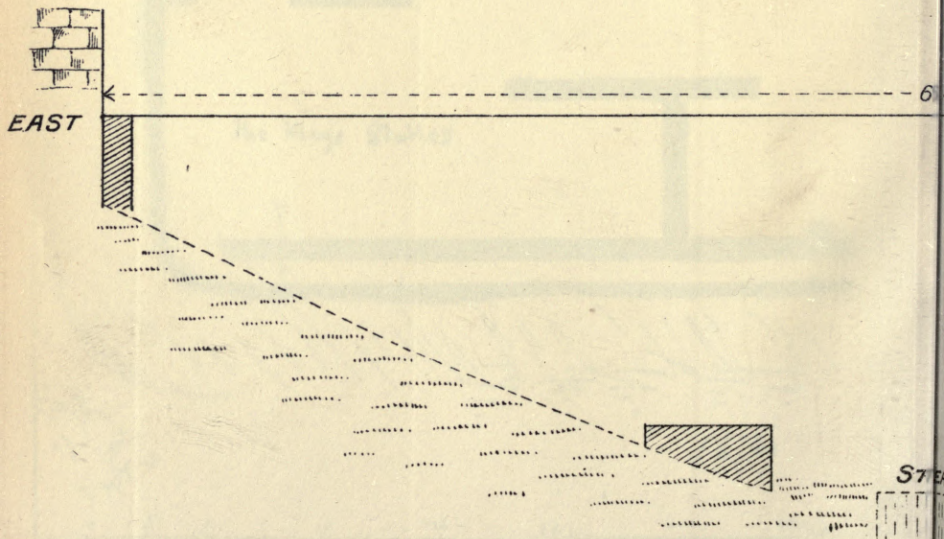
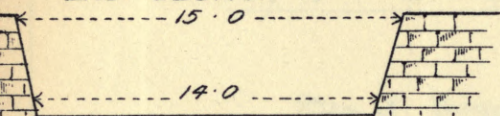




Stanegate ov



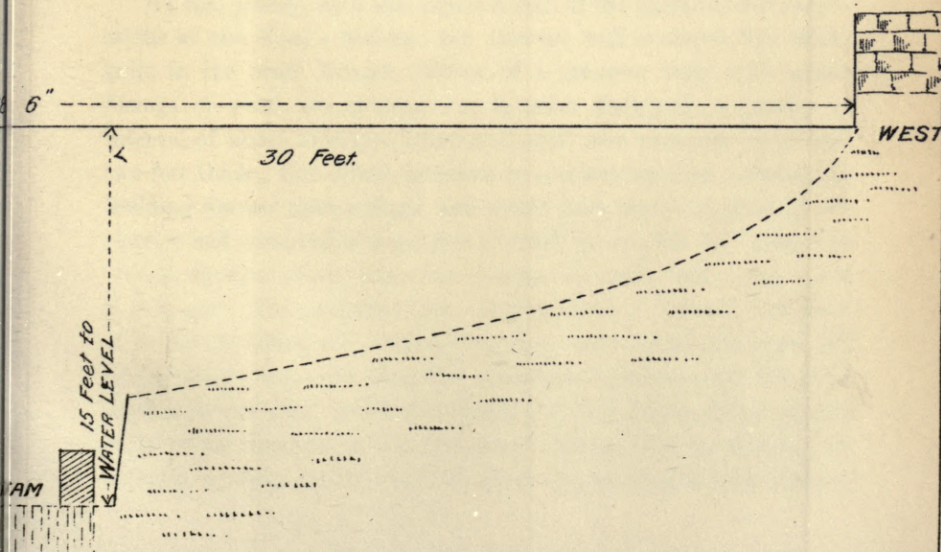
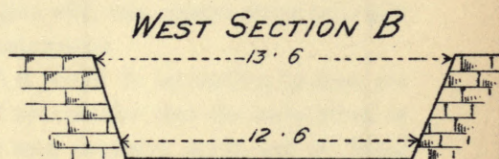
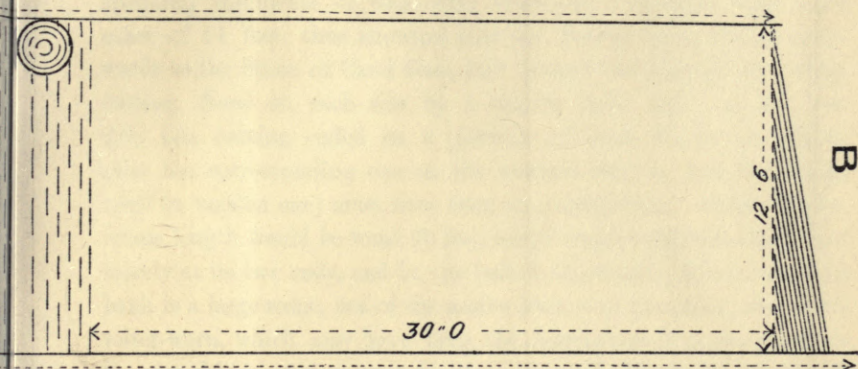
*EAST SECTION A*



S7E



# Poltross Burn







turned out to be a regular faced wall of about three courses of ashlar work : at a distance of 12 feet 6 inches from it were about five courses of a similar wall. On examining the eastern bank, corresponding fragments of wall were found at a distance from each other of 14 feet, thus showing that the Roman road, known afterwards as the Stane or Caryl Gate, had crossed the Poltross by a deep cutting, faced on each side by a regular stone wall ; on the east side this cutting ended on a platform of rock which was higher than the corresponding one on the western side, so that the bridge itself (a wooden one) must have been on a steep slope. Such a bridge, whose length would be some 70 feet, would require supports other than merely at its two ends, and in the bed of the stream close to the west bank is a large stone, not of the native rock, oval in section, and much water-worn, which may have been the foundation of a pier ; and at the east side is what appears to be a pier artificially built. A sketch plan by Mr. Wright, which we give with this report, shows the exact positions, and we also exhibit photographs.

We were much tempted, and it would be interesting, to clear out these deep cuttings, but we did not consider that the leave given us by Mr. Howard would authorise such extensive works, and we feared also that the sides of the cuttings, when cleared out, would probably collapse at once, unless supported by strong timber struts.

We also present with this report a plan of the results of our excavations at the King's Stables ; the external wall is eleven feet thick, built in the usual Roman fashion of a concrete body with ashlar facings of which the external one is much destroyed ; a passage or interval of about two feet intervened, and then came an inner wall two feet thick ; this would doubtless be a contrivance for making the building warmer than a single wall would have done ; apparently the interior had consisted of a number of small rooms, but the place had been so smashed about when the railway was made that a plan could not be got. The ancients of the vicinity, John o' Johnson and John o' th' Crook, talked of a vault having then been found, and a pot full of grey dust ; they also identified a skeleton found by us at the place marked in the plan, as that of a murdered Jew pedlar, whose uneasy ghost vexed the soul of Tib Mumps of Mumps Ha' by insisting on walking so long as his body lay upon the moor, and only desisted



from that uncanny practice on its earthly tenement being lodged here, in front of Mumps Ha', under Tib's watchful eye.

One thing is clear, the King's Stables are something more than a mere mile castle ; the crossing of the wall over the Irthing at Willowford and over the Eden at Stanwix\* were each protected by a fort perched on the high ground above, and the office of the King's Stables was to protect the crossing over the Poltross, not so much we imagine to prevent an enemy crossing the Poltross itself, as to prevent one from wading up the stream, and so penetrating the barrier of the Wall by getting under the bridge. One or two of us rather incline to believe that the passage under the bridges along the Wall was protected by a stockade or portcullis, movable in times of high floods. We could even venture to suggest that the machinery at Chollerford, whose use Mr. Sheriton Holmes has so well explained,† was to raise not the platform of the bridge, but a movable stockade or portcullis. We can see no object to be effected by having a movable platform in the bridge, no object in making a gap between one division of the Roman troops and another,‡ but we do see a most important object to be attained in making it impossible for an enemy to crawl under the bridge.

We must here express our sense of the kind assistance given us in these excavations by Mr. Wright and his two sons, and of the liberality of Miss Dobinson of Throp Farm, on which they are situate, in letting us dig as we pleased.

#### THE WILLOWFORD.

Although no excavations were made here, a word or two will not be out of place. Mr. MacLauchlan in his survey of the Roman Wall says :—

Here (at Willowford farm house) it (the Wall) makes a considerable turn to the south, in the direction of the mile castle on the top of the cliff on the north of the Irthing ; but near the river, and in the low ground, the Wall is totally obliterated.

\* Pennant cited *infra*.

† *Proc. Soc. Ant. of Newcastle*, Vol. II., p. 178.

‡ With these ideas in our minds it was interesting to note, while making the arrangements for the pilgrimage, that by the side of many modern bridges a rope of wire was suspended across the stream. On inquiry we found that this was for bushes to be suspended from to prevent cattle passing under the bridge ; notably this was so at the bridge over the King Water, close to where the Roman Wall crossed that stream. Other bridges were barred by a water heck.

This is not quite correct, the Wall can be traced down from the Willowford Farm house to the low ground : there it terminates in a mound which caps it, exactly as the top of a capital letter T caps the stem. This mound is the first or land pier of the bridge : it is now a mass of confused masonry overgrown by large trees and brushwood. Mr. Henry Laidler, the tenant of the Willowford Farm, informs Mr. Wright that he can point out the remains of another pier between that and the river's southern bank. Search would probably reveal that the bridge had two or three openings : the remains of masonry clinging to the tall cliff that overhangs the Irthing on the north show that the river cannot have altered its course much to the north : we venture to think that in Roman times, as now, the Irthing left on its southern bank one opening at least of the bridge dry except in time of flood, and that dry opening we are inclined to think the Romans closed with a stockade, movable in time of flood. One thing we feel sure of : the Roman engineers would never have attempted to span the Irthing by a bridge of the summer width of that stream ; dry openings the bridge must generally have had, and these the Romans must somehow or other have closed against their foes on the north.

A mile castle stands almost on the top of the cliff on the north side of the river Irthing.

#### EXCAVATIONS AT CARLISLE.

Before commencing excavations at Carlisle with a view to find the foundations of the Roman bridge, the committee consulted Mr. T. V. Holmes, F.G.S., on the geological conditions of the problem.

The following is Mr. Holmes's reply :

Though the broad alluvial flats bordering the Eden testify to very considerable change of channel between Wetheral Viaduct and the Solway, and I suppose the time when the "Sands" at Carlisle was an island is almost within the memory of the oldest inhabitant, I do not think the surroundings of the Roman Station at Stanwix have changed much since Roman times. Between Rickerby Park and Hyssop Holme Well the alluvial flats on the north bank are but narrow, while between Hyssop Holme and Etterby, the alluvium is entirely to the south of the river, which there eats into Etterby Scaur, and deposits on the Willow Holme. The Eden has never been north of its present channel at Etterby Scaur, or of the well-marked bank bounding the alluvium between Hyssop Holme Well and the western entrance to Rickerby Park. The question remains : Is it likely that the Eden has eaten largely into this bank since Roman times ? My impression is that the greater part of the alluvium of the cricket ground and the field

west of it is old, and probably pre-Roman; that its level is generally higher than that of the Sauceries opposite. But if I recollect rightly, there is a small alluvial area close to Hyssop Holme Well which is alluvium of more recent date, and consequently lower in level. At the present day we see that the influx of the Caldew deflects the current of the Eden towards the northern bank, a deposit being left on the southern.

Between Hyssop Holme Well and Etterby, I am inclined to think the Eden has been slowly and steadily cutting its way northward for centuries without any of those capricious shiftings of channel shown at and east of Carlisle. It is impossible to say at what rate it has been eating its way N., and—apart from positive evidence—where its channel was in Roman times. But my search for the bridge would be in the first place along the Willow Holme line for the Roman Wall (6 in. map) between Eden and Caldew, and then, if unsuccessful, W. of the latter stream.

From the oldest maps that we can find, it would appear that the channel of the river Eden has not changed much near Hyssop Holme Well since the time of Queen Elizabeth. We give with this report a plan adapted from Mr. MacLauchlan's Survey, showing the places mentioned by Mr. Holmes, with the exception of the Solway and Wetheral Viaduct, which may be found in any Ordnance Map; Wetheral Viaduct crosses the Eden, which there runs through a narrow gorge, about five miles above Carlisle. At Carlisle the distance across the alluvial flats from Hyssop Holme Well, where the Roman Wall descends to those flats, to Parham Beck near the Manure Works\* where it rises again to the high ground, is about four-fifths of a mile: to the Castle Hill at Windy Corner is under one-third of a mile.

Prior to 1854, it was a question in what manner the Roman Wall crossed these alluvial flats; "whether bending towards the castle, or taking a straight course across the flat ground to the engine house at Newton (now known as the Manure Works), formerly used to supply the canal with water" see MacLauchlan's Survey, p. 75. The question was solved in that year by the foundations of the Wall being cut by the excavation for a sewer, at the point marked A in the† 25 inch Ordnance Map, Cumb., sheet XXIII. 3, submitted with this report, thus proving that the Wall ran from the Hyssop Holme Well to the Pumping Engine House, or Manure Works.

\* Formerly known as the Pumping Engine House.

† This is too large to be reproduced here, but copies are deposited with the Societies of Antiquaries of London and Newcastle, and with the Cumberland and Westmorland Antiquarian and Archaeological Society. Most of the places mentioned are on the plan given *infra sub voce* Stanwix.



Having laid down the geological and geographical conditions of the problem—to find how and where the Roman Wall crossed the river Eden—let us consider the historical conditions.

In Gibson's edition of Camden's *Britannia*, published in 1695, p. 833, is the following passage :—

The Picts Wall that was afterwards built, &c., is to be seen at Stanwix, a small village a little beyond the Eden (over which there is a wooden bridge). It passed the river over against the castle, where in the very channel the remains of it, namely great stones, appear to this day.

On turning to earlier editions of Camden we find in the edition of 1600, p. 704, the following :—

Murus enim ille Picticus, qui Seueri vallo postea impositus erat, parum vltra *Itunam* siue *Eden* fl : qui jam ponte ligneo conjungitur ad *Stanwik* sviculum cernitur, et ipsum flumen è regione castrî transiit, vbi in fl : alneo ipsius vestigia, saxa scilicet ingentia adhuc extant.

This passage does not appear in the earlier editions of 1586, 1587, and 1590 ; the library of the Society of Antiquaries of London contains no editions between 1590 and 1600, so that we have not been able to consult such editions, if they exist, but the edition of 1600 was published immediately after Camden's visit to the Roman Wall in 1599 in company with Sir Robert Cotton, (*Arch. Ael.*, N.S., Vol. IX., p. 26), so that there can be no doubt that Camden saw the *saxa ingentia* in the channel of the river *e regione castrî*. As the Wall can be traced from the east to the top of Hyssop Holme Bank, *e regione castrî* must be there or thereabouts.

Pennant, cited in Hutchinson's *Cumberland*, Vol. II., p. 579n, writes of the Roman Wall :—

From thence it passes behind Stanwix to *Hissopholm Bank*, an eminence above the water [Eden] ; on which are the vestiges of some dykes, describing a small square, the site of a fort to defend the pass ; for the wall reached the edge of the water, and continued to the opposite side, over *Soceres* meadow [*hodie* The Sauceries] &c. Possibly this was a station for cavalry ; for near Hissop Bank, is a stupendous number of horses bones, exposed by the falling of the cliff.

This is interesting as recording, what is now obliterated by houses and gardens, the existence of a fort to guard the crossing of the river.\*

\* Pennant suggests that this fort was held by cavalry ; at the crossing over the Poltross the legendary name of the King's Stables points to the same thing ; at Chesters (*CILVRNVM*) which guards the bridge over the North Tyne, the garrison was of cavalry. We have some idea that a legend of horses hangs about the mile castle over Willowford.

Hutchinson, whose history of Cumberland was published in 1794, says:

Severus' wall has formed the north rampart of the station, and has stretched through the gardens of the village, some of them being fenced with stones obtained from it. The ditch is distinctly to be traced from the west end of the village to the river's banks; and the ridge which the wall has left is pretty eminent in many places, and may be accurately traced to the very brink of the precipice above the river Eden; we discovered its apparent termination on the edge of a steep precipice, not less than sixty perpendicular feet above the stream; and at the bottom of the precipice, a few yards below Hissopholm Well, some of the remains are still to be seen, and the fishermen have frequently pulled up large oak stakes from the bottom of the river, which entangled their nets. Tradition also says, there was a wood bridge crossed the Eden near this place, and rested upon the castle bank opposite. Hutchinson, Vol. II., p. 578.

Hutchinson does not say what the remains consisted of \*: nothing is now to be seen. But in the river opposite to and extending below Hyssop Holme Well is a considerable gravel bed, which many have supposed to have been caused by, or to have concealed the piers on which the Roman Wall crossed the river Eden. The wood bridge whereof Pennant records the tradition must not be confounded with the wooden bridge [*qui jam ponte ligneo conjungitur*] of Camden. That bridge, or rather bridges of 1599, for there were two, over two separate channels, were near the site of the present fine stone bridge; in 1600 an Act of Parliament was obtained to rebuild them, and they were replaced by two narrow stone bridges, which were again replaced in 1812, by the present structure.

With the above *data*, we commenced our search for the remains mentioned by Camden and by Hutchinson, and the course of the Wall over the alluvial flats of the Eden. We had, as certain *data*, the point A where the foundations of the Wall were disclosed in 1854, and the point on Hyssop Holme Bank where the Wall coming from the east was traceable to. Between these two points MacLauchlan and the Ordnance Survey draw a straight line for the course of the Wall: their lines do not quite agree, the Ordnance Survey taking as its point on Hyssop Holme Bank the north edge of the north ditch of the Wall, while MacLauchlan, more correctly takes the Wall itself.

Our first proceeding was to cut trenches in the Saucerries in the

\* Hutchinson says nothing about *saxa ingentia*; perhaps the great flood of 1771 swept them away, if they remained so long. That flood swept away the foundations of the supposed bridge over the Tees at Pierse Bridge, five miles above Darlington.—*Jour. British Archaeol. Association*, Vol. XLII., p. 221.

angle between the Eden and the Caldew, as suggested by Mr. Holmes. Two were cut in *échelon* one with the other, each about 30 feet long, well overlapping the lines both of MacLauchlan and the Ordnance Survey; the alluvial soil was cut through until the water came in at a depth of about 6 feet 6 inches; a depth of about two feet more was searched by iron bars; not a sign of foundations, not a chip of stone was to be found, though the gravel below the alluvial deposit was reached. The Romans, as we afterwards proved, put their foundations on the top of this gravel.

We then resolved to try near the known point A, and selected a clay pit in the angle between the Caledonian and North British Railways, where tradition asserted the Wall to have been found when the latter railway was made. We found the foundations of the Wall at a depth of about eight feet from the surface of the ground, resting upon the gravel below the alluvial soil; the stones of the Wall had been taken away down to the very foundation, but one or two bits of ashlar still in position enabled us to get the width of the Wall as 7 feet 9 inches. The two places where we found it in the clay pit are marked B and C on the Ordnance Plan presented with this report: they are considerably to the south of MacLauchlan's and the Ordnance Survey line, something like 80 or 90 feet south of the latter. Our next trial was in the Willow Holme, on the east of the Caledonian Railway, where we found the Wall at the place marked D on the map. D was nearer to MacLauchlan's and the Ordnance Survey line than B or C, showing that the Wall had made an angle towards the north, and at D, it seemed to be pointing to a point on Hyssop Holme Bank, below where the Caldew now enters the Eden, and below where the Wall coming from the east is traceable to on the top of that bank. We marked the points A, C, and D, with three tall poles painted white and bearing red flags, and adjourned our proceedings to the Stanwix side of the river; we dug a trench on the footpath on the top of the bank, and the forced earth in it gave us a section of the north ditch; we next started to dig in the "small alluvial area close to Hyssop Holme Well" (See Mr. Holmes's letter *ante*, p. 163); we dug no less than three trenches of great depth (11 feet in one place) and length, but found no trace whatever of the Wall; a halfpenny of George II., and a few bits of broken stone were



all we found. Frustrated here, we then returned to the Willow Holme, and dug a trench about 25 yards in advance of D ; to our surprise, although we continued the trench on either side of the prolongation of the line C D, we found nothing. We then returned to D, and dug along C D, towards the river, but in a very few feet all trace vanished.

We next employed a man to search the gravel bed in the river opposite Hyssop Holme Well : this he did with a crowbar, but nothing like foundations could be discovered, though some twenty squared stones were found of undoubted Roman work ; these were strewed promiscuously about the bed of the river, and might have rolled down from the top of the cliff ; they were of the ordinary size of the ashlar work of the Roman Wall, but too small, we should imagine, to have been used as foundations for the piers of the bridge.

One more trench we dug : on the top of the Hyssop Holme Bank, near the verge of the cliff, across the line of the Wall itself ; the Wall here had been so thoroughly spoiled of its stones as to have been turned into a deep ditch or cutting filled up by made soil, not a stone remained. This is curious, because at the back of the row of villas on the top of Hyssop Holme Bank, the foundations of the Wall were found at the depth of 8 or 10 feet, and large pieces of concrete were taken up and conveyed to neighbouring garden rockeries. The Wall passes diagonally across the garden of two of these villas, and is there recognisable by the richer soil, the stones themselves having been all carried off.\*

It is quite evident that where the Wall existed in the alluvial flats of the river Eden, it has been utilised as a quarry and plundered to its very foundations, for, no doubt, the building of the castle, cathedral, and walls of Carlisle : in the time that has since elapsed, some 800 years, the scant remains of its foundations have been buried seven or eight feet deep under a silent alluvial deposit, leaving no mark whatever on the surface.

\* We were at first much puzzled in our inquiries at Stanwix from builders, gardeners, etc., as to the site of the Wall and the north ditch, until we recognised the fact that the Wall is often so robbed of its stones as to have become a ditch or fosse, and then to have silted up ; thus we, at first, occasionally imagined from the description, that an informant was pointing out to us the north ditch, whereas it was the Wall itself.

We are rather inclined to think that the actual bridge itself may have extended from the point D, where we lost trace of the foundations, to the foot of Hyssop Holme Bank, about one-third of a mile ; giving a bridge of some 50 openings, if we take the opening of the bridge over the North Tyne as a scale. There is nothing improbable in this ; the vast floods that frequently cover the alluvial flats of the Eden would sweep away any solid wall across them ; the Romans must either have embanked the river in a narrow and deep channel by heavy earthworks, of which no evidence is now to be seen, or they must have had a bridge of some 50 openings. The engineers who took the Caledonian railway on an earthen embankment over these flats have made in that embankment no less than three bridges for the passage of flood waters, in addition to the one over the actual channel of the river.

Unless there was an angle in this long bridge or causeway with openings, it must have hit Hyssop Holme Bank lower down than the point where the wall is traced to from the east, and have run to that point diagonally up the cliff, thus giving an easier ascent and descent than if it went straight up ; on this we refrain to speculate until we can discover more, but discovery is difficult with a veil of six or eight feet of alluvial soil over what we seek.

We have to express our thanks to Mr. J. G. Mounsey, the agent of the Duke of Devonshire, for his kindness in giving us leave to excavate, where and as we found necessary, on the Duke's property ; to Mr. Bell, the Duke's tenant, for assistance and information ; to Mr. Maxwell, the tenant under the Corporation, for permitting us to excavate as we pleased in the Willow Holme ; and to Mr. McKie, the city surveyor, for the most valuable practicable assistance, and the genuine interest he displayed in the search.

We recommend that the points A, B or C, and D, and also the places\* where the Wall and North Ditch are traced to on Hyssop Holme Bank, be marked by stone posts at the expense of the Cumberland and Westmoreland Society.

\* Marked E and F, on the Ordnance Plan presented with the report. At the time of going to press, December 14th, 1886, the posts are placed, as stated in the text. They have on them : Roman Wall, site of, 1886.

## THE ROMAN STATION AT STANWIX.

A few words on this Station may not be inappropriate ; we obtained, from Mr. MacInnes, permission to dig in its suburbs, but time failed us. We refer readers to a plan of the camp from MacLauchlan's Survey, given with this report.

Messrs. Horsley and Warburton (cited in Hutchinson's *Cumberland*, Vol. II., p. 579), say of this station :

This situation will suit exactly well with those rules which the Romans observed in building these stations ; for here is a plain area for the station, and a gentle descent to the south, and towards the river for the out-buildings ; and by all accounts, and the usual evidences, it is upon this descent, and chiefly to the south-east, that the Roman buildings have stood. Abundance of stones have been lately dug up in this part ; some, by the description given of them, resembled the stones of an aqueduct.

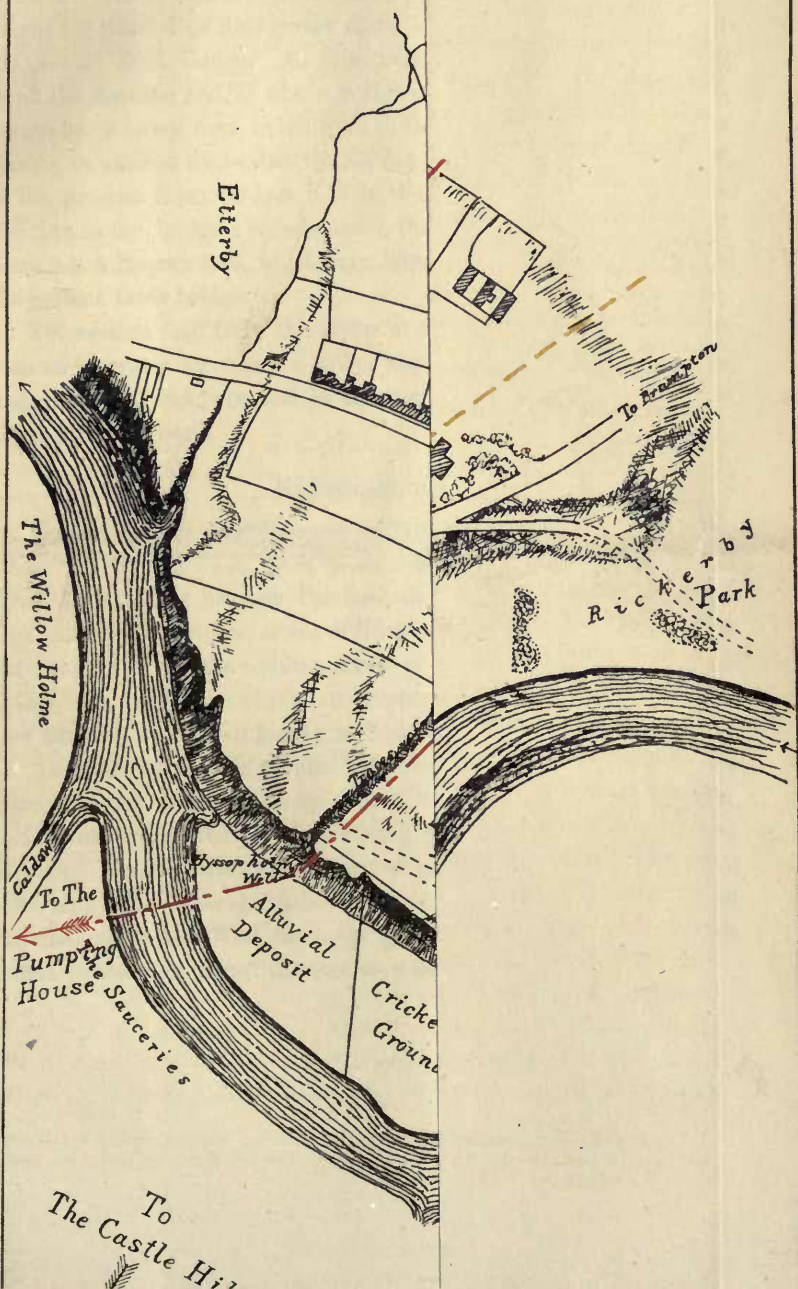
The Bishop of Cloyne says :

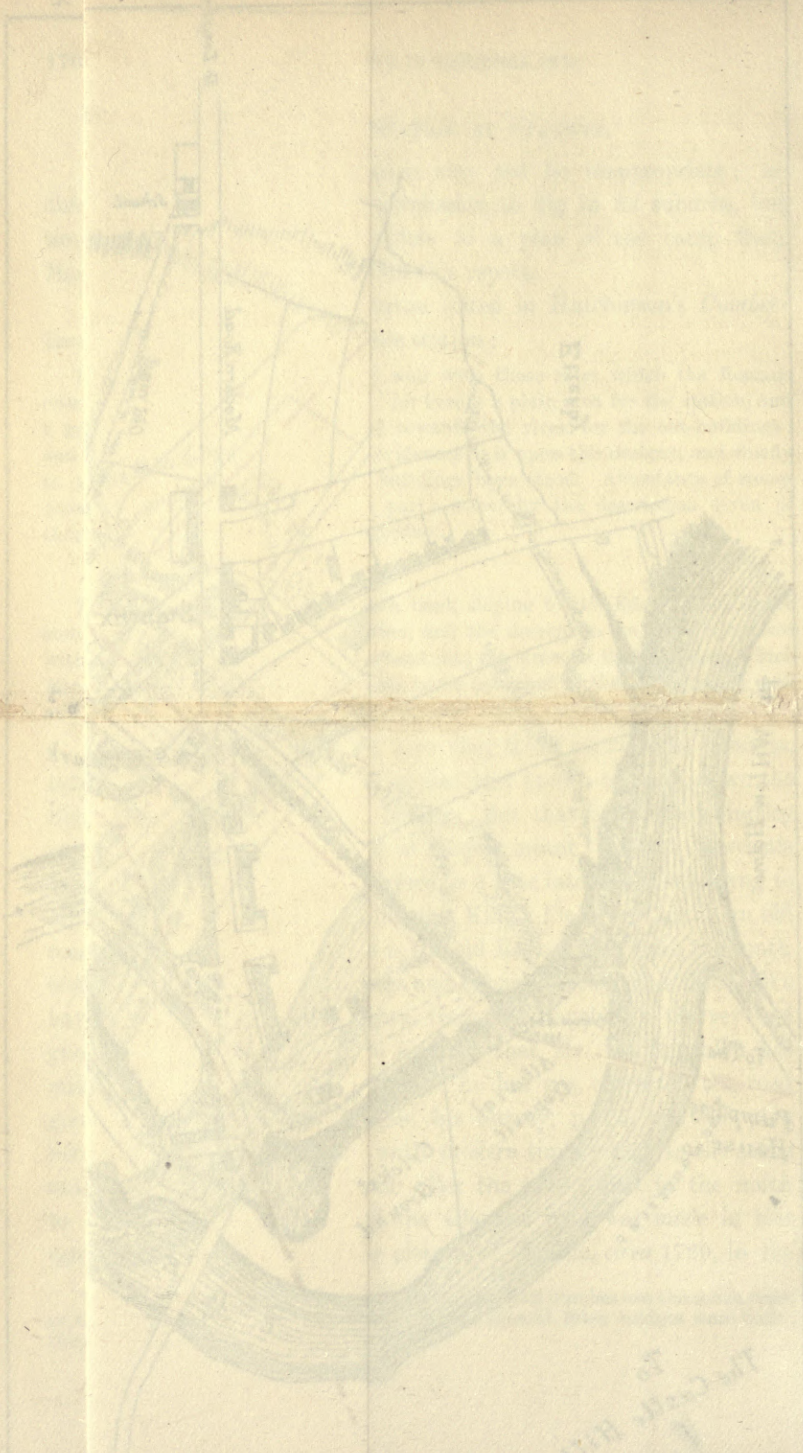
The site is a good one on a south bank sloping to the Eden. The church stands within the area of the station, and the descent to the river is covered with ancient ruins of houses that extend into the street of Carlisle itself, which I have before contended was a British town occupied by the Romans and used as a *vicus* or suburb to the garrison. Lysons' *Cumb.* cxxxix.

Most people, now-a-days, if ever they think about these passages, take the descent to the river to be that best known to them, down the high road to the present Eden bridge. But that is not what Horsley and Warburton and the Bishop of Cloyne meant. On the Newcastle road, opposite to Stanwix churchyard, is a gate into a field belonging to Mr. MacInnes, called, we believe, the King's Field or Chair ; an old road can be seen in it, and this is the old Roman road from the south of the camp, and the outbuildings and suburbs were in this field. We have added it to the plan, taken from MacLauchlan's Survey and given with this report. It is singular that Mr. MacLauchlan has missed this road altogether, though he has got, correctly, the road going north from the camp (see his Survey, p. 75, and the plan herewith). Both were in use until modern times ; that to the south until the military road was made after the 1745 ; that to the north to a much later period, until the Glasgow road was made in this century.\* In Matthias Reid's picture of Carlisle, *circa* 1720, in the

\* The late Mr. Ferguson said he had seen the mail coaches use the south road : in that case it must have been in use until the present Eden bridges were built ; they were commenced in 1812.







Town Hall of Carlisle, this south road is shown with travellers coming down it. One of the committee thinks the Roman bridge should be sought for where this road comes down to the Eden, a little east of the present Eden bridge. At this point, most of us are disposed to think the Romans had, if not a bridge of which there is no evidence, a *trajectus*, a paved ford, in addition to the bridge near Hyssop Holme Bank; an ancient ford exists to this day just a little to the eastward of the present Eden bridges. It is therefore quite possible that in addition to the bridge *e regione castr*i, that is at Hyssop Holme Bank, there was a Roman ford, which may have been a paved one, east of the present Eden bridge.

The eastern road from the camp at Stanwix is traceable in foot-path and byeway for many a mile: the western one survives in the main street of Stanwix and in an occupation lane leading towards Hyssop Holme Bank.

#### MISCELLANEOUS.

To one or two miscellaneous points the committee wish to call attention. It has often been commented upon as curious that no mural camp exists between Castlesteads and Stanwix, a distance of eight miles. The reason is not difficult to give, though it has never yet been printed; the country north of the Wall between those two points, was in Roman times an impenetrable morass, part of which now survives and is well known as Scaleby Moss.

At Hall Stones Bridge, just before entering Burgh-by-Sands, we were informed that a pavement existed, and Mr. Mulcaster of Burgh, had it uncovered for our inspection; but it turned out not to be Roman. Mr Mulcaster also informed us that in the marshy ground near this place (Speer-garth-holes, MacLauchlan's Survey, p. 81), the foundations of the Wall lie upon great beams of black oak, a fact which he had ascertained in some very deep draining.



X.—A TERRIER OF LANDS IN THE MANOR OF TINE-  
MOUTH IN 1649; WITH NOTES BY HORATIO A. ADAMSON.

---

[Read on the 29th December, 1886.]

---

SOMETIME ago, Mr. Robert Blair, one of your Hon. Secretaries, handed me a manuscript "Terraire or Accompt of Measure of certain Lands lying within the Territories of the Manor of Tinemouth and Preston, 1649." I looked over it, and found many of the names of places contained in it were unknown to me, but with others I was familiar.

The earliest plan of the Manor of Tynemouth of which I am aware is that made by Mr. Isaac Thompson in 1757, which is in Syon House. Of this plan I have a copy, but very few names of places are marked upon it. There are numbers and letters which, I thought, indicated that there must be an index to it. I placed myself in correspondence with Mr. Joseph Snowball, Commissioner to the Duke of Northumberland, and, through the courtesy of his Grace, his London solicitors furnished me with information in answer to questions I forwarded to them. With the information thus obtained there was still more that was wanting. I then referred to the grants from Queen Elizabeth, in 1587, to Edmund Downing and Miles Dodding, of the Rectory and Church of Tynemouth; and of the tithes from Preston, Tynemouth, and other townships, formerly belonging to the Monastery of Tynemouth. Also to the grant from King Charles I., in 1630, to William Collins and Edward Fenn, of the town of North Shields. But these documents gave little additional information, and the precise spots of some of the places mentioned in the Terrier are still unknown to me. I felt I would not be justified in longer delaying the notes which Mr. Blair asked me to write, and the Terrier now comes before the Society with such information as I have been able to obtain.

THE TERRAIRE OR ACCOMPT OF MEASURE OF CERTAIN LANDS  
LYING WITHIN THE TERRITORIES OF THE MANNOR OF  
TINEMOUTH AND PRESTON, 1649.

PART OF DEMESNES—				Acres	R.	P.
Imprimis in the Dagger Letch <sup>1</sup>	...	...	...	1	2	„
Itm. att Mardonside <sup>2</sup>	...	...	...	1	„	„
Itm. in y <sup>e</sup> Pow dean <sup>3</sup>	...	...	...	7	1	38
				9	3	38
LANDS BELONGING TO THE HOSPITALL OF ST. LEONARDS— <sup>4</sup>						
Impr. in Robert Ottways New Close 1 R*	...	...	...	„	„	24
Itm. on the Hundhill <sup>5</sup> 1 R	...	...	...	„	1	20
Itm. more there 2 Riggs	...	...	...	„	1	32
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	„	1	15
Itm. on the south side of Millie House 3 R	...	...	...	„	3	2
Itm. at Chadletch 3 R	...	...	...	„	3	9
Itm. the West Feild of Preston 1 R	...	...	...	„	1	8

<sup>1</sup> Dagger Letch.—In former years at the foot of the Wooden Bridge, Clive Street, was a place called the Dogger Letch, where fishing vessels from the Dogger Bank lay.

<sup>2</sup> Mardonside.—Near Whitley.

<sup>3</sup> Powdean.—The Pow Burn runs through the Spittle Dene, under the North-Eastern Railway, through the grounds of Mr. J. R. Procter at the Low Lights, and empties itself into the Tyne at the Fish Quay.

<sup>4</sup> This Hospital was annexed to the Priory of Tynemouth, and is first mentioned in 1320. The site of the hospital is mentioned in Brand's *History of Newcastle*. He states the ruins were still to be traced a little to the west of Tynemouth, on the road to Newcastle. It may be well to explain that the old road to Newcastle went past Holy Saviour Church, across the Spittle Dene, and along Tynemouth Old Road (now called Preston Avenue) to Preston Road, thence southward to Christ Church, and from there westward through the village of Chirton. The present direct road to Tynemouth was not made until after the peace of 1815. Brand refers to Thompson's Map of the Manor in 1757, and states the place where the hospital stood is called "Spittle Yards," and contained 5 acres, 2 roods and 37 perches. The Spittle was one of the old burial places of the parish of Tynemouth. The first mention of it in the parish records is in 1645. The following is the entry:—"It is ordered that the burials shall be in the place appointed for burying, and if any other ground be broken at 'Spittle,' to pay to John Cramlington for every burial out of the ordinary place 6d." The first mention of a burial at the Spittal is in 1662, when, on the 19th April, is the following entry—"Ralph Pearson of North Shields buried Spittle." In 1662, out of thirty-one burials recorded on one page of the register, nineteen were at the Spittal. The last recorded burial was on the 6th January, 1707, when Jane, daughter of Anthony Elsdon of Whitley, was buried. So completely was all trace of the old burial ground obliterated, that there were few of the old inhabitants who knew the exact spot, until, in January, 1885, in laying out the new park on land given by the Duke of Northumberland, the workmen came upon the site of the Hospital of St. Leonard, and in the course of their excavations, they came across two stone coffins and a number of skeletons. The site of the hospital and the two coffins are now carefully preserved.

<sup>5</sup> Hundhill.—Now known as Hunt-hill, in Hawkey's Lane, to the southward of the Corporation Burial Ground.

\* See note at p. 189.

	Acres	R.	P.
Itm. more there 1 R ... ..	„	1	19
Itm. another Syke <sup>6</sup> ... ..	„	1	19
Itm. in the North Feild 1 R $\frac{1}{2}$ a Bank* ... ..	„	2	32
Itm. in the South Feild att Fennie Well 3 R ... ..	1	„	21
Itm. in the Spittle Flatt <sup>7</sup> 12 R and part of y <sup>e</sup> Headland* ... ..	2	2	19
Itm. on short Stony Lands 2 R ... ..	„	3	18
Itm. in the Brocks <sup>8</sup> a peice of a Tongue ... ..	„	„	33
Itm. more 3 R there ... ..	1	2	5
Itm. in the Sheell Bank <sup>9</sup> 4 R ... ..	„	3	32
Itm. more in Brocks 1 R ... ..	„	1	37
Itm. in Tinemouth South Feild Kirkway 1 R ... ..	„	1	24
Itm. att the Brocks Dike 4 R ... ..	„	3	6
Itm. in John Wolfs Park 2 R ... ..	„	„	30
	13	3	5

There is more in John Bowes Close 4 R ... ..

Itm. 1 R in Crawlle Close ... ..

Itm. 1 R in Chirton house close<sup>10</sup> ... ..

Itm. in the Low Hope 1 R ... ..

Itm. in Yarroes Hill 2 R ... ..

Itm. in Chirton Sheell Bank 2 R ... ..

But not medled w<sup>th</sup> all in this Division.

LANDS BELONGING TO MY LORD HOWARD<sup>11</sup> CALLED BY  
THE NAME OF DAKERS LAND—

Impr. in the Milne Leazes 2 R ... ..	„	1	2
Itm. in Chedletch 1 R and a Headland ... ..	„	2	13
Itm. more southerly 2 R ... ..	„	1	15
Itm. more southerly 1 R ... ..	„	„	28
Itm. in Moor Spotts 2 R ... ..	„	3	8
Itm. more there 1 R ... ..	„	2	10
Itm. Colly Potts 2 Butts* ... ..	„	1	32

<sup>6</sup> Syke.—It is not known where this Syke was. It means the upper feeder of a burn, or a small brook or rill in low ground.

<sup>7</sup> Spittle Flatt.—Was probably part of Spittle Yards, where the Hospital of St. Leonard stood.

<sup>8</sup> Brocks.—Christ Church, which was commenced in 1659 and consecrated in 1668, is built in the Brock Close. The land from Tynemouth Road to Preston Avenue (formerly Tynemouth Old Road, and latterly Cut-throat Lane), and thence to the east end of the Avenue, and northward of Linskill Terrace, is known as the Brock Closes.

<sup>9</sup> Sheell Bank.—The high land overlooking the low town of North Shields was called Shields Bank Head.

<sup>10</sup> Chirton House Close.—Chirton House is in the village of Chirton, and was devised to Lord Collingwood by his cousin.

<sup>11</sup> I am not aware how Lord Howard became possessed of these lands. They remained in the possession of his family until 1796, when they were sold to John Wright of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, gentleman, for £6,000. They comprised the land westward of Stephenson Street to Newcastle Street, and extended to Shields Bankhead and Henry Walker's land on the southward.

\* See note at p. 189.



	Acres	R.	P.
Itn. more there 1 R ... ..	1	1	5
Itn. att the Long Dike 4 R ... ..	3	3	24
Itn. east from the Rake <sup>12</sup> 3 R ... ..	3	3	36
Itn. in the middle Sheath 2 R ... ..	3	2	21
Itn. in broad Street 4 R ... ..	2	2	28
Itn. in the Hundhill 3 R ... ..	3	1	19
Itn. in the great Meadow Close 1 R ... ..	25		
Itn. in Robert Ottways South Close 1 R ... ..	34		
Itn. in Preston South Close 1 R ... ..	1	4	
Itn. in Chirton Crawlle Close 1 R ... ..	1	8	
Itn. in Yarrowes Hill near the Blew Pitt 1 R ... ..	14		
Itn. in the Delves 1 R ... ..	1	7	
Itn. more there 3 R ... ..	1	1	7
Itn. att the Brock close Style 4 R ... ..	24		
Itn. more there 1 R ... ..	18		
Itn. in the Sheell Bank a Headland Stent 1 R ... ..	16		
Itn. more 3 R ... ..	39		
Itn. more the Lantern 1 R ... ..	24		
Itn. in Breadless Flatts 3 R ... ..	9		
Itn. more there 6 R ... ..	28		
Itn. more there 8 R ... ..	1	7	
Itn. more there 10 R ... ..	18		
Itn. more there 5 R and a peice ... ..	36		
Itn. on the dean Bank 2 R ... ..	29		
Itn. north from Breadless Flatt 8 R ... ..	36		
Itn. on the east side of the Brock Dike 4 R ... ..	1		
Itn. more there 1 R ... ..	34		
Itn. on the Bank of Hospital <sup>13</sup> 4 R ... ..	21		
Itn. in the Milne Close 1 R ... ..	25		
Itn. on the Milne hill <sup>14</sup> 2 R ... ..	21		
Itn. more there 2 R ... ..	9		
Itn. more there 1 R ... ..	24		
Itn. more there 2 R ... ..	25		
Itn. more there 3 R ... ..	9		
Itn. att Whitley Chare <sup>15</sup> 3 R ... ..	3		
Itn. more there 2 R ... ..	34		
Itn. more att Whittlay Chare 3 R ... ..	13		
Itn. att Dunstone or the Park Side 2 R ... ..	16		
Itn. more there 6 R ... ..	36		
Itn. in the Crook 2 R ... ..	16		
Itn. more there 2 R ... ..	1	7	

<sup>12</sup> Rake.—At the north boundary of the Borough of Tynemouth is the Rake House Farm.

<sup>13</sup> Bank of Hospital.—Part of the Hospital of St. Leonard.

<sup>14</sup> On the main road to Tynemouth, where the Master Mariners' Asylum now stands, there stood a mill, and the lands around it were called the Mill Hill and Mill Field Demesnes.

<sup>15</sup> Whitley Chare.—This field is to the south-eastward of the Monk House Farm, and adjoins the main road to Whitley.

	Acres	R.	P.
Itn. the Wayd Rigg there ... ..	..	1	28
Itn. att Kennersdeen <sup>16</sup> Yate 3 R ... ..	..	2	21
Itn. next the Dike there 2 R ... ..	..	1	..
Itn. on Kennersdeen Bank 3 R ... ..	..	3	28
Itn. in the Broad Sheath next y <sup>e</sup> midle way 1 R ..	..	1	24
Itn. more there 1 R ... ..	1	1	12
Itn. next the March dike 5 Butts ... ..	1	..	31
Itn. on the broad Sheath 1 R ... ..	..	1	28
Itn. next Whitley way Crook 1 B ... ..	..	..	16
Itn. att the Crook 3 R ... ..	..	3	25
Itn. more there 2 R ... ..	..	2	12
Itn. att the Marsh Dike nook 3 R ... ..	1	2	14
Itn. more 1 R ... ..	..	1	12
Itn. beneath Stony Lands 1 R ... ..	..	1	10
Itn. more there 4 Riggs ... ..	..	1	3 24
Itn. att Mardonside 2 R ... ..	..	2	..
Itn. a Dale of Meadow ... ..	1	1	25
Total ... ..	48	2	29

ROBERT OTTWAYS<sup>17</sup> FREELAND IN TINEMOUTH—

Imp <sup>rs</sup> . in Mardonside 2 R ... ..	..	2	16
Itn. more there 2 R ... ..	..	2	27
Itn. in short Stony Lands 1 R ... ..	..	1	36
Itn. more in the Hewes 1 R ... ..	..	..	34
Itn. East the middle Way 1 R ... ..	..	2	7
Itn. more there one Butt ... ..	..	..	33
Itn. in Kennersdeen 1 R ... ..	..	1	2
Itn. more there $\frac{1}{2}$ a Rigg ... ..	..	1	13
Itn. att Harestanns 2 R ... ..	..	1	15
Itn. next the Park dike 1 R ... ..	..	1	35
Itn. in the Brocks 1 R ... ..	..	2	1
Itn. in the Southfeild 1 R ... ..	..	..	38
Itn. more there 2 R ... ..	..	1	8
Itn. in the Hospitall dean 1 R ... ..	..	2	16
Itn. in the Sheell Bank 1 R ... ..	..	..	25
Itn. in the Milne Hill 1 R ... ..	..	..	33
Itn. more half a Rigg ... ..	..	..	30
	6	1	9

<sup>16</sup> Kennersdean is the name of the farm between Tynemouth and Cullercoats. The farm house is west of the Aquarium.

<sup>17</sup> Robert Otway was one of the gentlemen of the Four-and-Twenty of the Parish of Tynemouth in 1645. In 1651, he was appointed with others to present a petition to the Commissioners for means for the minister. In 1653, he was a churchwarden, and in 1657 he was appointed treasurer for the building of Christ Church, in place of the ancient Parish Church of St. Mary forming part of the ruins of Tynemouth Priory. On the 3rd March, 1664, he was buried in the middle of the chancel at Tynemouth. Christ Church, the present mother church of the Parish of Tynemouth, was consecrated 5th July, 1668.

## FREELAND—

			Acres	R.	P.
Itm. Farm Lands in Tinemouth Feilds	...	...	6	2	7
Itm. Farm Lands in Preston	...	...	3	1	23
			16	0	39

ROBERT OTTWAYS<sup>17</sup> FREELAND IN PRESTON FEILD—

Imp <sup>rs</sup> . in the West Feild 1 R	...	...	...	„	1	31
Itm. more there 1 R & 1 Butt	...	...	...	„	1	16
Itm. more there 4 R	...	...	...	1	1	7
Itm. more 4 R and 2 Banks	...	...	...	„	3	36
Itm. in Shedletch 1 R	...	...	...	„	1	10
Itm. more there 3 R	...	...	...	1	„	„
Itm. att moor Dike 1 R and a Bank	...	...	...	„	2	10
Itm. more there 2 R	...	...	...	„	2	33
Itm. more att the Long dike 1 R	...	...	...	„	1	20
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	„	2	6
Itm. one short Headland	...	...	...	„	„	11
Itm. more 1 R	...	...	...	„	2	4
Itm. more 1 R	...	...	...	„	2	„
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	„	1	32
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	„	1	24
Itm. att Dikan Dubb <sup>18</sup> 6 R	...	...	...	2	1	28
Itm. more 3 R	...	...	...	1	„	„
Itm. more 1 R	...	...	...	„	1	5
Itm. next the Rake 3 R	...	...	...	1	„	32
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	„	2	9
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	„	1	14
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	„	„	14
Itm. more there 2 R	...	...	...	„	1	„
Itm. more there 4 R	...	...	...	„	3	„
Itm. more there 1 R end	...	...	...	„	„	11
Itm. att Morton way 1 Headland	...	...	...	„	„	29
Itm. the watery Reens 3 R	...	...	...	1	1	20
Itm. in the Burnetts 3 R	...	...	...	„	3	33
Itm. in the Watery Reens <sup>19</sup> a Headland	...	...	...	„	„	17

Freelands ... .. 15 „ 16

ROB<sup>t</sup>. SPEARMAN'S<sup>20</sup> FREELAND IN TINEMOUTH—

Imp <sup>rs</sup> . att Mardonside 1 R	...	...	...	„	1	36
--	-----	-----	-----	---	---	----

<sup>17</sup> See note on previous page.

<sup>18</sup> Dikan Dubb.—I have not been able to trace the position of this place. Dubb is a piece of deep and smooth water in a rapid river.

<sup>19</sup> Watery Reens.—I have been unable to trace this place.

<sup>20</sup> He belonged to the family of Spearman of Preston. In 1638, he is mentioned in the list of freeholders. In 1647, he was churchwarden of the Parish of Tynemouth. In 1651, he was appointed, along with others, to present a petition to the Commissioners for means for the minister. On the 25th January, 165 $\frac{1}{2}$ , he was buried. His son, John Spearman, who was Under-Sheriff of the County of Durham, and who died about 1703, bequeathed a silver flagon, weighing 36 oz. 12 dwt., to the Parish Church of Tinmouth, in which parish he was born. The flagon is still in use in the Parish Church.



					Acres	R.	P.
Itm. more there 4 R	...	...	...	...	1	„	17
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	...	„	1	32
Itm. att short Stony Lands 1 R	...	...	...	...	„	2	24
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	...	„	2	37
Itm. att the Hewes 2 R	...	...	...	...	„	1	24
Itm. East the middle way 1 R	...	...	...	...	„	1	16
Itm. in Long stony Lands 1 R	...	...	...	...	„	2	8
Itm. in the South Feild 1 R	...	...	...	...	„	„	21
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	...	„	„	20
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	...	„	„	23
Itm. more there 2 R	...	...	...	...	„	„	32
Itm. on the Sheellbanks 1 R	...	...	...	...	„	1	22
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	...	„	1	9
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	...	„	„	25
Itm. more there $\frac{1}{2}$ a Rigg	...	...	...	...	„	„	30
Itm. 1 R more	...	...	...	...	„	1	4
Freeland					6	2	20

ROBERT SPEARMAN'S<sup>20</sup> FREELAND IN PRESTON—

Itm. in the west Feild 1 R	...	...	...	„	1	30
Itm. in the miller Leazes 1 R	...	...	...	„	1	37
Itm. in Chedletch <sup>21</sup> 2 Riggs	...	...	...	„	2	16
Itm. more there 2 R	...	...	...	„	2	„
Itm. att the long Dike 1 R	...	...	...	„	2	8
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	„	1	28
Itm. more 1 R	...	...	...	„	2	„
Itm. more 1 R	...	...	...	„	1	23
Itm. more 1 R	...	...	...	„	1	32
Itm. att Dikan Dubbs 3 R	...	...	...	„	2	9 $\frac{1}{2}$
Itm. next the Rake 1 R	...	...	...	„	2	15
Itm. more there 3 R	...	...	...	„	3	38
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	„	2	26
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	„	1	6
Itm. more there 2 R	...	...	...	„	„	30
Itm. att Morton Way 1 R	...	...	...	„	„	36
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	„	„	31 $\frac{1}{2}$
Itm. more 1 R	...	...	...	„	„	23
Itm. in the Bunnetts 1 R	...	...	...	„	1	33
Itm. in the Wett Reens 2 Butts	...	...	...	„	1	20
Itm. in the Garland meadow 1 R and a meadow Spott	...	...	...	„	1	35
Itm. 4 severall R in the Hundhill	...	...	...	1	1	4
Freeland	...	...	...	10	3	1

<sup>20</sup> See note on previous page.<sup>21</sup> The words Chedletch, Chadletch, and Shedletch, occur in the Terrier, but I cannot fix their position. Letch means a long narrow swamp, in which water moves slowly.

## GEORGE GREY HIS FREELAND IN TINEMOUTH NOW

SOLD TO MR. JOHN CARRUTH—

				Acres	R.	P.
Imp <sup>rs</sup> . a Meadow spott att Mardonside	...	...	...	1	2	8
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	"	1	29
Itm. att the Marsh Dike 1 R	...	...	...	"	"	30
Itm. att the Hewes 1 R	...	...	...	"	1	20
Itm. East the Middle Way 1 R	...	...	...	"	1	2
Itm. more 1 R there	...	...	...	"	1	8
Itm. in Kennersdeen 1 R	...	...	...	"	1	24
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	"	1	15
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	"	"	35
Itm. at the Harestones 2 R	...	...	...	"	1	30
Itm. more there 2 R	...	...	...	"	1	20
Itm. more 2 R	...	...	...	"	3	16
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	"	1	5
Itm. more there 2 Butts	...	...	...	"	1	16
Itm. Long Stony Land 1 R	...	...	...	"	1	30
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	"	2	24
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	"	2	12
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	"	1	34
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	"	1	36
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	"	1	32
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	"	2	"
Itm. att Tinemouth cross <sup>22</sup> 3 R	...	...	...	1	"	18
Itm. East of the Cross 1 R	...	...	...	"	2	10
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	"	2	2
Itm. in the Southfeild att the Park Dike 1 R	...	...	...	"	"	23
Itm. on the Milne Hill 1 R	...	...	...	"	"	31
Itm. more a Headland and a $\frac{1}{2}$	...	...	...	"	2	12
Itm. more 2 R	...	...	...	"	1	20
Itm. more 1 R	...	...	...	"	"	32
Itm. more 1 R	...	...	...	"	"	21
Itm. more 1 R	...	...	...	"	"	32
Itm. more 1 R	...	...	...	"	1	16
Itm. in the Hospitall dean 2 R	...	...	...	"	1	31
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	"	"	24
Itm. on the Sheill Bank 2 R	...	...	...	"	3	30
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	"	1	11
Itm. more there 2 R	...	...	...	"	2	13
Itm. more there 2 R	...	...	...	"	3	3
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	"	1	6
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	"	1	2
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	"	1	20
Itm. in John Wolfs Park 3 R	...	...	...	"	1	1

<sup>22</sup> Tinemouth Cross.—This field indicates the spot where the Monk's Stone now stands. In Grose's *Military Antiquities* is an account of this stone.

					Acres	R.	P.
Itm. near the Lanthorn <sup>23</sup> 1 R	...	...	...	...	"	1	9
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	...	"	"	23
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	...	"	"	36
Itm. West of the Toolebank 1 R	...	...	...	...	"	"	36
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	...	"	"	24
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	...	"	1	24
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	...	"	2	"
Itm. more 1 R	...	...	...	...	"	"	19
Freeland					20	2	36
More of Mark Lands					7	2	32
Total					28	1	28

CAPT. WM. COLLINGSON'S<sup>24</sup> FREELAND WHICH HE BOUGHT  
OF MR. THOMAS DAVISON—

					A	R.	P.
Itm. upon Yarrowes hill 1 R	...	...	...	...	"	1	"
Itm. at the Fennywell 1 R	...	...	...	...	"	"	29
Itm. near the Hospitall dean 1 Headland	...	...	...	...	"	1	3
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	...	"	1	20
Itm. in the south feild 1 R	...	...	...	...	"	1	"
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	...	"	1	17
Itm. more 1 R	...	...	...	...	"	1	"
Itm. more 1 R	...	...	...	...	"	1	"
Itm. more 1 R	...	...	...	...	"	"	36
Itm. more 1 R	...	...	...	...	"	"	35
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	...	"	"	37
Itm. att Tinemouth Cross 1 R	...	...	...	...	"	1	21
Itm. more there 2 R	...	...	...	...	"	3	14
Itm. more there 2 R	...	...	...	...	"	2	3
Itm. att Long Stony Lands 1 R	...	...	...	...	"	2	3
Itm. att Harestones 2 Butts	...	...	...	...	"	1	9
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	...	"	1	5
Itm. East the middle way 1 R	...	...	...	...	"	1	17
Itm. att the Hewes 2 R	...	...	...	...	"	3	6
Itm. att Mardon side a Headland	...	...	...	...	"	1	15
Itm. more att Tinmouth Cross 1 R	...	...	...	...	"	"	29
Freeland					8	2	27
More a mark Land...					7	2	32
Total					16	1	19

<sup>23</sup> Lanthorn.—This must have reference to the lighthouse which stood upon Shields Bank Head.

<sup>24</sup> He was stationed at Tynemouth Castle. In 1658, he engaged to give £10 towards the building of Christ Church. In 1672, he was appointed, with others, to collect the contributions towards the maintenance of Thomas Dockwray, D.D., Vicar of Tynemouth. In 1674, he was one of the gentlemen of the Four-and-Twenty. On the 18th April, 1678, he was buried in the chancel at Tynemouth.



ROBERT DOVES <sup>25</sup> FREELAND IN TYNEMOUTH—						Acres	R.	P.
Imp <sup>rs</sup> . att the Marsh Dike 1 Headland	...	...	...	...	...	„	1	28
Itm. more 3 R there	...	...	...	...	...	„	3	23
Itm. att short Stony Lands	...	...	...	...	...	„	1	37
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	...	...	„	1	37
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	...	...	„	1	23
Itm. more there 3 R	...	...	...	...	...	„	3	23
Itm. att the Hewes	...	...	...	...	...	„	2	1
Itm. more there 3 R	...	...	...	...	...	„	3	32
Itm. East the middle way 2 R	...	...	...	...	...	„	3	28
Itm. more there 2 R	...	...	...	...	...	„	2	36
Itm. in Kennersdeen 1 R	...	...	...	...	...	„	1	7
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	...	...	„	„	27
Itm. att the Harestones 2 R	...	...	...	...	...	„	1	16
Itm. in the Crooks 6 R	...	...	...	...	...	1	3	16
Itm. more 2 Butts	...	...	...	...	...	„	1	1
Itm. in Long Stony Lands 1 R	...	...	...	...	...	„	2	28
Itm. in the Park Flatt 2 R	...	...	...	...	...	„	3	16
Itm. more 2 R	...	...	...	...	...	„	3	26
Itm. more 2 R	...	...	...	...	...	„	3	37
Itm. more 2 R	...	...	...	...	...	„	3	37
Itm. East from the Cross 1 R	...	...	...	...	...	„	1	32
Itm. more there 2 R	...	...	...	...	...	„	1	32
Itm. near Charter Dike <sup>26</sup> 3 R	...	...	...	...	...	1	1	8
Itm. on the Milne Hill one R	...	...	...	...	...	„	1	6
Itm. more there 2 R	...	...	...	...	...	„	2	24
Itm. in the Brocks 2 R	...	...	...	...	...	1	1	„
Itm. more 1 R	...	...	...	...	...	„	1	32
Itm. in the south feild 1 R	...	...	...	...	...	„	„	33
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	...	...	„	„	33
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	...	...	„	„	36
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	...	...	„	1	4
Itm. more 1 R there	...	...	...	...	...	„	1	11
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	...	...	„	1	4
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	...	...	„	1	„
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	...	...	„	1	17
Itm. next the Hospitall dike 1 Headland	...	...	...	...	...	„	„	14
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	...	...	„	1	4
Itm. more there 1 Headland	...	...	...	...	...	„	„	20
Itm. more there 1 R	...	...	...	...	...	„	1	23
Itm. next the Lanthorn 4 R	...	...	...	...	...	„	3	13
Itm. more there 5 R	...	...	...	...	...	„	3	15
Itm. more there 2 R	...	...	...	...	...	„	1	17

<sup>25</sup> In 1674, he was one of the gentlemen of the Four-and-Twenty. In 1677, he left Tynemouth where he resided, and went to live at Cullercoats, where he erected a dwelling house which still stands, and is known as Sparrow Hall. A description of this house appeared in the *Newcastle Weekly Chronicle* of 13th October, 1883. He died 13th March, 1693.

<sup>26</sup> Charter Dyke.—In Thompson's plan of the Manor of Tynemouth is a place marked "Chater Close," which is near to the river.

	Acres	R.	P.
Itm. next the Toolebank 1 R ... ..	..	1	3
Itm. more there 2 R ... ..	..	3	0
Itm. near the Dagger Letch 2 R ... ..	..	1	7
Itm. on the Sheell bank 4 R ... ..	..	2	35
Itm. on the dean Bank 1 Butt meadow ... ..	..	..	12
Itm. on the Castleway 1 R ... ..	..	1	..
Itm. more there 1 R ... ..	..	..	24
More of Threep Land between him and Mr. Millburn			
Itm. in the Hospitall dean... ..	..	1	29
Itm. more of that 1 R ... ..	..	1	21
Itm. more of that 2 R ... ..	..	1	25
Itm. more of that 2 R ... ..	..	1	33
Itm. more of that 2 R ... ..	..	2	5
Freeland in all ... ..	28	2	11

JOHN MORTON<sup>27</sup> OF TINEMOUTH HIS FREELAND IN THOSE

## FEILDS—

Imp <sup>rs</sup> . att Mardon side 2 R ... ..	1	..	25
Itm. East the middle way 2 R ... ..	..	3	..
Itm. Collie Potts 3 R ... ..	1	2	25
Itm. in the South Feild more ... ..	1	1	20
Totall ... ..	4	3	30

JOHN MORTON<sup>27</sup> OF WILLINGTON HIS FREELAND IN  
TINEMOUTH—

Imp <sup>rs</sup> . in Kennersdeen 1 R ... ..	..	1	..
Itm. more in the Delves 2 R ... ..	..	3	32
Freeland ... ..	1	..	32

GERRARD ROBINSON'S<sup>28</sup> AND JOHN BOWES FREELAND  
IN TINEMOUTH—

Imp <sup>rs</sup> . att Fennywell 2 R ... ..	..	2	8
Itm. near the Toolebanks 2 R ... ..	..	3	25
Itm. more there 1 R ... ..	..	1	21
Itm. near the Lanthorn 1 R ... ..	..	..	12
Itm. more there 2 Riggs ... ..	..	1	32
Itm. on the Sheellbank 3 R ... ..	..	3	36
Itm. more there 2 R ... ..	..	2	29
Itm. in the Spittle dean 2 R ... ..	..	..	28
Itm. more there 2 R ... ..	..	3	25
Itm. on the Milne hill one Headland ... ..	..	1	5
Itm. more there 1 R ... ..	..	..	21
Itm. more there 1 R ... ..	..	..	35
Itm. more there 2 R ... ..	..	1	24

<sup>27</sup> He was one of the gentlemen of the Four-and-Twenty in 1645, and a churchwarden in 1647.

<sup>28</sup> His signature appears to the minutes of a meeting of the parishioners held in 1651.

	Acres	R.	P.
Itm. more there 2 R ... ..	„	1	24
Itm. more called the Cow and Calf ... ..	„	2	25
Itm. in the North feild East from the Cross 2 R ...	1	„	23
Itm. in Long Stony Land 3 R ... ..	1	1	24
Itm. more there 2 R ... ..	„	3	38
Itm. att Harestones 2 R ... ..	„	1	29
Itm. in Kennersdean 1 R ... ..	„	1	32
Itm. more there 1 R ... ..	„	1	29
Itm. more there 1 R ... ..	„	1	11
Itm. att the Hewes 1 R ... ..	„	1	33
Itm. att Mardonside 1 R ... ..	„	2	„
Itm. att Mardon pitts 1 Headland ... ..	„	„	8
Itm. more there 2 Butts ... ..	„	„	25
Itm. more there 1 R ... ..	„	1	5
Itm. near Charter Dike 1 R ... ..	„	„	15
Itm. near the Marsh Dike <sup>29</sup> 1 R ... ..	„	1	9
Itm. in Kennersdeen 4 R ... ..	„	2	„
Itm. att Marsh dike 1 R more ... ..	„	1	8
Itm. in the Brocks 2 R ... ..	1	„	21
Itm. in the Delves 2 R ... ..	„	3	20
Itm. more there 2 R ... ..	„	3	15
Itm. in the Sheellbank 1 R ... ..	„	1	„
Itm. on the South of the Brock dike 2 R ... ..	„	1	24
Itm. East from that, more 3 R ... ..	„	3	32
Itm. on the Castle way 1 Headland ... ..	„	1	19
Itm. more there 1 R ... ..	„	1	34
Itm. near the Lantorn 1 R ... ..	„	1	34
Itm. West of the Lands called the Salt Grass 1 R ...	„	1	1
Itm. more there 2 R ... ..	„	1	12
Itm. more there next the Hollow 1 R ... ..	„	1	8
Itm. more behind the Hospitall 2 R ... ..	„	12	13
Itm. on the Milne hill Steadland and 1 B ... ..	„	„	39
Itm. on the Bank edge 1 R ... ..	„	„	24
Itm. more there 1 R ... ..	„	„	31
Itm. more there 2 R ... ..	„	„	28
Itm. more there 3 R ... ..	„	2	10
Itm. on the Millne hill 1 R ... ..	„	1	8
Itm. at Whittley Chair in the North Feild 2 R ...	„	1	24
Itm. below the Cross 3 R ... ..	„	3	17
Itm. there 2 R ... ..	„	2	32
Itm. on the South W. Side of the Cross 3 R ... ..	„	3	26
Itm. more there 1 Rigg ... ..	„	1	23
Itm. att the Marsh dike 3 R ... ..	„	3	7
Itm. more there 2 R ... ..	„	2	30
Itm. East the middleway 2 R ... ..	„	2	22
Itm. att the Marsh Dike 1 R ... ..	„	1	21
Itm. att the Marsh Dike O R ... ..	„	„	„

<sup>29</sup> To the northward of the Monk House Farm is a close called the West Marsh. Probably the Marsh Dike is part of it.



				Acres	R.	P.
Itm. east of Whittley Way	2 R	...	...	...	2	5
Itm. more there	1 R	...	...	...	...	10
Itm. in Kennersdean	2 R	...	...	...	2	...
Itm. more there	4 R	...	...	...	2	...
Itm. near Whitley Chare	1 R	...	...	...	...	22
Itm. in the Low end of the Brocks	2 R	...	...	...	1	21
Itm. in Kennersdean	2 R	...	...	...	1	2
Freeland				33	1	13
MR. RALPH GREY <sup>30</sup> HIS FREELAND IN PRESTON—						
Imp <sup>rs</sup> . next the Rake	1 R	...	...	...	1	...
Itm. more there	1 R	...	...	...	...	39
Itm. at Dykan Dubbs	1 R	...	...	...	1	10
Itm. more att the Rake	1 R	...	...	...	1	...
Itm. more there	1 R	...	...	...	1	36
Itm. one other of the north side of the Lee Rigg		...	...	...	1	16
Itm. in the Wett Reens	2 R	...	...	...	3	8
Itm. in the Burnetts	3 R and p <sup>t</sup> of a Headland	...	...	...	3	28
Freeland				3	2	7
MR. GEORGE MILLBURNS <sup>31</sup> FREEHOLD IN PRESTON—						
Imp <sup>rs</sup> . in the Miller Leazes <sup>32</sup>	2 R	...	...	...	2	16
Itm. in the West Feild	3 Butts	...	...	...	2	7
Itm. in Chedletch	6 R	...	...	...	2	...
Itm. att the Moor Dike	1 R	...	...	...	1	38
Itm. more a R and a Bank		...	...	...	2	16
Itm. in the North Feild next the Rake	6 R	...	...	...	1	3 23
Itm. in the new Close	3 R	...	...	...	3	4
Itm. bought of Thomas Hall	2 R near y <sup>e</sup> Rake	...	...	...	...	2 14
Itm. bought more	1 R	...	...	...	1	8
Itm. att Dikan Dubbs	4 R	...	...	...	1	1 16
Itm. one Lee Rigg more near the Rake		...	...	...	1	16
Itm. more there	1 R	...	...	...	1	10
Freeland				9	3	9

<sup>30</sup> Ralph Grey of Preston is mentioned in the list of freeholders in 1638. The family possessed land in Preston until about the year 1820, when it was sold to Mr. John Fenwick, who built Preston Villa, in which his son Mr. John Fenwick now resides.

<sup>31</sup> The first mention of him is in 1632, when a house, and some ground adjoining, at the east end of Pow Panns near the village of North Shields, were sold to him. He is described in the deed as of the Town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, gentleman. He afterwards resided at Chirton, and died there in March, 1650. By his will he left 10s. a year to the poor of the Parish of Tynemouth, which is paid at the present time by Edward John Collingwood, Esq., of Lilburn Tower. George Milburne had a son, Ralph Milburne, who had an only child, Winifrid, who was married on 4th July, 1698, to John Roddam of Little Houghton, Esquire. By her he had three daughters, Winifrid, who died young; Mary, who married Edward Collingwood of Byker, Esquire; and Winifrid, who married Hilton Lawson, Esquire, on the 14th February, 1734.

<sup>32</sup> Miller Leazes.—This piece of ground was near to the village of Preston. A close of land belonging to the Rudyerd family was called High Miller Leazes.

THE COLLECTION OF PERTICULAR FREELANDS—				Acres	R.	P.
Itm. Demesne Lands falling w <sup>th</sup> in this Division ...				9	3	38
Itm. Lands belonging to the Hospitall of St. Leonard ...				13	3	5
Itm. my Lord Howards called Dakers Lands ...				48	2	29
Itm. Rob <sup>t</sup> Ottways in Tinemouth ...				6	2	9
Itm. more in Preston ...				15		16
Itm. Rob <sup>t</sup> Spearmans in Tinemouth ...				6	2	10
Itm. more in Preston ...				10		3
Itm. Mr. John Carruth ...				20	2	36
Itm. Mr. Will <sup>m</sup> . Collingson ...				8	2	27
Itm. Rob <sup>t</sup> Doves ...				28	2	11
Itm. John Morton of Tinemouth ...				4	3	30
Itm. John Morton of Willington ...				1		32
Itm. Gerrard Robinson and John Bowes Land ...				33	1	13
Itm. Mr. Ralph Greys in Preston ...				3	2	17
Itm. Mr. George Millburn in Preston ...				9	3	9
Total				222	1	3

## MARKE LANDS, OR FARM LANDS—

Robert Ottway in Tinemouth Feilds ...				6	2	7
More in Preston ...				3	1	23
Mr. John Carruth in Tynmouth ...				7	2	32
Mr. Will <sup>m</sup> . Collingson in Tynemouth ...				7	2	32
In <sup>o</sup> . Morton of Tynemouth 1 Mark Land ...				7	2	32
Richard Pryor <sup>33</sup> Farm Lands ...				3	3	38
Iohn Sutton <sup>33</sup> Farm Lands ...					2	24
Robert Rotherford <sup>34</sup> ...						28
Lievtenn <sup>t</sup> Doves <sup>35</sup> Farm Lands ...				12		
				49	3	16

MEMORAND—That there were certain R or Lands lying mixt in Tynemouth Feilds and did belong to Preston, and the like of Tinemouth lying in Preston Feilds whose severall Quantities being taken and compared Preston gives to Tynemouth 10 acres & 4 pches and it is cutt of and laid to the West Marsh att y<sup>e</sup> West side of itt ... 10 0 4

AND certain Lands belonging to Iohn Morton and Iohn Bowes did lye in Monkseaton Feilds but is now taken into the West Marsh allso ... 4 0 24

AND so much is taken of the East end of the West Marsh to make them more apt for dividing and that the Demesne Lands might lye together ... 14 0 28

<sup>33</sup> I find no trace of these names in the Registers or Records.

<sup>34</sup> He was one of the gentlemen of the Four-and-Twenty in 1674, and until 1685 attended the parish meetings.

<sup>35</sup> Lieut. Dove was probably one of the Dove family of Cullercoats, but as his Christian name is not given in the Terrier, I have not been able to identify him.





	Acres	R.	P.
In the North Feild on the upper Side of Monkseaton way	51	1	32
Whereof to Rob <sup>t</sup> Ottway for Freeland ...	6	2	9
And more in the Holes & Huksters flatt <sup>36</sup> farm ...	9	3	30
Rob <sup>t</sup> Spearman hath there to compleat his Farm	30	3	35
Richard Pryor hath there for Farmlands ...	3	3	38
Total ... ..	51	1	32

In the North feild more East from that and more Northerly	206	1	30
Imp <sup>rs</sup> att the Southwest Nuke of the East Marsh			
the Demesnies of Dagger Letch and of Mardon-			
side now joynig to that demesne ... ..	2	2	21
Itm. more Demesne Lands in Liew of the Pow Dean			
sett of att Whitley chare next to the West			
Demesne ... ..	7	1	38
Itm. One ffarm in the tenure of Gillbert Ottway			
beginning att Mardonside on the North side of			
that Feild above Whitley way ... ..	40	1	1
Itm. one other whole Farm in the Tenure of			
Katherine Ogle adjoyning next on the South			
side of the other ... ..	40	1	1
Itm. on the South side of it to compleat Iohn			
Morton's Farm ... ..	31	2	9
Sett of on the East of Whitley way and next to the			
East Marsh and on the side of that Demesne for			
Farm Lands called Lievtent. Doves Tenement	12	„	„
Itm. more Southerly for 1 Farm $\frac{3}{4}$ of another Farm			
in the Tenure of Iohn Bowe ... ..	70	1	28
Itm. there adjoyning for Rob <sup>t</sup> Rotherford Farm			
Lands ... ..	„	„	28
Itm. there allso adjoyning Farm Lands for Iohn			
Sutton ... ..	„	2	24
Total of this Feild... ..	206	1	30

OF THE PARTICON OR DIVISION OF PRESTON TOWN  
FEILDS so much as was now prsented to be divided—

The severall Contents of every perticular Feild—	A.	R.	P.
In the North Feild is ... ..	183	2	„
In the West Feild is ... ..	137	1	„
In the miller Leazes ... ..	16	1	31
Total ... ..	337	„	31

<sup>36</sup> The Holes and Huckster's Flatt lie to the northward of Preston, and adjoin the West Marsh.

	Acres	R.	P.
Sett of to Tynemouth on the South west corner of the west marsh ... ..	10	„	4
Sett of to Munkseaton for certain Lands w <sup>ch</sup> lay intermixt w <sup>th</sup> theirs of Preston on the North-side of the Northfeild ... ..	8	3	5
I <sup>tm</sup> . abated out of the Totall for all high ways ...	8	3	„
I <sup>tm</sup> . to Robert Spearman for his Freeland sett of on the south side of the Miller Leazes ... ..	10	3	1
I <sup>tm</sup> . to Mr. George Millburn for his Freeland sett of next on the north side of the other fall ...	9	3	9
I <sup>tm</sup> . to Mr. George Grey for his Freeland sett of on the north side of his own Close as you ride to Tynemouth ... ..	2	3	17
I <sup>tm</sup> . to Robert Ottway for his Freeland sett of along the south side of northernmost farm ...	15	„	16
I <sup>tm</sup> . more there his farm Lands in Preston ...	3	1	23
<hr/>			
To Robert Ottway ... ..	18	1	29

The Reason why Mr. Grey wants of his measure above, is that he hath 2 R in the Hundhill which was part of his former expressed quantity the 3 R are 3 Roods w<sup>ch</sup> was 3 a. 2 r. 17 p.

NUMBER OF FARMS IN PRESTON are Five each Farm in quantity being 53 acres but by reason of their severall quallities and conveniences it is both by consent and lott thus divided—

	A.	R.	P.
Michaell Spearman by Lott did fall y <sup>e</sup> Marsh farm } 53 „ „			
Therefore by consent he hath from the South- } most Farms ... ..	2	„	„
And more the $\frac{1}{3}$ of 6 a. 1 r. 22 p. which is taken of 4 farms ... ..	1	1	4
<hr/>			
These Farms ... ..	56	1	4
<hr/>			

Mr. Ralph Grey Northmost by Lott next the Rake ... ..	53	„	„
I <sup>tm</sup> . the 2 Southmost Farms allowance ... ..	2	„	„
I <sup>tm</sup> . $\frac{1}{3}$ part as above, his Hundhill Riggs being deducted ... ..	0	2	5
<hr/>			
	55	2	5
<hr/>			

	A.	R.	P.
And a House and Garth in Preston lately belonging to Lo. Dakers but now exchanged			
Soe by Lott and these abatements Robert Ottways			
E. & West Farms are 50 a. a peice	...	...	100    „    „
And his middle Farms	...	...	53    „    32
			<hr/>
			153    „    32

NOTE.—That all the high ways within the Division of Tynemouth are his Lordships they were deducted out of his Farm Lands.

NOTE.—That where the now [? new] upper Lanthorne or Light house stands, there is reserved out of thatt fall for removing the same upon occasion for his Lord<sup>pp</sup> half an Acre.

NOTE.—That in the Pow Dean formerly Demesne Lands (besides the Way) there is Reserved one acre of Land for a comon watering place, the Land is his Lord<sup>pps</sup> and they have (both Freeholders and Tennants) Liberty there to water.

### NOTE.

The following extracts from *The English Village Community* (pp. 2-8), by F. Seebohm (Longmans & Co., 1884), throw considerable light on the foregoing Terrier :—

A great part of the Township (speaking of Hitchin, in Hertfordshire) was divided up into little narrow strips. These strips, common to open fields all over England, were separated from each other not by hedges, but by green balks of unploughed turf, and are of great historical interest. They vary, more or less, in size in the same fields. . . . There are 'long' strips and 'short' strips. Taking them generally, the normal strip is roughly identical with the statute acre. . . . The strips are roughly cut 'acres,' of the proper shape for ploughing. For the furlong is the 'furrow-long,' i.e., the length of the drive of the plough before it is turned; and that this by long custom was fixed at 40 rods, is shown by the use of the Latin word '*quarentena*' for furlong. The word 'rood' naturally corresponds with as many furrows in the ploughing as are contained in the breadth of one rod. And four of these roods lying side by side made the acre strip in the open fields, and still make up the statute acre. This form of the acre is very ancient. Six hundred years ago, in the earliest English law fixing the size of the statute acre (33 Ed. I.), it is declared that '40 perches in length and 4 in breadth make an acre.'

In many places the open fields were formerly divided into half-acre strips, which were called 'half-acres.' That is to say, a turf balk separated every two rods or roods in the ploughing, the length of the furrow being the same. The strips are generally known by country folk as 'balks.' In Scotland and Ireland [and N. England] as 'rigs.'

The strips lie side by side in groups called 'shots' or 'furlongs.' Throughout their whole length the furrows in the ploughing run parallel from end to end, the balks which divide them into strips being simply two or three furrows left unploughed between them. The shots or furlongs are divided from one another by broader balks, generally overgrown with bushes. This grouping of



the strips in furlongs or shots is a further invariable feature of the English open field system. And it involves another little feature which is also universally met with, viz., the *headland*. Mostly a common field-way gives access to the strips [rigs], i.e., it runs along the side of the furlong and the ends of the strips [rigs]. But this is not always the case; and when it is not, then there is a strip running along the length of the furlong inside its boundaries and across the ends of the strips [rigs] composing it. This is the *headland*. Sometimes when the strips of the one furlong run at right angles to the strips of its neighbour, the first strip in the one furlong does duty as the headland, giving access to the strips in the other. In either case all the owners of the strips [rigs] in a furlong have the right to turn their plough upon the headland, and thus the owner of the headland must wait until all the other strips are ploughed before he can plough his own. The Scotch term for this is 'head-rig.'

\* \* \* \* \*

When the strips abruptly meet others, or abut upon a boundary at right angles, they are sometimes called *butts*.

Corners of the field which, from their shape, could not be cut up into the usual acre or half-acre strips, were sometimes divided in tapering strips pointed at one end, and called 'gores,' or 'gored acres.' Little odds and ends of unused land remained, which, from time immemorial, were called 'no man's land,' or 'any one's land,' or 'Jack's land.'

The most remarkable and important feature of the open-field system wherever it is found is the fact that neither the strips [rigs] nor the furlongs represented a complete holding or property, but that the several holdings were made up of a multitude of strips [rigs] scattered about on all sides of the township (as at Tynemouth), one in this furlong and another in that, intermixed, and it might almost be said entangled together, as though some one blindfold had thrown them about on all sides of him. . . . The next fact to be noted is that under the English system the open fields were the common fields—the arable land—of a village community or township under a manorial lordship.

## XI.—THREE PAPAL BULLS CONFIRMATORY OF THE POSSESSIONS OF THE RIDDELLS OF RIDDELL.

—  
BY CADWALLADER J. BATES.  
—

[Read on the 28th August, 1886.]  
—

THROUGH the kindness of Sir Walter Buchanan Riddell, Bart., there have been exhibited for a considerable time, at the Black Gate Museum, three original documents of the 12th century, that, to say nothing of the great local interest that attaches to them, possess a peculiar value as examples of the far-reaching, all-embracing power of the Mediaeval Papacy.

Before relieving ourselves of the responsibility attendant on the custody of these Bulls of Adrian IV. and Alexander III., it would be ungrateful of this Society not to do something in the way of printing and editing them.

The Empire and the various kingdoms of Europe were, we know, held through the Middle Ages to be in the gift of the Holy See. It was Adrian IV. who presented Ireland to our Henry II. To the Pope were finally referred all complications in home life connected with the subjects of marriage and divorce; with him rested the power of annulling contracts, by absolving the parties to them from their oaths; but that the title of a layman to property in the south of Scotland should have been secured by three Papal confirmations is a fact that will come to many, it is safe to say, with all the freshness of novelty.

Of two things we may be certain: Bulls of this description would not have been applied for unless the right to the property which they confirmed was liable to be called in question, nor would they have been granted to persons not possessed of more than ordinary influence at the Papal Court.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> We have a Brief of Alexander III., which, though undated, was evidently written during his sojourn in France (April, 1162—Sept., 1165), addressed to R— Fitz Henry, and confirming the restitution to him by Becket of certain land in Thanet: "Alexander Papa ad R. filio Henrici. Dilecto filio R. filio Henrici.

There had been Ridels among the Normans who invaded Sicily and Apulia in the 11th century.<sup>2</sup> There is still a village called Ridel in Touraine. On the Roll of Battle Abbey the names "Avenell, Ros et Ridel" stand in as close proximity as that in which we meet with them a century later in Northumberland.<sup>3</sup>

In the reign of Henry I., Geoffrey Ridel appears as an eminent lawyer. A decision he gave in favour of the rights of sanctuary at Ripon, as against the Sheriff of Yorkshire, brought him to the front, and he became Great Justiciary of England; but his son, of the same name, perished with the King's son in the White Ship, and his inheritance, that lay chiefly in Northamptonshire, passed with his daughter Maud to the Bassets, a family of equal legal reputation.<sup>4</sup>

In 1110, David of Scotland was made Earl of Huntingdon (probably including Northamptonshire) on his marriage with Maud, daughter of Earl Waltheof, and this connection with the midland shires of England led a large number of the younger sons of the Norman families that had settled in them to follow him to the North, where, during the reign of his brother Alexander I., he ruled Cumberland as an appanage. Among his Norman followers was Gervasius Ridel, who appears in the *Inquisitio Principis Davidis* (an inquiry into the possessions of the Church of Glasgow) as the first Sheriff of Roxburgh on record. The chartularies of Melrose, Jedburgh, and Kelso, foundations of David after his succession to the throne, are full of the names of Ridels, either as benefactors or witnesses. Gervasius Ridel became the Steward [*dapifer*] of David's son, Henry Earl

Justis petentium desideriiis, &c., assensu terram de insula Thanedos, quam venerabilis frater noster Thomas Cantuariensis archiepiscopus tibi restituit, sicut ipsam cum pertinentiis suis tibi et hæredibus tuis tenendam concessit, devotioni tuæ, &c."—*Materials for Hist. of Becket* (Rolls Series) V., p. 170. This confirmation relates, however, not to lay property, but to what appears to have been part of the lands of the Church of Canterbury.

In the reign of Mary, Paul IV. issued, 28th Nov., 1555, a Bull confirming Sir William Petre in certain possessions of the monastery of Buckfastleigh, co. Devon, which had been bestowed on him by Henry VIII.—*Monasticon Diocesis Exon.* p. 372. This again was a case in which it was comparatively natural for a layman to endeavour to fortify his title with the highest ecclesiastical sanction.

<sup>2</sup> *Border Memories*, by Walter Riddell-Carre—an interesting book that contains much general information concerning the Riddell family.

<sup>3</sup> Robert Avenell and Walter Ridel also attest the Foundation Charter of Dryburgh (A.D. 1150-1152).—*Liber de Dryburgh*, lxx.

<sup>4</sup> Dugdale's *Baronage* I., p. 555.



of Northumberland [1139-1152], and as such witnessed, with the other great officers of State (the Chancellor Eugenius and Gilbert de Umfreville the Constable), a confirmation by the Earl at Newcastle of the privileges of Tynemouth Priory. Earl Henry's exemption of the tenants of that house from military service was granted at Newcastle at Michaelmas, 1147, in the presence of a Thomas Ridell.<sup>5</sup>

To Walter Ridell,<sup>6</sup> apparently a brother of Gervasius, King David [1125-1153] gave (or confirmed) the lands of Lillesclive and Whitton, together with a mediety of "Escheho" to be held as one knight's fee;<sup>7</sup> and this fief received the name of the Barony of Riddell.

The village of Lillesclive, in Roxburghshire, lies about half-way between Jedburgh and Selkirk. Through the parish flows the river Alne, or Aile Water, near the junction of which with the Teviot was held, in A.D. 684, the synod of Twyford-on-Alne, which insisted on St. Cuthbert accepting the Bishopric of Lindisfarne. Lillesclive was

<sup>5</sup> Gibson's *Tynemouth*, II. App. No. XXIII. xviii.

<sup>6</sup> In "Notes on some papers evidencing the Antiquity of Riddell of that Ilk," presumably drawn up by "Mr. Thomas Craufurd, Regent of the Colledge of Edinburgh, anno, 1660," there appears a copy of a charter of Alexander I. (1107-1124), to Walter de Ridell, that seems otherwise to have been forgotten: "The charter itselfe is mislaide or lent out to copy, but there are several faire copies of it in the hands of relations of this family. The sume of it is:—'Alexander Rex Scotorum Episcopis Abbatibus Comitibus Baronibus Vicecomitibus Præpositis omnibusque hominibus terræ suæ . . . sciant posteri et presentes me dedisse et concessisse Waltero de Ridell Wittones . . . et Lillescleve per suas rectas divisas cum omnibus appenditis suis juste ad eas pertinentibus in nemore plano . . . sicut unus Baronum meorum . . . Andrea episcopo de Catenis. Waltero filio Alani, Ricardo de Moreville, &c.'" Craufurd adds that the only Andrew bishop of Caithness, who was contemporary with an Alexander King of Scots, was the second bishop of that See, who lived temp. Alexander I. Another Andrew was not elected bishop till 1288, three years after the death of Alexander III.—Copies and Translations of Riddell Documents (MS. in poss. Sir W. B. Riddell), p. 19.

<sup>7</sup> "Per servitium unius militis sicut unus Baronum nostrorum." "I have seen a Charter by that King (David), to the said *Walter Riddell* of the Lands of *Lillesclere*, & *Dimidiam de Escheho*, & *Wittun*, now called the Barony of *Riddell*, and the Charter as well as the Lands belonged to Sir *John Riddell* of that Ilk Baronet, and now to Sir *Walter Riddell* his son and successor." Dalrymple's *Collections*, Edin., 1705, p. 348. This Charter of David I. was "transumpted in a Justice Court holden in Jedburgh by Andrew Lord Grey His Majesty's (James IV.) Justice on the south side of the Forth, November 4th, 1506, bearing that John Riddell of Whittouns compared and delivered in this Charter and desired the same to be writ over and transumpted in regard of its oldness, which was accordingly done and sealed with a seal."—T. Craufurd's Notes, Copies and Translations of Riddell Documents, p. 20. George Craufurd, historiographer of Scotland (who wrote his Peerage of Scotland in 1716, and died 1748), states that in his time this "transumpt" was still preserved among the Riddell Archives. He seems to have read the names mentioned in the Charter as "*Lillescleve*, *Dunadan*, *Elcheles* et *Wittun*."—*Ibid.*, p. 31.

one of the mensal churches of the bishops of Glasgow.<sup>8</sup> It was confirmed by Alexander III. to Bishop Engelram, in a Bull dated at Veruli on the nones of April, A.D. 1170;<sup>9</sup> and by him also to Bishop Jocelyn, in Bulls dated respectively at Ferentino and the Lateran in A.D. 1174 and A.D. 1179.<sup>10</sup> Whitton is on the Kail Water, among the Cheviot Hills.

Walter de Ridel left by will—surely a very early instance of real property being made the subject of bequest—the vills of Lillesclive and Whitton to his brother Askitill.

On the 8th of April, A.D. 1156,<sup>11</sup> Adrian IV. [Nicholas Breakspeare], the only Englishman who has ever yet sat in the Chair of Peter, addressed from Benevento<sup>12</sup> the following Bull to Askitill de Ridale :—

“Adrian the Bishop, the Servant of the Servants of God, to the beloved Knight Askitill, greeting and Apostolic benediction. The Holy Roman Church has been wont the more readily to favour her devout and humble sons out of regard to their continual pious services, and like a pious mother, is accustomed to cherish them with the safeguard of her protection. Wherefore, beloved son in the Lord, perceiving the sincerity of the devotion to the blessed Peter and ourselves by which thou art distinguished, we take thy person with the property which thou dost now justly and canonically hold, or mayest hereafter by the favour of God, regularly acquire, under the protection of the blessed Peter and ourselves; but in especial that which Walter de Ridale thy brother, in making his will before death, is known to have left thee, namely the vills of Wittunes and Lillescleve. And all other property that any have justly conferred upon thee, we, by the authority of the Apostolic See, confirm entirely to thy devout use, and secure it by the protection of this present writing, decreeing

<sup>8</sup> Orig. Paroch. Scot. I., p. 307. Lillesclive would seem to be the same place as ‘Eadwinesclive’ near Melrose, where, after three days’ fighting, Ethelwald Moll, King of Northumberland, defeated and slew the rebel ealdorman Oswin on 6th of Aug., A.D. 761. If so, it is singular that it should have come to bear the name of Lilla the faithful thane, who, at the cost of his own life, saved that of Edwin from the poisoned dagger of the West Saxon envoy.

<sup>9</sup> Regist. Ep. Glasg. I., p. 24.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 30.

<sup>11</sup> This was the only year in which Adrian IV. was at Benevento on the 8th of April. On the same day that he issued the Bull to Askitill de Ridale, he directed another, involving the highest claims of appellate jurisdiction, to the Bishop of Langres: “Godefrido, episcopo Lingonensi, nunciat, se Ludovici Francorum regis contra Burgundiae ducem sententiam confirmasse.”—Jaffé, *Regesta Pontificum Romanorum*, Berlin, 1851, p. 666.

<sup>12</sup> At Benevento, on 9th June, 1156, Adrian IV. invested William the Norman with the Kingdom of Sicily and Duchy of Apulia. John of Salisbury was his guest there for three months, and draws a pathetic picture of the Pope’s unhappiness as disclosed in the course of intimate conversation.—Collier’s *Eccles. Hist.* (ed. Barham), II., p. 258. quoting Joh. Sarisbur. Polycrat. l. 8. c. 23.

that if thou shouldst feel thyself oppressed in any thing, it shall be freely permitted thee to appeal to the Apostolic See. Let it not therefore be lawful for any man at all to rashly trouble thy person or property, or to lessen the force of our confirmation on this page. But if anyone presume to assail it, let him incur the anger of Almighty God and of the blessed Peter and Paul the Apostles.

Given at Benevento, the 6th of the Ides of April."<sup>13</sup>

Anskitill de Ridale appears to have succeeded at his brother's death to the vill of "Brahebi,"<sup>14</sup> in addition to those of Whitton and Lillesclive, which are specially mentioned in this Bull. Respecting Lillesclive, he found it necessary to come to an arrangement with Huctred the Priest, but this was only accomplished by the mediation of King Malcolm IV. [1153-1165.] The King incorporated this agreement in a charter. Anskitill, however, again had recourse to the Pope for a confirmation of these estates to himself and his heirs.

Meanwhile a great change had come over Christendom. On the death of Adrian IV., a double election had occurred, and Alexander III., the Pope, supported by France and England, had been forced to fly from Italy and take shelter in the dominions of Louis VII. But this schism may be said to occupy only the second place in the contemporary history of the Church, the first being assigned to the great quarrel between Henry II. and Thomas Becket, in which the name of Geoffrey Ridel appears as one of the King's foremost partisans.

On his election to the archbishopric, Becket was credited with the wish of still continuing to hold the rich archdeaconry of Canterbury.<sup>15</sup> This was not permitted; Geoffrey Ridel<sup>16</sup> became archdeacon, or, as Becket in the heat of their hostilities preferred to call him, "*non archidiaconus sed vero archidiabolus*." In the early part of 1164, Geoffrey was sent with John of Oxford on an embassy from the King

<sup>13</sup> See Appendix A.

<sup>14</sup> There seems no place in Roxburghshire with a name like "Brahebi;" and this name does not occur in any of the published chartularies of Abbeys, &c., &c., in the south of Scotland. Can it possibly be an error for "Eschebi?"

<sup>15</sup> Milman, *Hist. of Latin Christ. V.*, p. 41n.

<sup>16</sup> The connection of Geoffrey Ridel with the lords of Lillesclive though it does not directly appear, may be safely assumed. Gilbert Foliot, bishop of London, the most stubborn adversary of Becket, also probably came from the south of Scotland. One of Foliot's nearest relatives had forfeited his estate (in Northumberland?) for fidelity to the King of Scots.—Epist. ii. cclxxviii, quoted in Milman, *Hist. of Latin Christ. V.*, p. 37n. Robert Foliot occurs as a witness to charters of Henry Earl of Northumberland, both at Selkirk and Huntingdon.—Hartshorne's *Feudal and Military Antig. of Northumberland*. App. cxv.



to Sens, in order to try and obtain from the Pope a Legatine Commission over the whole of England for Becket's enemy the Archbishop of York, and a monition to Becket to obey the Constitutions of Clarendon. Alexander granted the Commission, and enjoined Becket to show a spirit of greater forbearance.<sup>17</sup>

Even Becket himself complains of the tergiversation of the Pope and the venality of the College of Cardinals. His cause rose and fell in constant ratio with Alexander's prosperous or adverse fortunes.<sup>18</sup> It is then certainly a most curious coincidence, if nothing more, that on the very morrow of the day on which Alexander took his last leave of Becket at Bourges, he should publish at Sauvigny a Bull of protection to one of the family of Ridel, probably a near relative of the archdeacon, whom Becket so thoroughly abhorred.<sup>19</sup>

Sauvigny, a small town situated to the west of the Allier near Moulins, was the cradle of the illustrious house of Bourbon.<sup>20</sup> Adhémar, Sire de Bourbon, had, in A.D. 863, bestowed the town on the monks of Cluny.<sup>21</sup> It was here that Alexander III. had met Louis VII. in August, A.D. 1162, and during a momentous conference that lasted for two days, the King had in vain urged Alexander to accompany him on his way to meet the Emperor for the purpose of restoring peace to the Church, by procuring the general acknowledgment of one or neither of the two rival Popes.<sup>22</sup>

<sup>17</sup> Milman, *Hist. Lat. Christ.* V., p. 53.

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.* V., p. 11.

<sup>19</sup> Geoffrey Ridel, who of course had been excommunicated by Becket, took the King's Proclamation against both the Pope and the Archbishop to England in 1169.—*Ibid.*, p. 107. He became, after Becket's death, Bishop of Ely (1174—1189).—*Ibid.*, p. 128n.

<sup>20</sup> Élisée Reclus, *Nouvelle Géographie Universelle*, France, pp. 487-8.

<sup>21</sup> Bruzen de la Martinière, *Dict. Géog.*, tom. 8., p. 64, quoting Mabillon, *Hist. des Bénédictins*, p. 85.

<sup>22</sup> "Convenerunt . . . Alexander et Ludovicus apud Silviniacum qui est vicus Monachorum Cluniacensis."—Hist. Vizeliac., lib. IV. in D'Achery, *Spicilegium*, Paris, 1723, p. 539. "Rex Francorum . . . Alexandrum Pontificem apud Salvianum habuit obviam: in quo loco se invicem honorantes . . . per biduum tractaverunt."—Baronius, *Annal. Eccles.* (Lucca, 1746), XIX., p. 187. To which Pagius offers the sound criticism: "Apud *Silviniacum*, non vero apud *Salvianum*, ut habetur apud Baronium."—*Ibid.*, p. 187n. III. On leaving Sauvigny in 1162, Alexander went to Bourges, and passed the winter in the monastery of Déols (dep. Indre) near Chateauroux:—"Alexander . . . Catholicus Papa . . . transiit in Aquitanie Metropolim urbem Bituricorum, et in Dolense Monasterium quod est apud Castrum Radulphi, ibique hyemavit."—Hist. Vizel. D'Achery, p. 540. Rohrbacher (*Hist. Univ. de l'Eglise Catholique* VIII., p. 462), says: "Alexandre s'était retiré au monastère de Bourg-Dieu près de Chateauroux en Berri." These details are necessary in order to fix the locality

On the 17th May, A.D. 1165, Alexander III. left Bourges to proceed to Clermont, and by the 25th of the month had arrived there.<sup>23</sup> He had reached Sauvigny, about forty or fifty miles distant from Bourges, sufficiently early on the 18th of May to then and there date the second of these Riddell Bulls:—<sup>24</sup>

“Alexander the Bishop, the Servant of the Servants of God to his beloved son the Knight Anskitill de Ridale greeting and Apostolic benediction. It is right for us to lend a ready assent to the just wishes of petitioners, and promises that interfere not with the course of the ploughing should be carried into speedy fulfilment. For these reasons, beloved son in the Lord, being pleased to accede to thy just requests, we, by the authority of the Apostolic See, confirm entirely and secure by the protection of this present writing to thee *and thy heirs* those things that Walter de Ridale thy brother, in making his will at his death, is known to have left thee, namely, the vills of Whitton, Lillesclive, and ‘*Brahebi*,’ and all other property that any have justly conferred on thee; likewise also the agreement between thee and Huctred the Priest as to the vill of Lillesclive reasonably concluded with the assent of either party, through the mediation of our most dear son in Christ, Malcolm, the illustrious king of the Scots, and confirmed by the authentic writing of the same king, in the same manner as is known to be contained in that writing; decreeing that to no one at all shall it be permitted to lessen the force of our confirmation on this page, nor in any wise to oppose it. Should however anyone venture to assail it, let him know that he will incur the anger of Almighty God and of the blessed Peter and Paul His Apostles.

Given at Sauvigny, the 15th of the Kalends of June.”<sup>25</sup>

The third Bull is from Alexander III. to Walter de Ridal, the son of Anschetill. Unfortunately the name of the place where it was written has been effaced, so that it becomes impossible to assign it to

of ‘Silviniaicum,’ there being so many places in France with similar names. The geography of Alexander’s Itinerary is peculiarly difficult to master. Hermann Reuter in his *Geschichte Alexanders des Dritten* (Berlin, 1845), p. 273—a very feeble performance—instead of being of any assistance on the point, vaguely remarks of the place of conference between the Pope and Louis VII.:—“In Silviniaicum, einem Dorfe mit ienem Cluniacenser-Kloster, kamen beide zusammen.”

<sup>23</sup> Jaffé, *Regesta Pontificum Romanorum*, p. 704

<sup>24</sup> A.D. 1165 was the only year during his stay in France (Apr. 1162–Sept. 1165) in which Alexander III. could have dated a Bull at Sauvigny (dep. Allier) on the 18th May. On the 17th and 22nd May, 1162, the Pope was still at Montpellier—Jaffé *Reg. Pontificum Rom.*, pp. 685–6; on the 16th and 19th May, 1163, he was at Tours.—*Ibid.*, p. 691; and on the 19th May, 1164, at Sens.—*Ibid.* p. 698.

<sup>25</sup> See Appendix B.

any definite year, and we must content ourselves with the day of the month—May the 10th.

In a certain sense this is the most interesting of all the three Bulls, as the fact it mentions of Sir Anschetill and his ancestors holding “Brahebi” of the Church of Hexham is the sole trace of that church having owned estates on the north side of the Tweed. It runs:—

“Alexander the Bishop, the Servant of the Servants of God, to his beloved son Walter de Ridale, greeting and Apostolic benediction. The Holy Roman Church has been wont to favour her devout and humble sons with more ready care out of regard to their continual pious services, and lest they should be troubled by the molestations of wicked men, is, like a pious mother, accustomed to cherish them with the safeguard of her protection. On these accounts, beloved son in the Lord, recalling the more carefully to remembrance the devotion that thy father Anschetill, of blessed memory, showed to the blessed Peter and ourselves, we take thy person with all the property that thou dost at present lawfully hold, or which hereafter thou shalt be able, by the Lord’s assistance, to acquire by just means, under the protection of the blessed Peter and ourselves; but in especial the vill of Lillescleve and the half of Langetun, and the vill of Witun, with all that pertaineth to it, likewise the vill of Brahebi, in the same manner as thy father and thy ancestors held it from the church of [He]xtoldesham. We further, by Apostolic authority, confirm to thy devout use the agreement as to the vill of Lillescleve, which was reasonably concluded between thy father aforesaid and Huctred the priest, and confirmed by us, and we strengthen it with the protection of the present writing; appointing that if thou shouldst feel thyself in aught [aggrieved], it shall be freely permitted thee to appeal to the Apostolic See. Therefore we decree that it shall not be lawful for any one at all to lessen the force of the protection we have granted and confirmed on this page. But should anyone dare to assail [it] let him know that he will incur the anger of Almighty God and of the blessed Peter and Paul, His Apostles.

Given at . . . . the 6th of the Ides of May.”<sup>25</sup>

That there was some connection in history between the Ridels of Scotland and St. Thomas of Canterbury is rendered the more probable by a singular story inserted in the list of miracles attributed to his intercession. Possibly the hagiographer has spitefully given it a serio-comic turn, and dilated on it as showing that even the family of one of Becket’s chief persecutors was forced to bear witness to his sanctity. The legend may not be very refined, but has many points that make it worth telling:—

<sup>25</sup> See Appendix C. The date “A.D. 1180,” marked on the back, has no authority.



"In the household of David, brother to the King of Scots,<sup>27</sup> a certain tanner [*alutarius*] named Robert, whose father, Thomas, had plied the same trade, lay sick unto death. Fifteen days had he lingered without food when, at what seemed his last hour, he was urged to put his trust in the Martyr and make a vow to him. He assented, made the vow, and the next day had quite recovered. . . . Restored to health, and intending to perform his vow, he said to his comrade, Hugh, surnamed Ridel, the son of a certain steward [*cujusdam castaldi*]<sup>28</sup> of the King of Scots—'See now, I am starting on a pilgrimage; let us be fellow-pilgrims to the shrine of the Martyr Thomas.' Hugh replied that he was in no mind to go, on which the other remarked that he was sure to be going there before long. Thus it happened that he foretold what came to pass; for a few days later as this Hugh was at dinner he took up a piece [*bucellam*] of meat and threw it into the mouth of one of his companions, who, in his turn, pitched a piece into Hugh's mouth. But after they had thus played together for a little with boyish wantonness and no great regard for table manners [*mensarum reverentiæ minus deferentes*], their gaiety was turned into grief, for Hugh Ridel's wind-pipe was choked [*spiramina obstrusa sunt*], a piece of beef having lodged in the vital passage [*carne bovinâ vitæ canalibus insertâ*]. Unable to draw breath, he fell to the ground with a ghastly pallor on his face [*faciē terrerrimâ decoloratus*]. Those present sprang up, and taking him from table began rubbing his throat and back, but not a sign of life was to be discovered. As they were wailing, his brother broke out in the lament—'Is it thus, O my brother, that cruel death is to separate us? Come to our aid, Thomas, thou Saint of God, thou worker of marvels and portents innumerable, and manifest in this thy power. See, I make the sign of a pilgrim; I wrap up this coin (?) [*Ecce peregrinationis signum, complico nummum*] in my brother's name. From me let this vow or the sin of breaking it be required. Help, Father, that the poor boy be not carried off in this pitiable way!' The others suggested obtaining water from a priest to pour down Hugh Ridel's throat. A boy was sent out, but came back to say the chapel was locked. Then said Abbot Richard,<sup>29</sup> 'I will go myself, and if I find it locked, the lock can be broken.' Coming to the door of the chapel he put out his hand to pull off the lock, but before he could

<sup>27</sup> David Earl of Huntingdon, brother to William the Lion, King of Scots. This legend is thus placed between the death of Becket A.D. 1170, and that of King William, A.D. 1214. There is nothing to actually determine whether the scene of it is laid in Scotland or in Huntingdonshire. The fame of Becket as a wonder-worker soon spread to Scotland; in the "Vita Oswini," *Surt. Soc. Pub.*, is a curious story of the pilgrimage of a woman of Edinburgh to his shrine. 8. p. 50.

<sup>28</sup> "Castaldus" does not appear to have been a term applied to a high official: or it would seem probable that Gervasius de Ridel the "Vicecomes" of Roxburgh, and "dapifer" of Earl Henry was intended.

<sup>29</sup> Possibly Richard, abbot of Welford.—See *Mat. for Hist. of Becket* (Roll Series) I., p. 148.

lay hold of it, it had, by the marvellous goodness of God and the benignity of the martyr, fallen off of itself. Who then can deny that the saint took pity on the sufferer, and for his sake pushed back the lock lest aid should arrive too late? Having filled two flasks with holy water [*duabus arrepitis ampullis*], Abbot Richard poured it into Hugh Ridel's mouth, who at once, like one woke from a sleep, sat up and burst forth into praise."<sup>30</sup>

A word or two about the Riddells in Northumberland—the name of Jordan Ridel appears with that of Hugh in several Scotch charters at the end of the 12th century. In about A.D. 1240 we find a Jordan de Ridel possessed of Tilmouth, and mention also occurs of his son, Robert, in a deed relating to a tithe dispute at Norham. Jordan's seal attached to this deed has on it a shield *barry wavy* and *a chief*.<sup>31</sup> This closely resembles the coat of the neighbouring family of Manners at Etal, *or, two bars azure, a chief gules*, and that of the Muscamps of Wooler, *three bars, a chief*. Sir William Ridell of Tilmouth<sup>32</sup> was Sheriff of Northumberland in 1314; but the estate passed soon after with an heiress to the Claverings. A younger branch of the Ridell family, however, appears to have held on to certain husbandlands at Tilmouth till, at any rate, as late as A.D. 1426.<sup>33</sup>

There is still preserved the very characteristic will of Thomas Ridell, senior burgess of the town of Berwick-on-Tweed in A.D. 1358. His connection with the Roxburghshire family is evident from his bequests to the building of a stone bridge at Roxburgh and to the chapel of St. Mary there, as also to the Abbey of Kelso. He leaves something too for the bridge of "Alwic," by which, probably, the Alnwick of the Percies is meant. Still more curious is it to notice

<sup>30</sup> *Miracula S. Thomæ Cantuariensis Lib. IV., 15. De juvene qui per temeritatem ludi bucella strangulatus est.—Mat. for Hist. of Becket I., p. 326.*

<sup>31</sup> Raine, North Durham, p. 212n.

<sup>32</sup> Do these coats (so like those of Heton and Grey), in Papworth's Ordinary, refer to the Riddells of Tilmouth:—*Gu., a lion rampant within a bordure indented arg.* (Sir William Rydell, Harl. MS., 6157); the same *within a bordure cerselé*, ("Monsire Will. Ridell," Dunstable Roll A.D. 1308)? The Riddells of Newcastle continued bearing this lion-coat at any rate till the time of Sir Peter Riddell, M.P. in 1635. The heralds at the Visitations took the singular course of passing the pedigree, but disallowing the arms. In recent times the Riddells of Northumberland have acquiesced in this decision and been contented to use the coat, *or, a fesse between three garbs az.*, that of John Ridsdale, Sheriff of Newcastle, A.D. 1479.

<sup>33</sup> Inq. p. m. Hen. Ridell, held at Norham, 15th Ap., 1426. Henry his son aged 26.—See 45th Rep. Deputy Keep. Pub. Rec

that the strong attachment of the Riddells to the Holy See which is manifested in the three Bulls, and the pilgrim spirit that his miraculous recovery aroused in Hugh de Ridel, appears to have become hereditary in the family, since Thomas Ridell leaves six marks to a pilgrim to the Roman Court in honour of St. Peter, and five to one who should proceed in his name to the shrine of St. James of Compostella.<sup>34</sup>

It does not seem possible to prove the exact connection of the Riddells of Felton and Cheeseburn with the ancient lords of Riddell ; but, in spite of certain obvious difficulties that present themselves in the ordinary account of their lineage, it is difficult to help believing that their firm allegiance to the Roman Church may be traced back through seven centuries to the "sincere devotion" of Sir Askitill de Ridale to St. Peter and his one English successor.

There is something melancholy in the fact that the three Bulls of Adrian IV. and Alexander III. are all that has been preserved of

"Ancient Riddel's fair domain."<sup>35</sup>

Circumstances have led Sir Walter Riddell's family to settle at Hepple, in Northumberland, and by the marriage of one of his early ancestors with a daughter of the house of Vesci, he is the most direct representative of the Norman lords of Alnwick.<sup>36</sup>

<sup>34</sup> Wills and Inventories.—*Surt. Soc. Pub.* 2, p. 28. The Roman Court (*Curia*) was at that time at Avignon.

<sup>35</sup> *Lay of the Last Minstrel*, Canto I., St. xxviii. The note on this passage is an example of Sir Walter Scott's wide but uncritical reading. He mentions the three Riddell Bulls, but the dates he gives them—8th April, 1155 ; 17th June, 1160 ; and 10th March, 1120 (the last from Alexander III.!)—are incorrect. His account of the discovery of two stone coffins in the chapel of Riddell, "bearing the legible dates A.D. 727 and 936," is suspicious.

<sup>36</sup> It will be seen that I have taken no notice of that monstrous fabrication, the genealogy of the Riddells of Ardnamurchan, given in Hutchinson's *Durham*, App. III., vii : nor of the new American book, "The Riddells, Ridleys, and Ridlons"—families that have as much to do with each other as Monmouth with Macedon. The illustrations to the latter, however, are a most amusing medley of British country-houses and American manufactories. On this side of the Atlantic, the art of simultaneously puffing the pedigrees of families and their industrial produce is one yet to be learnt.



## APPENDIX A.

*Bull of Adrian IV. to the Knight Askilill, Benevento, 8 April, 1156.*

ADrianus episcopus Seruus Seruorum dei · Dilecto Askitillo militi · salutem et apostolicam benedictionem · Sacrosancta romana ecclesia deuotos et humiles filios ex assuete pietatis officio propensius diligere consueuit · et eos protectionis sue munimine tanquam pia mater · Est solita confouere · Quæcirca dilecte in domino fili sinceritatem tue deuotionis quam erga beatum Petrum et nos ipsos habere dinosceris attendentes · personam tuam cum bonis que impresentiarum iuste et canonice possides · aut in futurum deo propitio rationabiliter poteris adipisci · sub beati Petri et nostram protectionem suscipimus · specialiter autem ea que Walterius de ridale frater tuus testamentum ante obitum suum faciens tibi noscitur reliquisse · uidelicet villas Wittunes et lilescleue · et cetera bona a quibuscunque iuste tibi collata · nos deuotioni tue auctoritate sedis apostolice integre confirmamus et presentis scripti patrocinio communimus · Statuentes ut si te in aliquo grauari presenseris · libere tibi liceat sedem apostolicam appellare · Nulli ergo omnino hominum fas sit personam tuam uel bona temere perturbare · seu hanc paginam nostre confirmationis infringere · Si quis . . . attemptare presumpserit · indignationem Omnipotentis dei it beatorum Petri et Pauli apostolorum incurrat · Datum Beneuenti vj Idus Aprilis.

Attached is a leaden Bulla of Adrian IV.

## APPENDIX B.

*Bull of Alexander III. to Anskitill de Ridale, Sauvigny, 18 May, 1165.*

ALEXANDER episcopus seruus seruorum dei · Dilecto filio Anskitillo de ridale militi · salutem et apostolicam benedictionem · Justis petentium desideriis dignum est nos facilem prebere consensum · et uota que arationis tramite non discordant · effectum sunt prosequente complenda · Eapropter dilecte in domino fili tuis iustis postulationibus grato concurrentes assensu · ea que Walterius de ridale frater tuus testamentum in obitu suo faciens tibi noscitur reliquisse · uidelicet uillas Witunes · lilescleue · et Brahebi · et cetera bona a quibuscunque iuste tibi collata · Conuentionem quoque inter te et Huctredum sacerdotem super uilla de lillescliue mediante Karissimo in Christo filio nostro M illustri Scotthorum rege · de utriusque partis assensu rationabiliter factam et autentico scripto eiusdem regis firmatam · quem admodum in eodem scripto contineri dinoscitur · tibi et heredibus tuis · auctoritate apostolice sedis integre confirmamus · et presentis scripti patrocinio communimus · Statuentes ut nulli omnino hominum liceat hanc paginam nostre confirmationis infringere · uel ei aliquatenus contraire · Si quis autem hoc attemptare presumpserit · indignationem omnipotentis dei et beatorum Petri et Pauli apostolorum eius se nouereit incursum · Datum Siluiniaci xv. Kal. Junii.

Attached is a leaden Bulla of Alexander III.

## APPENDIX C.

*Bull of Alexander III. to Walter de Ridal, 10 May. . . .*

ALEXANDER episcopus seruus seruorum dei . Dilecto filio Walterio de Ridal . salutem et apostolicam benedictionem . Sacrosancta Romana ecclesia deuotos et humiles filios ex assuete pietatis officio propensiori cura consuevit diligere . et ne prauorum hominum molestiis agitentur . eos sne protectionis munimine tanquam pia mater est solita confouere . Eapropter dilecte in domino fili . deuotionem quam bone memorie . Anschetillus . pater tuus circa beatum Petrum et nos ipsos exhibuit . studiosius in memoriam reuocantes . personam tuam cum omnibus bonis que impresentiarum legitime possides . aut in futurum iustis modis prestante domino poteris adipisci . sub beati Petri et nostram protectionem suscipimus . Specialiter autem uillam de lillesclue . et dimidiam langetune . et uillam de Witune . cum omnibus pertinentiis suis . uillam etiam de brahebi . quemadmodum eam pater et progenitores tui ab ecclesia . . xtoldesham . tenuerunt . Conuentionem quoque inter huctredum sacerdotem et predictum patrem tuum super uilla de lillesclue . rationabiliter factam . et a nobis confirmatam . deuotioni tue auctoritate apostolica confirmamus . et presentis scripti patrocinio communimus . Statuentes ut si te in aliquo presenseris . libere tibi ad sedem apostolicam appellare . Decernimus ergo ut nulli omnino hominum fas sit hanc nostre protectionis et confirmationis paginam infringere seu personam et bona tua temere perturbare . Si quis autem attemptare presumpserit . indignationem . . . nipotentis dei . et beatorum Petri et Panli apostolorum eius se noverit incursum . . . . vj Idus Maii.

Attached is a leaden Bulla of Alexander III.





DM

UTTING 56



## XII.—ON A ROMAN TOMBSTONE IN THE CARLISLE MUSEUM.

BY DR. HULSEBOS OF UTRECHT (HON. MEMBER).

[Read on the 23rd February, 1887.]

ON the short visit I paid last year to the City Museum, Fenkle Street, Carlisle, I noticed, amongst other objects of interest to an antiquary, a large tombstone, described by Dr. Bruce in the third edition of his *Handbook to the Roman Wall* in these words<sup>1</sup>:—"One of the latest acquisitions is a tombstone, which was found in the western suburbs of the city. The deceased lady, sitting in her chair, holds in her hand a fan of a form still in use in the island of Malta and elsewhere. Her left hand is lovingly placed upon the shoulder of her child, who strokes the back of a dove upon her lap. At the top of the slab are two lions with a human head in their claws, and a sphinx also holding a human head. The figures allude to the destruction of human life and the riddle (as it appears to the heathen) of death. The lower part of the inscription, which, we doubt not, gave the name of the lady, is lost."

Mr. R. S. Ferguson has been so kind as to provide me with a good photographic representation of the interesting object, by Messrs. Scott & Son, Carlisle, which, I hope, will enable me to make some observations on the monument. It represents a kind of niche, not uncommon on tombstones, flanked by two channelled pilasters, surmounted by plain capitals. On the top of the niche we see the upper part of a winged human figure of which the head has been destroyed, holding a human head; it is represented front-faced, and flanked by two lions, turned, one to the right and one to the left, each preparing to devour something—according to Dr. Bruce, a human head—but which, owing to the mutilated condition of the stone, is not clear on the photograph. In the niche is placed a chair (*solium*) furnished with a cushion, in which is seated a stately lady, dressed in a long robe (*stola*) with a kind of strip (*instita*) and wide sleeves; the upper part of the body is wrapped

in an *amiculum*, covering the left arm; the right hand holds a large fan, the left rests upon the shoulder of a child clothed in two long shirts, the upper one with sleeves (*tunica manicata*), standing to the left of the lady, and either stroking the back or pointing with the finger of the extended right hand to a dove sitting on the lady's lap. I cannot make out whether the child is holding anything in its left hand. The lady's face (very much mutilated, alas!) is turned to the child, while she is cooling it with the expanded fan in her right hand. The part of the stone containing the feet of the child and of the lady, and perhaps a footstool (*scabellum*), with the inscription, is lost. Let us hope that some day it may be found, and teach us the name of the noble matron who is so graciously represented in one of the most delightful and happy moments of her everyday life. As Dr. Bruce remarks, the lions and sphinx allude to the destruction of human life. Lions often appear on tombstones; *e.g.*, on the Stanwix stone, dedicated to her husband, Marcus Troianus, by his dear wife Aelia Ammillusima.<sup>2</sup> On tombstones they have, no doubt, a symbolical meaning, and cannot be taken as merely ornamental. In the mysteries of Mithras and Attis, the beloved of the Magna Mater, the origin of the symbolical use of lions on tombstones may be hidden. Mithras, according to Lactantius, the scholiast of Statius,<sup>3</sup> was represented in a cave dressed as a Persian, with a lion's face and a tiara, pressing down with both his hands the horns of a bull (*in spelaeo, Persico habitu, leonis vultu cum tiara utrisque manibus bovis cornua comprimens*). In the same action Attis is sometimes represented. As to the sphinx, I only observe that it is represented on the grave of Calventius at Pompeii. Here it is seen sitting on a rock; opposite to it is Oedipus meditating on the sphinx riddle, as appears from the finger put to the forehead. A body of one of those who have been killed by the monster appears from beneath the rock. Mystery and destruction are both indicated here.

It is indeed very curious to see in the same monument combined the representation of a most simple and ingenuous scene of domestic life and the symbolism of the syncretic religion of Hadrian and his successors' times—a kind of twilight between the materialism of earlier religion and the spiritualism of Christian faith and hope that was then conquering the old world.

<sup>2</sup> *Handbook*, p. 223.

<sup>3</sup> *Thebais*, Lib. I., v. 717, sqq.

As in every matter of art, Rome followed Greece in sepulchral decoration, which commonly represented the dead on their graves in some act of daily life. The noble character of Attic art shows itself on many grave monuments, excavated in recent years in an ancient cemetery before the Dipylon at Athens.<sup>4</sup> On one of them a beautiful young woman is represented sitting in a chair, with a servant opposite to her, who reaches her a little box, from which she seems to take something resembling a necklace. On the architrave of the small temple, in which the scene is represented, are the names of the two, Hegeso and Proxeno; on another the daughters of a Milesian, Hilara and Zozarion, are represented reaching each other the right hand. One of them must be the deceased.

Banqueting scenes are often represented, especially on Roman stones. Some of that kind can be seen in the Wallraf-Richartz Museum in Cologne. One of them, representing a legionary soldier from Virunum in Noricum, resting on a *lectus tricliniaris*, with napkin (*mappa*) in one, and drinking vessel in the other hand, attended by two servants standing at the foot of the *lectus*, is particularly interesting, on account of the lions' heads in both upper corners of the stone. A similar scene is very rudely represented on a stone from Corchester, in the Black Gate Museum at Newcastle, where a man and a woman are represented sitting on the *lectus tricliniaris*; <sup>5</sup> and on the monument of Aelia Aeliana, in the Museum of the Yorkshire Philosophical Society, where a man and a woman are represented sitting on a *lectus*, in a similar niche or alcove as the Carlisle lady, and a young girl standing at one end of the couch.<sup>6</sup> With this the very interesting tombstone of Victor, found at South Shields, now in the possession of Mr. R. Blair, where the attendant is represented on a very small scale, may also be compared.<sup>7</sup>

The lady represented in our monument may be fancied sitting in her garden, in a kind of recess which can be compared to our bowers. The Romans had what they called *hemicyclia*—small structures of a semi-circular form, provided with benches as resting places—in their

<sup>4</sup> C. Curtius. *Der attische Friedhof vor dem Dipylon*.—*Archäologische Zeitung*, 1872.

<sup>5</sup> *Catalogue*, p. 72, No. 150.

<sup>6</sup> *Descriptive Account of the Antiquities*, p. 38, No. 33 (6th edition). The object in the hand of the man, indicated in the account as something of uncertain character, may be the *mappa*.

<sup>7</sup> *Handbook*, p. 240; *Arch. Ael.*, X., 311-18.



parks and towns. Outside the Herculanean gate at Pompeii, next to the "Tomba del vaso di vetro blu," is still standing a structure of that kind. It is a hot day, for she is cooling her face with a fan ; a dove, the favourite of the house, sits on her lap, and her child, playing in the garden, now stands at her knees to play with the pet.

Fans (*flabella*) are often represented on Greek vases and other objects. Some of the vases, exposed in the fourth vase-room of the British Museum, represent ladies provided with that luxurious article. They are very different in form. Sometimes they seem to be only a leaf of large size—a lotus leaf, for instance ; sometimes they resemble more the fans now used ; at other times they seem to be made of thin painted boards ; often they were composed of feathers. They are usually stiff, and have a long handle, which was more convenient than a small one, because they were commonly handled by slaves to cool their mistresses. So Plautus, in his *Trinummus*,<sup>8</sup> amongst the servants of a lady, enumerates fan-bearers (*flabelliferae*) ; and the supposed eunuch in the *Eunuchus*<sup>9</sup> of Terentius receives his orders, when in attendance on a lady, thus :—"Take this fan ; give her, in this manner, a little refrigeration whilst we are taking a bath" (*cape hoc flabellum, ventulum huic sic facito, dum lavamur*). Propertius, in one of his elegies,<sup>10</sup> speaks of fans of the superb tail of a peacock (*pavonis caudae flabella superbæ*) which were sometimes used in driving off flies, as appears from an epigram of Martial,<sup>11</sup> where a *muscarium pavoninum* is mentioned. A myrtle branch to drive off flies, and a green fan applied to cool a sensualist at his dinner, are spoken of by the same in another epigram<sup>12</sup>:—*Et aestuanti tenue ventilat frigus supina prasino concubina flabello fugatque muscas myrtea puer virga*. The same service was rendered to a lady by Eutropius, the unworthy favourite of Arcadius, as Claudianus testifies<sup>13</sup> in these words :—*Et quum se rapido sessam proiecerat aestu, patricius roseis pavonum ventilat alis*.

Amongst the terra-cotta statuettes, placed in the fourth vase-room of the British Museum, some from Tanagra, in Boeotia, "remarkable for grace and refinement," represent ladies with fans of the form of a leaf ; one has, moreover, a dove pressed to her bosom.

I did not observe on the monuments in the British Museum or

<sup>8</sup> V. 251.

<sup>9</sup> III., 5, 47.

<sup>10</sup> III., 24, 11.

<sup>11</sup> *Apophoreta*, 67.

<sup>12</sup> *Epigr.* III., 82.

<sup>13</sup> *In Eutropium*, I., 109.

elsewhere a fan of a form like that of the Carlisle lady. I asked in a shop in this town, if they had any fans of the same form, and was told, that they were no longer used, but that they were in use fifty years ago. I saw there a little pliable object of green silk, having precisely the same form as the fan in question, and adapted to be placed on a small standard, to serve as a kind of screen on a table against a too strong light of a lamp. The fan of our lady was probably made of a similar material, and could be folded, like our fans.

Pet animals are often represented on ancient works of art. Poets made them the object of their songs. On painted vases sometimes birds are seen sitting on the knees of their mistresses. Dogs occur on tombstones as the faithful companions of their masters. Generally known are Catullus's two poems<sup>14</sup> on Lesbia's pet sparrow; the third and fourth verses of the first of them—

*Passer, deliciae meae puellae, quicum ludere, quem in sinu tenere,  
Quoi primum digitum dare adpetenti et acres solet incitare morsus,*

might serve as an illustration of our monument; but here the mother has the bird on her lap, and the boy stretches the top of his finger to the pecking bird and incites the pecking. The second, on the death of the *misellus passer*, was famous, as appears from Martial<sup>15</sup> and Juvenal;<sup>16</sup> it speaks of Lesbia as one whose bright eyes the dead sparrow had troubled (*turbavit nitidos exstinctus passer ocellos*). One of Martial's friends, Aruntius Stella, who celebrated his wife Violantilla under the name of Ianthis, had made a poem on the pet dove of his wife,<sup>17</sup> *cuius*, as he says in another epigram,<sup>18</sup> *in Elysio nigra columba volat*. The same poet speaks in his *Xenia* of a magpie as a saturnalian gift, and of an ivory bird's cage. Ovid has made an elegy<sup>19</sup> on the death of the favoured parrot of his "Corinna;" and Statius has sung, in one of his *Silvae*,<sup>20</sup> the parrot of Atedius Melior, *domini facunda voluptas*. The son of Regulus had many ponies, which served partly as draught animals, partly as riding horses, large and small dogs, nightingales, parrots, and blackbirds, which were all slaughtered at his pile by his father.<sup>21</sup> The *Anthologia Palatina* contains several epigrams of Greek poets of the same kind; so on the death of a partridge, whose head was bitten off by a cat, and even on the death of favoured locusts and crickets.<sup>22</sup>

<sup>14</sup> 2 and 3.      <sup>15</sup> *Ep.* VII., 14, 3.      <sup>16</sup> *Sat.* VI., 7.      <sup>17</sup> *Ep.* I., 7.

<sup>18</sup> VII., 14.      <sup>19</sup> *Amorum*, II., 6.      <sup>20</sup> II., 4.      <sup>21</sup> Plinius, *Ep.* IV., 2.

<sup>22</sup> *Anth. Pal.*, Nos. 189, 190, 197, and 204.

### XIII.—DEPARTURE OF THE QUAYSIDE WALL ; AND WHAT BECAME OF IT.

---

BY JAMES CLEPHAN.

---

[Read on the 23rd February, 1887.]

---

WHEN the rebellion of 1745 had broken out in Scotland, and it was uncertain by what route England would be invaded, the inhabitants of Newcastle, acting in concert with the Government, placed themselves in defensive array. Walls, and gates, and towers were made strong and secure, for the last time in our annals.

Affairs in general were in this critical and uneasy posture, and there was especial anxiety in one of the historic homes of the fortified town on the Tyne—the home of the famous coal-fitter in Love Lane. It was expedient that Mrs. Scott should, in the emergency, be removed ; and she was let down in the night-time from the Quayside Wall, and borne over the river to the southern shore ; where, at Heworth, in the county palatine of Durham, she became the mother of her husband's namesake, the future Lord Stowell. We are all familiar with the successful career of the two eminent Quaysiders, William and John Scott, in the Grammar School of Newcastle, and remember how, at Oxford University, they achieved fellowships in their teens, each of them passing onward to the House of Lords, and the younger of the two reaching the Woolsack. Is there any Novocastrian who has not pointed out to some stranger the narrow door of the wide window from which Bessie Surtees descended to the arms of her youthful lover on the Sandhill, the coronet of a countess hovering over her golden locks as she stepped down the ladder to her fortune ? It is not, however, with this pretty romance of real life that we have to do, but with the Quayside Wall, running along by the river for generations ; how it passed away at the last ; and what became of it on its fall.

The Scottish host came not across the Borders by the eastern but the western way ; and George the Second, whose throne they had menaced, wore the crown until the peaceful accession of his grandson,



George the Third. The mural defences of Newcastle had been suffered gradually to drop into indolent decay. But the new reign would seem to have been as electric as the coming of the Prince in Tennyson's verse ; the town awoke out of slumber ; and among the movements of the time, the Quayside Wall was to have singular transformation. "The Sandgate Chappell" of Buck's "South East Prospect of Newcastle," ruinous and insufficient—why should it not be renewed and enlarged at the cost of the lingering and obstructive barrier ? The happy idea was broached in the Council Chamber, September, 1762, Auboné Surtees, father of Lady Eldon, being Mayor ; and on the 17th of November, a corporate petition, addressed to the King, was heard and considered by the youthful monarch, the Privy Council assembling at the Court of St. James. Mayor, Aldermen, Sheriff, etc., were there on behalf of the ancient town on the Tyne. The Quayside Wall, "from the Sandhill to the Sandgate Gate," was shown to be "not of any use for defence ;" and being "on the quay where all goods were landed and shipped off, it was a very great obstacle to carriages, and a hindrance to the dispatch of business." The Corporation therefore prayed leave to remove it, "and make use of the stones and other materials for building a church." The prayer was granted, and the inhabitants of Newcastle had the prospect before them of possessing "one of the most convenient and beautiful quays in the kingdom."

All was now in trim for a beginning ; and early in January, 1763, workmen were busy pulling down the wall, one of whose latest exploits had been to extemporize, out of a December storm of rain, an oblong lake in front of the houses that it screened from the river. The unpicturesque pool was a parting tribulation ; and so unpopular had the antiquity already become, that not even the most tolerant of the Quayside antiquaries regretted its departure.

Let us look round about us, while its conversion into a church is in progress, and see what else is going on during the decade marked by this adventurous municipal project. The churchyards of St. Nicholas, St. John, and Allhallows, are enclosed. Oil-lamps are sending forth their feeble rays in enterprising endeavours to light the public streets ; and he who is conversant with the *Anecdote Book* of Lord Eldon, as instructive as it is entertaining, will not need to be

reminded how, in the winter nights of the year, the tricky juveniles are addicted to playing pranks on "the sad and discreet burgesses" of the borough. One of the imps creeps on hands and knees into the shop of some tradesman sitting at the receipt of custom in Cimmerian gloom, and, stealthily starting up to his feet, blows out the victim's light, and immerses him in total darkness. The seniors, however, have their joys, despite the embryo merchant adventurers of the Grammar School, who are the ringleaders in all such modes of mischief. A turtle of 53 lbs., "sent as a present to the owners of the new sugar-house in Gateshead," is dressed for dinner, in the summer of 1764, at the King's Head on the Quayside; after which, the River God Tyne forwards to Newcastle Market, in successful rivalry, a salmon of 57, trumping by 4 lbs. the intrusive turtle.

Meanwhile, not to lose sight too long of St. Ann's or the Wall, the Mayor (William Clayton), accompanied by sundry of his colleagues, is marking out a piece of ground for the new chapel, near the old, at the east end of Sandgate, to seat six hundred of the inhabitants; and ere long the discovery is made that the crumbling edifice is in too advanced a state of decay to wait for a successor; so the Carpenters' Tower (or Shipwrights' Hall) is temporarily fitted up for divine service.

Facing the river, on the Quayside, a site is also cleared, midway in the decade, near the Low Crane, for a new custom-house; and even the Newcastle waggon, leaving the Sandhill for London, catches up the quickening spirit, and is holding out a promise of being less drowsy on the road. Smollett, who knew the venerable vehicle, looks in upon the twin towns of the Tyne for one or more days, and leaves behind him, in *Humphrey Clinker*, a pleasant reminiscence of the prospect outspread before him from the summit of Gateshead Fell. About the time of the poet and novelist's visit, there is advertised "for sale by candle," at the Newcastle Coffee House in Billingsgate, "the good cat" *Thomas and Jane*, Yarmouth-built, throwing her suggestive light on the nursery story of Dick Whittington; that young gentleman of good family, who became Lord Mayor of London.

In the days of the Quayside Wall, and when time was hastening it away, weddings were recorded by the newspapers in florid fashion, of which an example offers itself in a foot-note of the quarto of Mr. Richard Welford on the *Monuments and Tombstones of the Church*

of *St. Nicholas*, appropriate to the period of Lords Stowell and Eldon, for it commemorates the marriage of their renowned schoolmaster, August, 1764 :—" On Thursday, the Rev. Mr. Moises, M.A., headmaster of the Free School, Newcastle, and Lecturer of All Saints' Church, was married at St. Andrew's Church to Mrs. Boag, a polite and agreeable widow, with a fortune of £10,000. — (*Newcastle Chronicle*.)"

Gallowgate had at this time its Spring Garden promenades and musical entertainments ; and then, as now, our climate being fickle and inconstant, a decree was made, that on account of the uncertainty of the weather, undress shall be the rule of the gay resort on concert nights.

The pillory is drawing vast crowds to the Sandhill. In 1776, Jean Gray is exhibited to the public for perjury. Six thousand of the inhabitants are assembled, who are licensed to assist the authorities in meting out the poor sinner's punishment. Lightfingered gentry, profiting by the opportunity, reap a harvest from the pockets of the gaping multitude. Here, too, bulls are baited ; until, in January, 1768, a young mariner, Keenlyside Henzell by name, venturing too near the ring, is gored to death by the maddened prisoner, and the brutal sport is brought to an end.

John Wesley, whose parish was the world, and who brought under correction so much of social rudeness and wrong, comes over from Ireland to Newcastle in August, 1767. He had laid the foundation stone of the Orphan House in 1742, and now revisits once more the scene of his beneficent labours ; while, in the ensuing month of September, George Whitefield also preaches, with his wonted fervour, in the Castle Garth, the last time of his presence in Newcastle.

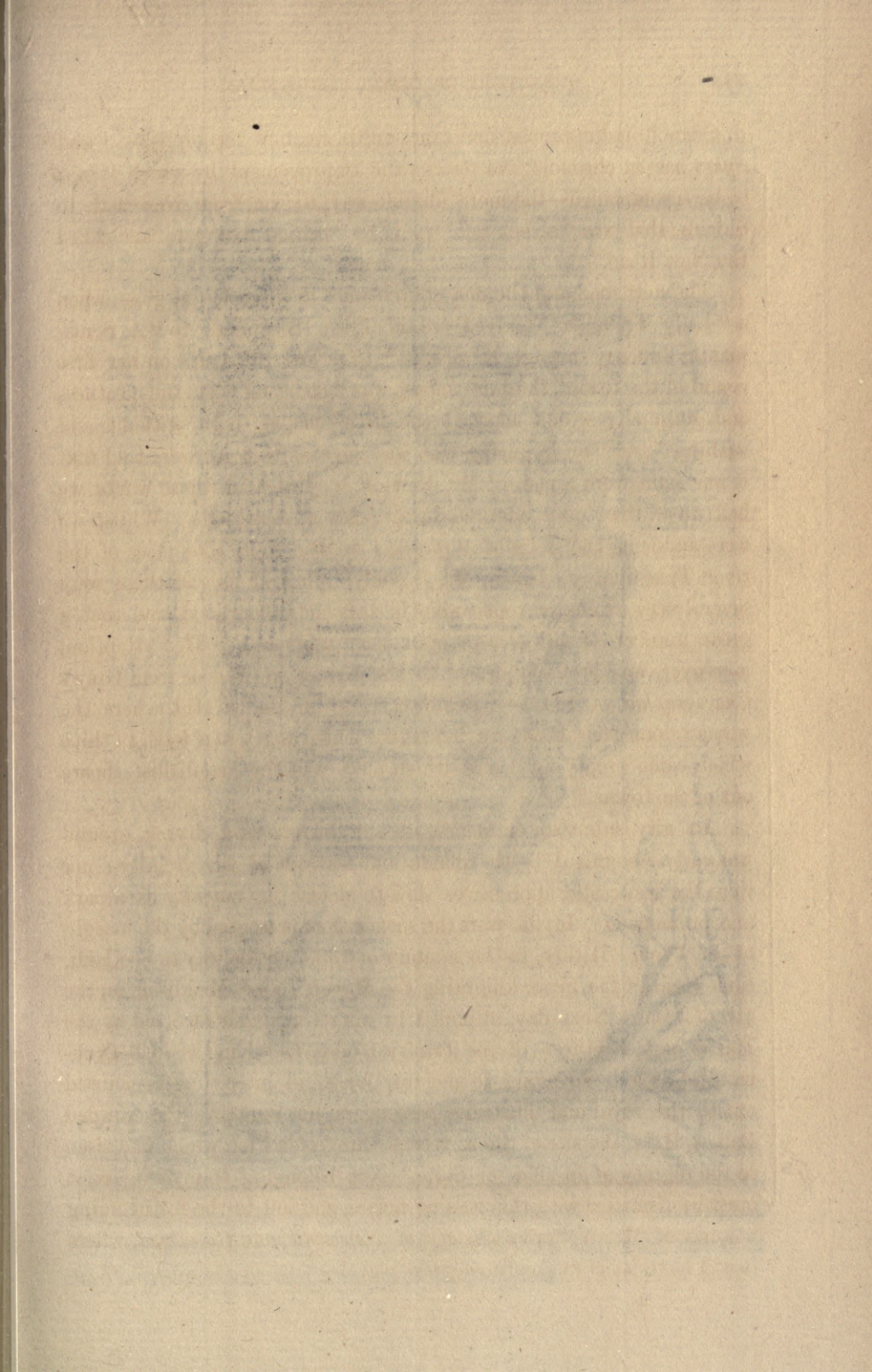
The spire of St. Ann's had received its vane in 1767. In September, 1768, on the second day of the month, comes the Bishop of Durham, the munificent Trevor, preceded by massive gifts of communion plate, and the new structure, compiled out of the old Quayside Wall, has its consecration for use ; Dr. Fawcett, the Vicar of Newcastle, delivering the opening discourse from Ephesians ii., 21, 22, with the Mayor and his Brethren forming part of the congregation. The good work which the Corporation had set on foot, and the King



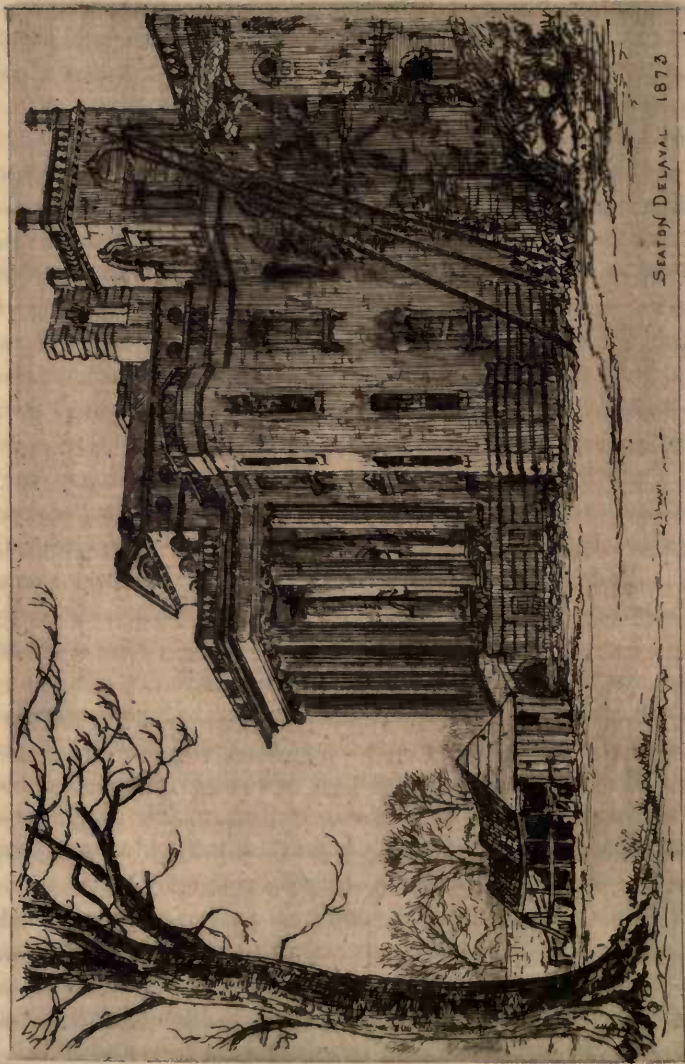
in Council had approved and sanctioned, was now accomplished ; and *Sykes* has in chronological reserve the improvement by which it was to be accompanied—the more eligible way, to wit, from Newcastle to Shields, that was “struck out” in 1776 “behind Sandgate, and called the New Road.”

The new road and the new church were in their newest gloss, when a “Lady Traveller” arrived on the Tyne, the prelude to “A Sentimental Journey through Newcastle.” “Seeing St. Ann’s on her first round of the town,” the fair tourist was “charmed with the neatness and simplicity which adorned the little chapel, both without and within ;” and “on inquiring who was the architect, we were told that it was built from a plan of Mr. Newton, a gentleman whose works we had more than once admired in the view of Newcastle. Whilst we were admiring the delightful prospect we had from this place of the river Tyne and its banks, Mr. Brookly informed us that there were several very extensive rope-walks in this neighbourhood, and that a great number of ships were built near the place.” Her attention, moreover, was probably drawn to the extract in *Bourne* from Gray’s *Chorographia* of 1649:—“Below, east, is the Ballist Hill, where the women upon their heads carried ballist which was taken forth of ships which came empty for coales, which place was the first ballist shoare out of the towne.”

An airy suburban eminence, its suitableness as a drying ground was early recognised by the maids and matrons of the vicinity ; nor were the Newcastle apprentices slow to detect its amenity as a park and promenade. Idyllic were the scenes thus presented by the margin of the Tyne. Hither, in the summer of 1633, on his way to Scotland, came Charles the First, knighting the Mayor, Lionel Maddison, on the 4th of June. Next day, attended by his retinue and escorted by the Master and Brethren of the Trinity House, the King visited Tyne-mouth Castle. Voyaging to and fro, objects of interest were pointed out to the royal and illustrious passengers, not omitting the crowded Ballast Hills, the site of the so recent Shrovetide Riot, which had risen to the dignity of an affair of State. Not belonging to my subject, it must be dismissed with this passing notice, and left to the forthcoming volume of Mr. Welford’s *History of Newcastle and Gateshead*, where it will have its proper chronological place.







SEATON DELAVAL 1873



The 'Trinity barge returns from Tynemouth on the twilight tide ; and over the lapse of centuries we hear the stalwart oarsmen regaling their unwonted audience with "sailors' music." Nearing Newcastle, they "sing at St. Ann's their evening hymn ;" and, stroke after stroke, King and courtiers are drawn to the landing place at the Quayside Wall.

---

#### XIV.—AN ATTEMPT TO TRACE THE DELAVALS FROM THE TIME OF THE NORMAN CONQUEST TO THE PRESENT DAY.

---

BY THE REV. E. H. ADAMSON, M.A.

---

[Read on the 24th November, 1886.]

---

THOUGH the name of Delaval does not occur, we believe, on the Roll of Battle Abbey, yet is there no doubt, according to Mr. Planché (*The Conqueror and his Companions*), that Hamon, second son of Guy de Laval in the province of Maine where the old castle is still in existence, together with his son Guy afterwards third Lord de Laval, did come over to England with the Conqueror, whose niece, Dionysia or Denise, the young lord married. The Delavals were rewarded with large grants of manors and estates in various counties of England, which they and their successors, some of whom are mentioned by Dugdale, held together with their French possessions until the reign of King John, when they forfeited the former by their rebellion. Of the French family, an account extending over many centuries may be seen in the work entitled *L'Art de verifier les Dates*, and it is only quite recently that the name of Montmorency-Laval has disappeared from the pages of the *Almanach de Gotha*. How the Delavals of Northumberland were related to the main line we cannot say, for there is no reliance to be placed on the pedigrees so far as concerns the earlier descents, as they are self-contradictory and inconsistent with the public records. But it is certain that they were seated in this neighbourhood very soon after the Conquest.

The Barony of Delaval, one of those which were constituted by the Conqueror himself (Hodgson Hinde's *History of Northumberland*, p. 205), was held of the king *in capite* for two knights fees of the old feoffment, and was afterwards chargeable with a payment of two marks for the defence of the New Castle. It comprised the manors of Seaton with Newsham, Dissington, and Black Callerton. The first of the name of whom we have any authentic record in connection with Northumberland, was Hubert de Laval, or de la Val, who, in the reign of William Rufus, gave the tithes of these estates to Tyne-mouth, which grant was confirmed by a charter of Henry the First. His son, Robert of Seaton, with his mother, Richolda, gave to Hexham in the reign of Stephen the manor of Eachwick, held under the barony of Bolbeck. The next proprietor, possibly a grandson of Robert, of whom we find mention, is Hugh Fitz Roger, who was rated for scutage in respect of these estates in the reign of Henry the Second who granted him the right of free warren and other privileges, which his great-great-grandson claimed in the reign of Edward the First, and the claim was allowed. (*Placita quo warranto*, Ed. I. 21.) Gilbert de Laval, son and successor of Hugh Fitz Roger, is expressly said to have held the barony of Callerton, or, as it was otherwise called, Delaval, as his ancestors had done since the time of the Conquest. He took up arms against King John, and was with the barons at Stamford at Easter, 1215, though he was not, as has been sometimes stated, one of the twenty-five magnates who were sworn to see the due execution and observance of Magna Charta and the Charta de Foresta. (*Matt. Paris*, new edition, Rolls Series, 11, 585.) He was succeeded by his son, Eustace de Laval, who gave lands at Hartley to Brinkburn, and shortly before his death was summoned to march with other northern barons into Scotland to rescue the king of that realm out of the hands of his rebellious subjects. On his dying without issue (42 Hen. III.), his brother Henry, who was then sixty years of age, was found to be his heir. He seems to have held Newsham as a younger brother's appanage, and also to have been possessed along with Robert de Whitchester of a moiety of the lordship of Benwell. His eldest son, Eustace de Laval, died (12 Ed. I.), leaving a son, Robert de Laval, who attained his majority on St. Alban's Day in that same year. He it was who had the privileges granted to his

great-great-grandfather confirmed to him. He married Margaret, daughter of William, Lord Greystock, but had no issue, to whom succeeded in the possession of the property his sister Margery, wife of Andrew de Smetheton. On her death (5 Ed. II.) her cousin, Robert de la Val, was found to be her heir. He is described as the son of Hugh, Lord de Laval, uncle of the said Margery, and is stated to have been twenty-two years of age on St. Oswald's Day, *i.e.*, August 5th.

This Hugh, Lord de Laval, a younger son of Henry above-mentioned, though never himself lord of the barony of Delaval, was a man of great note and influence in his day, for he had married Matilda or Maud one of the four daughters and co-heiresses of Hugh de Bolbeck, and had large possessions both in Northumberland and elsewhere in right of his wife, to which on his death her nephew, John de Lancaster, succeeded. He was a benefactor to Hexham, and was summoned to attend Edward the First and his army into France in the twenty-second year of that king's reign. His wife, Maud, died without surviving issue (9 Ed. I.), but as he lived on until (30 Ed. I.) it was neither impossible nor improbable that he should contract a second marriage and leave a son behind him as the inquisition seems to prove he must have done, though it is usually stated he had no heir. It is true he had no heir so far as his wife's property was concerned, and on his death it reverted to her own relations. Hence we suppose originated the mistake.

Sir Robert de la Val had three sons. William, whom his father enfeoffed in Callerton; William, junior, who had Benwell, and whose line failed after one or two generations; and Robert, whom his father enfeoffed in Newsham, and to whom we shall refer presently.

Sir Robert de la Val died (27 Ed. III.), having survived a short time his eldest son William, whose wife, Agnes, was probably an heiress, if we may judge from the mention of several places in Northumberland, Brandon, Branton, Bittleston, Duxfield, etc., henceforth occurring in the list of the family possessions. There was an inquest at Morpeth (40 Ed. III.) to ascertain the age of Henry, grandson and heir of Sir Robert de la Val (*Arch. Ael.*, O. S., IV., 326), when it was proved that he was born at Seaton on Monday after the Epiphany (17 Ed. III.), and baptised in the chapel by William Brown, the chaplain.



Sir Henry de la Val died without issue (12 Ric. II.), when his sister Alice, who married, firstly, John de Whitchester, and, secondly, Sir John Manners, Knight, of Etal, became entitled to two-thirds of the baronial estates, together with the reversion of the other third which was held in dower by Joan, her brother's widow, and subsequently the wife of Sir Richard de Goldsborough, knight. Of these estates she died seized on St. Stephen's Day, 1402, and by an inquisition taken at Newcastle in the following year, her son, William de Whitchester, then thirty years of age, was found to be heir to his mother. (Collins's *Peerage*, I. 424.) He, however, died not long afterwards, and was succeeded by his son, Sir William de Whitchester, whom we find in possession of Seaton *circa* 1416 (Hodgson, *North*. II. ii. 264). He left no issue; his widow, Elizabeth daughter of Sir Thomas Grey by Lady Alice Neville, who afterwards married Roger Widdrington Esq., had for her dower North Dissington and Callerton; but all the estates, except Newsham, eventually centred in his sister, Elizabeth, wife of Sir John Burchester, Knight. She appears to have settled them on her kinsman James Horsley, probably with an injunction that he should take the name and assume the arms of Delaval. She died (9 Ed. IV.), and it is singular and worthy of note that Robert Rhodes, the famous Durham lawyer and builder of the unique tower and steeple of the cathedral church of St. Nicholas, included her name amongst others whom he desired to remember when he procured a license from Bishop Booth to found a chantry and provide a chaplain in St. John's Chapel, Weardale, to pray for their happy estate. James Horsley was the son of John Horsley of Ulchester, by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Delaval of Newsham and Margaret his wife daughter of Sir John Mitford and granddaughter of Sir Robert Delaval of Newsham third son of Sir Robert Delaval of Seaton Delaval who died (27 Ed. III.).

This James Horsley, *alias* Delaval, to whose change of name there is an allusion in Camden's *Remaines*,<sup>1</sup> would appear to have inherited all the Delaval estates, excepting Newsham which had passed to the Cramlingtons in the lifetime of his grandfather, and Benwell

<sup>1</sup> "James Horsey had married the daughter of *De Le-vale* of *Northumberland*, his issue tooke the name of *De-la-vale*."—*Remaines*, Ed. 1605, p. 125. It was, however, James Horsley's mother who was De La Vale.

which the afore-mentioned Robert Rhodes had purchased of the Lady Elizabeth Burchester. John Delaval Esq., son of James, married Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Grey of Wark, Heton and Chillingham, by Margaret, daughter of Ralph, Lord Greystock, and had issue a son, and a daughter Margaret who became the wife of Sir William Ogle of Cockle Park Tower. The son, Sir John Delaval, was four times High Sheriff of Northumberland, and it is of him that Dr. Bullen in his *Book of Simples* speaks in terms of high commendation for his hospitality, observing that it was perhaps needless to mention him, for his memory would endure after his own work was forgotten. He is also thus described in a survey of the Borders—"Sir John Delaval of Seaton may dispense one hundred marks by the year; he may serve the king with fifty men; he keepeth a good house, and is a true gentleman." He married Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Carey, Constable of Prudhoe Castle by Mary, daughter and co-heiress of Sir Robert Spencer of Spencer Combe and Eleanor his wife daughter of Edmund Beaufort, Duke of Somerset. He died in 1562, and by his will, which is printed in *Durham Wills and Inventories* (Surtees Soc. Vol. II. pt. I. p. 204), he orders that Sir Richard Anderson, clerk and chaplain, should have, besides meat and drink, four pounds six shillings and eightpence for doing the duty, and that if he should, by age or otherwise, be *devered* or blind he should still have the same provision as long as he lived. This Sir John was succeeded by his son, another Sir John, who was twice High Sheriff of the county in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and married Anne, daughter of Ralph, third Lord Ogle, and widow of Sir Humphrey Lisle. His will is also printed at page 375 in the same volume; and it is worth noting that he desires burial in the Chapel of our Lady at Seaton, whence we ascertain the fact that it was dedicated to St. Mary. Sir Robert Delaval, son and heir, was also High Sheriff more than once in the same reign, and married Dorothy, daughter of Sir Ralph Grey of Chillingham by Isabella, daughter and co-heiress of Sir Thomas Grey of Horton, by whom he had issue seven sons and one daughter, Jane, who married Michael Mitford Esq. of Seghill; of the sons, besides Ralph, the heir, it may be well here to note that the second, John of Dissington, who was knighted by King James at Newcastle, May 14th, 1617, was a very active justice of the peace, and twice held the shrievalty. He

married Anne, widow of Thomas Hilton Esq., and daughter of Sir George Bowes of Streatlam, by whom he had a son, Robert of Dissington, who died without issue. By his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir George Selby of Newcastle, he became the ancestor of the later Delavals, as we shall see presently.

Another son of Sir Robert was Edward of Bebside ; another was Robert of Cowpen, from whom, through the Boweses of Thornton, descend the Crofts, who are, or were, not long ago, owners of property at Waterloo. Another son was Claudius, sometime Town Clerk of Newcastle.

Sir Robert Delaval purchased Hetton in the county of Durham, and held Horton in Northumberland (still in the possession of his descendant) of the Barony of Whalton by the annual payment of six pounds six shillings and eightpence. He died in 1606, and was succeeded by his eldest son and heir, Sir Ralph Delaval, who was three times High Sheriff in the reign of James the First. He married Jane, daughter of Thomas Hilton Esq., son and heir of Sir William Hilton of Hilton by Anne daughter of Sir George Bowes of Streatlam, and by her had a very large family of sons and daughters. Of these, besides the eldest, we need only specially notice two. Thomas, the third son, had Hetton, and married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Belasyse of Morton House, and their daughter married Robert Lambton Esq. of Biddick, afterwards of Newham in Northumberland, from whom were descended the Younghusbands of Budle and Tuggal.

William, the sixth son of Sir Ralph Delaval of Seaton, is said by Le Neve to have married Mary, daughter of Sir Peter Riddell of Newcastle, and by her to have been the father of the famous Admiral, Sir Ralph Delaval, the contemporary and friend of Sir George Rooke and Sir Cloudesley Shovel. After the Revolution he was knighted by William the Third, and in May, 1692, had the principal share in the great victory off Cape La Hogue, when so many fine ships of the enemy were burnt, and England was saved from foreign invasion. He sat in Parliament for the borough of Great Bedwyn, and was buried in Westminster Abbey, January 23rd, 1706-7. But to return to Sir Ralph Delaval of Seaton Delaval. He died November 24th, 1628, and was buried in his own chapel on the following day. His will, which is preserved at Durham, is dated January 10th, 1623, after



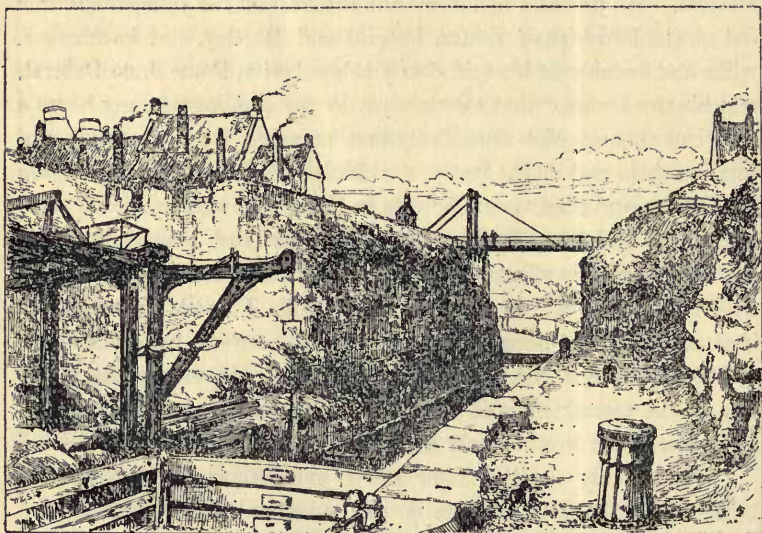
the death of his eldest son, Robert Delaval Esq., who had married Barbara daughter of Sir George Selby of Newcastle and left an only child who, when he came of age, succeeded his grandfather. Sir Ralph, in order that his wife and family might continue to live together, bequeathed to her and three of his sons the mansion-house of Seaton Delaval for the term of twenty-one years, to be kept in proper repair, and at the expiration of that period to be handed over to the heir. He directs that during this term 300 wain loads of coal be supplied to them for firing yearly, out of his coal mine at Seaton Delaval. He provides handsome annuities for all the younger children out of the lordships of Seaton Delaval and Hartley, and he charges, wills, and commands his said dearly beloved wife, Dame Jane Delaval, and his three sons, "that they always do pay and keep in my house a sufficient honest and true Protestant preacher, both to guide and instruct them and all the rest of my children in following true religion and virtue, and then, as my hope is in them, that they will each show themselves faithful to God and discharge the trust I repose in them, whereby all the world may know their fear and service to God and their love to me, who loved them dearly while I lived." To the will is attached an inventory of the contents of the several halls, chambers, galleries, nurseries, kitchens, etc., from which we may gather some idea of the vast extent and ample accommodation of the old feudal residence, which was formerly known by the name of Delaval Castle.<sup>2</sup>

After having continued for many generations in the rank of knighthood, the Delaval family was advanced in dignity at the Restoration, when Sir Ralph Delaval, the young grandson of the last Sir Ralph, was created a baronet. He was member for the county during the entire reign of Charles the Second. The harbour at Seaton Sluice<sup>3</sup> was originally contrived and formed by him. The King, who had a great taste for matters of this kind, made him collector and surveyor of his own port. An interesting account of a visit paid to Sir Ralph Delaval by the Lord Keeper Guildford when on circuit may be seen in North's *Lives of the Norths*, Vol. I. p. 266. Sir Ralph had the alternate presentation (with the Duke of Somerset) to the Church

<sup>2</sup> Extracts from the Will and Inventory contributed some years since by C. M. Carlton of Durham, to the *Newcastle Courant*.

<sup>3</sup> See Illustration on following page.

of Tynemouth; and seems to have taken an interest in the affairs of that parish, being one of the Four-and-Twenty, and attending the vestry meetings the minutes of which are often signed by him as chairman. He married at St. Nicholas's, Newcastle, April 2nd, 1646, the Lady Anne Leslie, Mistress of Lovat, and daughter of the Earl of Leven, General of the Scottish army in England. He died in the 69th year of his age, August 29th, 1691, his wife, Madam Anne Delaval, surviving him five years. Their eldest son, Robert Delaval Esq., married the Lady Elizabeth Livingston, daughter of the loyal Earl of



SEATON SLUICE.

Newburgh, but died without issue, August 1st, 1682, aged 35 years, and was buried at St. George's, Windsor, his widow afterwards marrying Henry Hatcher Esq. The second son, Ralph, therefore succeeded his father in the baronetcy, who, however, did not live long to enjoy the dignity, for he died at the comparatively early age of 46, August 29th, 1696, leaving by his wife, Lady Diana Booth, daughter of George, Lord Delamere, a daughter only, so that the baronetcy and representation of the family devolved on his brother John, sometime M.P. for Morpeth and afterwards for Northumberland. Sir John Delaval, third and last baronet, married Mary, daughter of E. Goodyer Esq., who died October

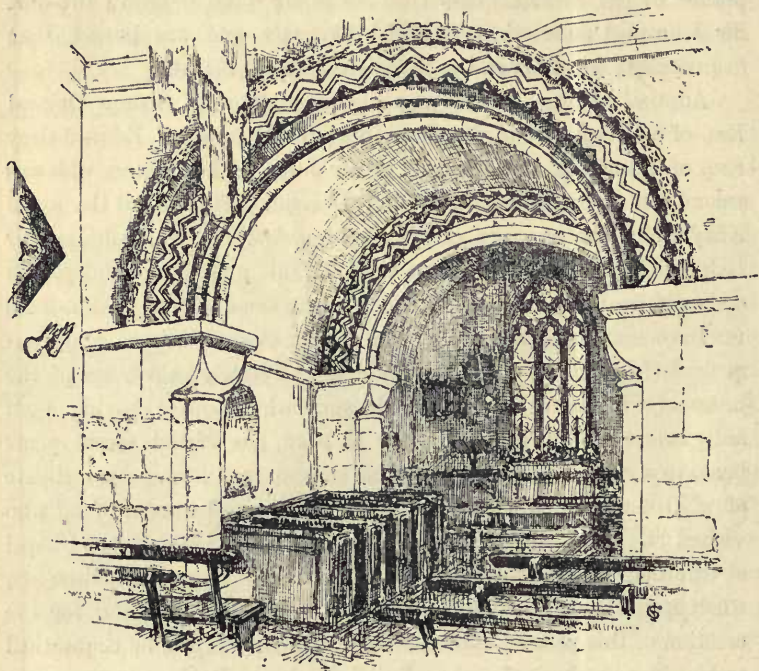
19th, 1683, aged 23 years, and was buried at Dogmersfield, in the county of Hants. He lived at the Lodge, Seaton Sluice, and is said to have boasted that it was the finest *thatched* house in the kingdom. He also had an only daughter, Anne, to whom, on her marriage with John Rogers Esq. of Denton and Newcastle, her kinsman, Admiral George Delaval, gave £10,000, and so would seem to have become the proprietor of the Seaton Delaval estates in Sir John Delaval's lifetime. Sir John died June 4th, 1729, aged 74 years, and was buried June 8th with his ancestors in the chapel at Seaton Delaval.

Admiral George Delaval was a younger son of George Delaval Esq. of Dissington and Margaret his wife daughter of Edward Grey Esq. of Bitchfield, and grandson of Sir John of Dissington, who was second son of Sir Robert of Seaton Delaval. He entered the Royal Navy under the auspices of his distinguished relative, Admiral Sir Ralph Delaval, and having risen to high rank, and been employed in embassies to Portugal and Morocco, he amassed much wealth. As we have seen, he became the proprietor of Seaton Delaval, and commenced the building of that sumptuous and stately palace, one of the finest of Sir John Vanbrugh's designs, which, after having been sadly injured by the calamitous fire of 1822, has within recent years been, to a certain extent, repaired, so that we may form some estimate of what it was when it excited the admiration and wonder of all who visited it. No trace of the old feudal castle was left save the Chapel of Our Lady, a venerable and interesting pile of Norman architecture, wherein divine service is still celebrated. Besides providing for the erection of this palatial edifice, which, with the estates, he bequeathed to his elder brother's son, the admiral purchased Bavington, the estate of the Shaftos, which had been forfeited in consequence of the then proprietor having taken part in the ill-fated insurrection of 1715. This estate he settled on his sister Mary, wife of Edward Shafto, a brother of its former owner, whose son was afterwards well known as George Shafto Delaval Esq., for some time M.P. for Northumberland and Lieutenant-Colonel of the Militia. Admiral Delaval sat in Parliament for the borough of Port Pigham, or Westlow; and died in consequence of a fall from his horse, June 22, 1723, whilst the last baronet was still alive.

Francis Blake Delaval, son of Edward Delaval Esq. of Dissington



by Mary eldest daughter and co-heiress of Sir Francis Blake of Ford Castle and widow of Thomas Ord Esq., succeeded to the estates, and to the task of completing the work which his uncle had left unfinished. He was also in the navy, and on the expulsion of Thomas Forster Esq., the general of the insurgents, was chosen in 1716, after a contest, to represent the county. Besides Seaton Delaval, he inherited



THE CHAPEL OF OUR LADY, SEATON DELAVAL.

Ford Castle from his maternal grandfather, and Dissington from his father. Moreover, by his marriage with Rhoda daughter of Robert Apreece Esq. of Washingley in the county of Huntingdon and grand-daughter of Sir Thomas Hussey of Doddington in Lincolnshire, he became possessed of the latter fine estate also. Captain Delaval had a numerous progeny—eight sons and four daughters—some of whom died young and unmarried, but most of them were celebrated for their beauty, wit, and accomplishments. Of the daughters, Rhoda married Edward Astley Esq. afterwards Sir

Edward Astley Baronet, of Melton Constable in Norfolk. Mrs. Astley was buried at Widcomb Church, Bath, where there is a monumental tablet. She was an artist. There is an engraving of her from a painting by herself. Sarah became Countess of Mexborough, and Anne Hussey was the wife of the Hon. Sir William Stanhope, K.B., brother to the Earl of Chesterfield. Captain Delaval was High Sheriff of the county in 1730, and died December 14th, 1752, having had the misfortune to break his leg a few days before.

His eldest son was the celebrated wit and votary of fashion, Sir Francis Blake Delaval, of whom many amusing anecdotes might be told characteristic of the age in which he lived and made so conspicuous a figure. He once laid a wager that he would compel the proud Duke of Somerset to give him precedence; and he won it by emblazoning his carriage with the arms and dressing his servants in the livery of the Duke of Norfolk. As he passed the Duke's carriage, which had been drawn up close to the hedge to give room, he popped out his head and saluted His Grace, who was, doubtless, much annoyed at the trick, but only replied, "Oh, is it you, Mr. Delaval?" He sat in Parliament for the Boroughs of Hindon and Andover. On one occasion, having met with an elector on whom he could make no impression, he tried to discover his weak point, and at last found out that he had never seen a fire-eater and doubted if ever such an extraordinary character existed. Off posted Sir Francis to London, and returned with Angelo who exhibited before the incredulous elector, and sent him cheerfully to poll for Delaval. It was to Sir Francis that his law agent sent in his bill as follows:—"To being thrown out of the window of the George Inn, Andover; to my leg being thereby broken; to the surgeon's bill, to loss of time and business—all in the service of Sir F. B. Delaval—£500." He was an ardent admirer of the drama and an amateur actor, the friend of Foote, and pupil of Macklin. On one occasion he hired Drury Lane for the performance of "Othello" by himself and other members of his family, when all parts of the house were filled with persons of the highest rank, including some of the Royal Family, and Garrick himself even was heard to praise the acting. At a later period he fitted up a theatre in Westminster, where H.R.H. the Duke of York, George the Third's brother, joined with him and his brothers and sisters in acting plays. "The Fair Penitent" was

especially noticed, Prince Edward taking the part of Lothario, and Lady Stanhope making an admirable Calista. In 1758 he accompanied one of the expeditions to the coast of France as a volunteer, and distinguished himself so much on that occasion by his chivalrous conduct, that at George III.'s coronation he was created a Knight of the Bath. There was a considerable wager between him and another gentleman which of them would be first on land. He swam ashore and won the wager, beating not only his antagonist but every one else save two Grenadiers. There is a fine portrait of him in uniform by Sir Joshua Reynolds, at Ford Castle. Sir Francis married Isabella, widow of Lord Nassau Paulet, and one of the daughters and co-heiresses of Thomas, sixth Earl of Thanet, but left no legitimate issue. He died at a comparatively early age, August 7th, 1771, and was buried at Seaton Delaval. (Edgeworth's *Memoirs*.) See also a lecture by the late Dr. Charlton, founded on the Delaval correspondence, still remaining at Ford Castle in the possession of Lady Waterford, and entitled *Society in Northumberland*.

Sir John Hussey Delaval succeeded. He had already possession of Doddington as his mother's heir, and also by arrangement with his brother, of Ford Castle which he almost entirely rebuilt, and materially improved the estate, previously one continued sheepwalk, by enclosure, tillage, and plantation. In him too, the baronetcy had been revived. He represented Berwick-upon-Tweed in several Parliaments, and unsuccessfully contested the county in 1774. He was raised to the peerage of Ireland in 1783, and in 1786 to the peerage of the United Kingdom by the title of Lord Delaval. His change of opinion on the East India Bill, which he at first supported, but afterwards opposed, brought upon him the sarcastic sneers of the Rolliad.

"The noble convert, Berwick's honour'd choice,  
That faithful echo of the people's voice.  
One day to gain an Irish title glad,  
For Fox he voted—so the people bade;  
'Mongst English Lords ambitious grown to sit,  
Next day the people bade him vote for Pitt;  
To join the stream our patriot nothing loth,  
By turns discreetly gave his vote for both."

Lord Delaval, however, heeded not these lampoons, and lived to the age of four score years, dying at Seaton, May 17th, 1808. He kept up the name of the family for generosity and hospitality, and his



memory we found some years ago still lived in the recollection of the older inhabitants. He greatly encouraged trade and commerce and gave employment to many families in the working of his collieries, and management of the copperas and glass works, which, under the direction of his brother, Thomas Delaval Esq., sometime an eminent merchant in Hamburg, he established at Seaton Sluice and Hartley. And, above all, should be mentioned the improvement of the harbour, which he effected at great expense by cutting a passage through the solid rock 900 feet long, 54 feet deep, and 30 feet wide. Lord Delaval married Susanna (*née* Robinson), widow of John Potter Esq. Under-Secretary of State, by whom (who died soon after his elevation to the peerage) he had six daughters, and an only son John who died in his father's lifetime before he was of age, and in whose memory the mausoleum at Seaton was erected. The son, however, was buried at Doddington, and Lord Delaval himself at Westminster Abbey, in St. Paul's Chapel, where also Lady Delaval and their daughter Sarah lie interred. Lord Delaval's other daughters were Susanna and Rhoda (died young), Sophia Anne wife of Maximilian Jadis Esq. who died in 1793 leaving a son, Elizabeth Lady Audley (*vide* "Peerage"), and Frances wife of J. F. Cawthorne Esq. Ford Castle was left to the lady (Charlotte Susanna Knight), whom Lord Delaval espoused January 5th, 1803 (who died at Matlock Bath, in 1822), and after her decease to Lady Susan Carpenter, only daughter and heiress of his favourite daughter Sarah Countess of Tyrconnel, and wife of Henry, second Marquis of Waterford, in whose family it still remains.

The entailed estates passed to his Lordship's next brother, Edward Hussey Delaval Esq., M.A., F.R.S., etc. of Parliament Place, Westminster, and Doddington in Lincolnshire. He had been a Fellow of Pembroke College, Cambridge, and was the contemporary and friend of the poets Gray and Mason. He was also author of various scientific and philosophical treatises, one of which, being an enquiry into the changes of colour in opaque and coloured bodies, was translated into French and Italian, and procured his enrolment amongst several learned societies at home and abroad. He was one of our earliest Honorary Members, and on his admission made a present of forty guineas to the Society. Being already advanced in years on his succession to the estates, Mr. Delaval never visited them, and during his tenure Seaton

Delaval was occupied by Mr. Huthwaite who had married his niece. He was the last of his name, and died August 14th, 1814, aged 85 years, leaving an only daughter, the wife of Francis Gunman Esq. of Dover. His widow survived until 1829, and I remember calling upon her with my father, when I was about nine or ten years old. On Mr. Delaval's decease the entailed estates passed to his nephew Sir Jacob Astley Bart. of Melton Constable in the county of Norfolk, whose son claimed and obtained the ancient barony of Hastings, and was grandfather of the present nobleman who, we are glad to find, has given his heir the name of Albert Edward Delaval.

The arms of Delaval were—*Ermine, two bars vert*; the crest, *a ram's head erased argent, attired or*; the motto, *Dieu nous conduite*, or *Dieu me conduise*. In the *Visitation* the arms are given as follows:—Quarterly, 1 and 4, DELAVAL; 2, *Gules, three eagles displayed argent*; 3, *Gules, a lion rampant ermine armed and crowned or*. In another coat, in the 2nd quarter appears, *Gules, three horses' heads argent, bridled or*; 3 and 4 are as 2 and 3 in the former coat. The bearings in the 2nd and 3rd quarters of the first coat, and in the 3rd and 4th quarters of the second coat, appear to be respectively the arms of HERTFORD of Hertfordshire, and HAMLIN of Leicestershire; but it is not easy to trace any connection between the Delavals and these other families. Of course, the horses' heads represent the Horsleys of Ulchester (vide *Genealogist*, I. 297). On the monumental slab within the altar rails of Newburn Church, recording the deaths of Sir John Delaval of Dissington and his sons and grandson, there is a finely cut shield with the arms of Delaval in the 1st quarter, the eagles and the lion in the 2nd and 3rd, and in the 4th the arms of GRIMTHORP or GREYSTOCK—*Barry of six argent and azure, over all three annulets gules*. Lord Delaval quartered the arms of BLAKE—*Argent, a chevron between three garbs sable*; and those of HUSSEY—*Or, a cross vert*. (See his arms before the dedication of Hutchinson's *Northumberland*.)

#### XIVa.—NOTES ON THE CHAPEL OF OUR LADY, SEATON DELAVAL.

BY W. S. HICKS.

THIS interesting little building is on the typical Norman plan of nave, choir, and chancel (possibly apsidal). The last having been rebuilt in the 14th century, all trace is lost of apsidal shape. The building is of lofty proportions. Its windows are all modern, but there is one small ancient window high in the north wall now blocked up. There is a small side door in the south side of the choir near the nave. It is also built up and partly destroyed.

The west door remains; it has had a sculptured tympanum and a small zigzag indented label round it. The nave is about 25 feet long by 20 feet wide, and is separated from the choir by a handsome arch<sup>1</sup> in the gable wall, 2 feet 9 inches thick. This arch, and a corresponding one separating the choir from the chancel or apse—2 feet 6 inches thick—fix the date of the building early in the 12th century.

The large plain cushion capitals, the rough zigzag arch, with the plain moulded inner order, and a billeted label, handsomely enriching both sides of both arches, somewhat resemble in character those in the little chapel of Old Bewick. The general plan resembles it closely.

The choir between these arches measures about 11 feet 6 inches east and west, and 16 feet north and south. The chancel eastwards measures 11 feet 6 inches by 15 feet 6 inches.

The alterations in the 14th century are chiefly indicated by the prettily designed, but rudely worked, piscina and credence of that period; and also by the handsome tomb, or tombs, of a cross-legged knight and a lady, whose effigies are now placed on their bases at the west end, against the north and south walls. The panelled sides of the tombs have been removed, and inserted in the wall over the entrance door. These contain shields, two of them bearing the arms of Delaval and another a lion rampant. Some further panels of the same sort are hidden behind the modern hatchments on the west wall.

<sup>1</sup> See representation of interior of Chapel at p. 224.



## XV.—THE WALLS OF NEWCASTLE IN 1638.

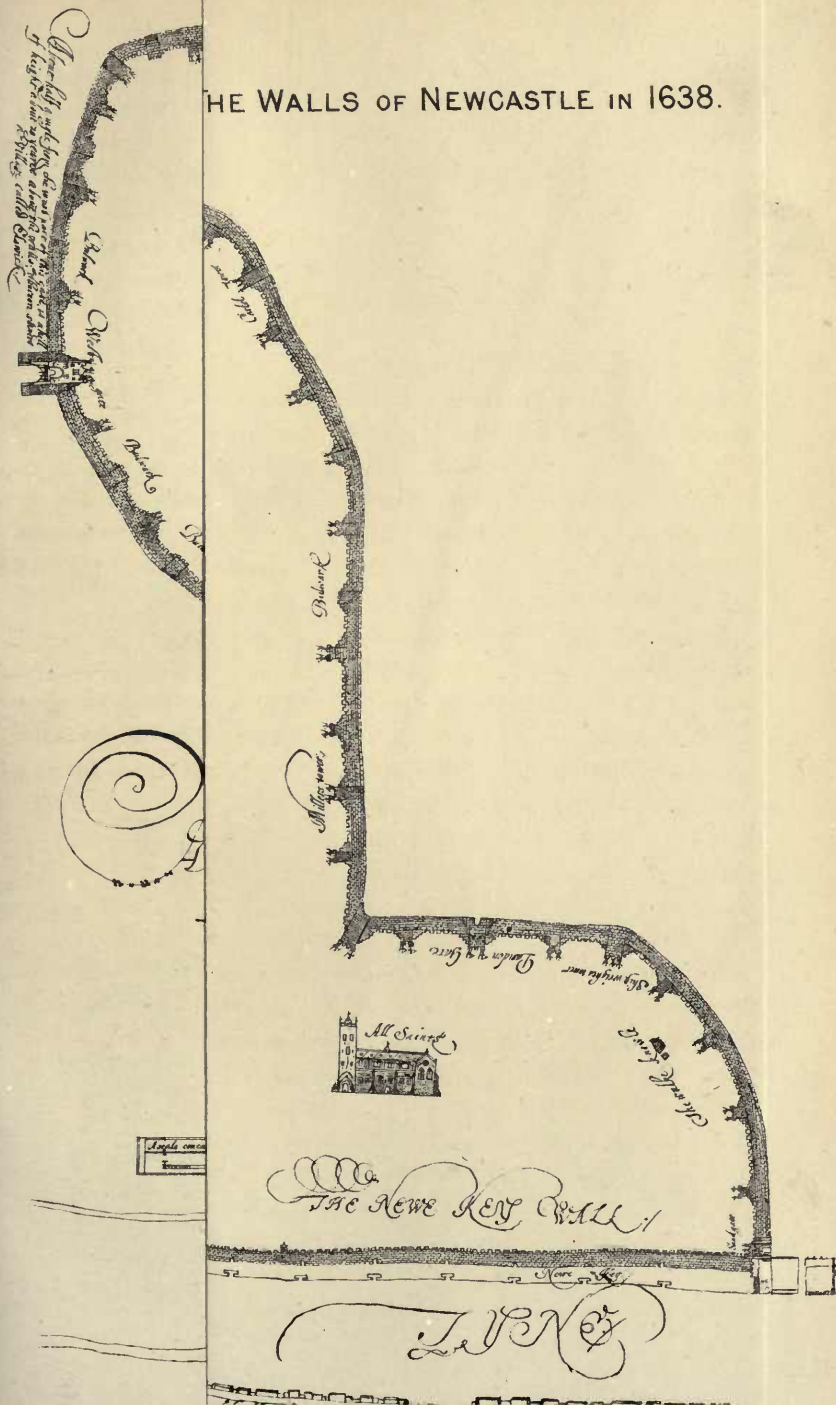
BY RICHARD WELFORD.

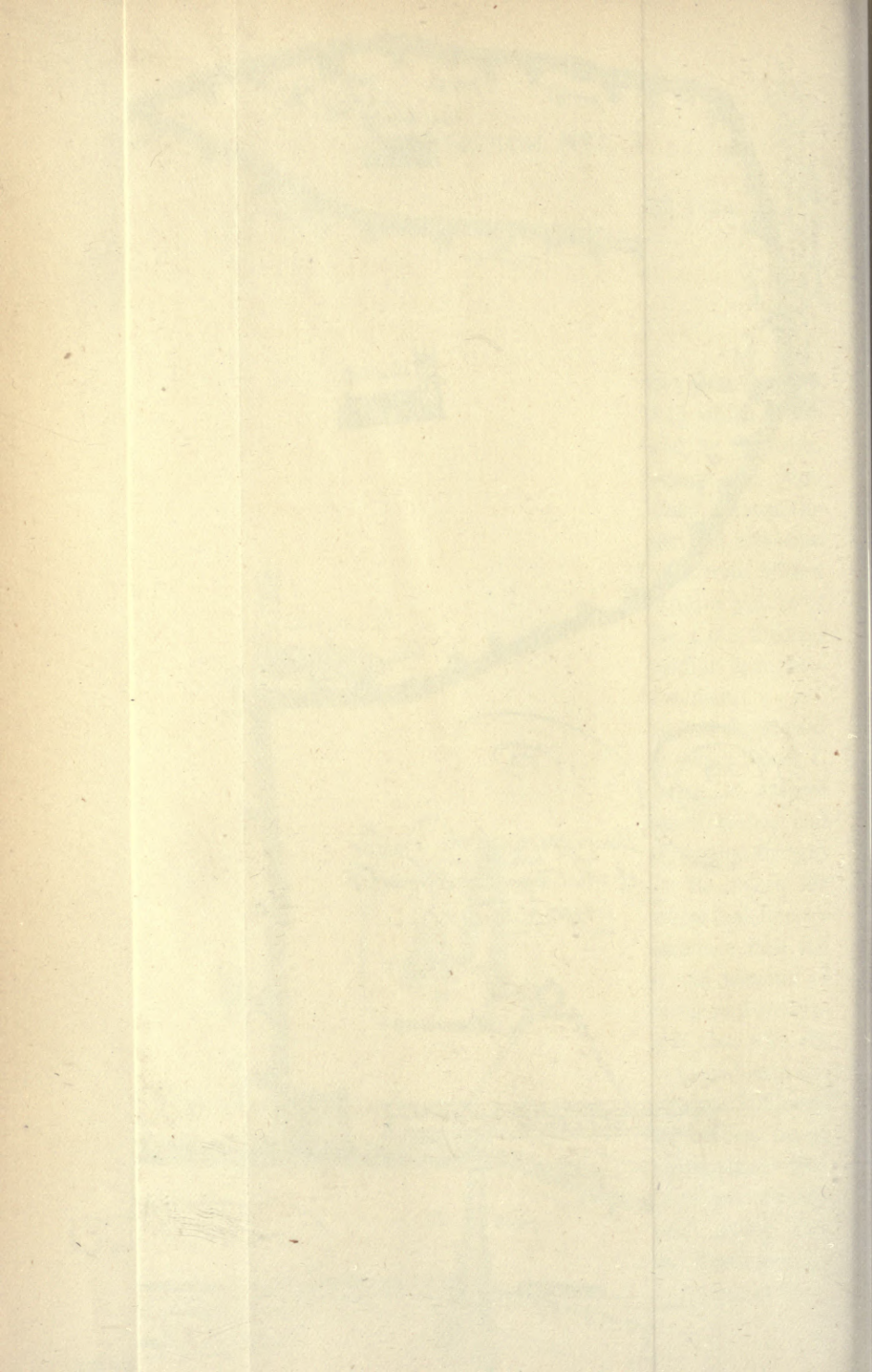
[Read on the 27th January, 1887.]

THE accompanying sketches show the walls of Newcastle as they appeared in the year 1638, and illustrate a method by which it was supposed the town could be defended when threatened by invasion. The originals are preserved at the Record Office among the State Papers, and copies were taken for the *Archæologia Aeliana*, because the drawings show (at least one of them shows) the course and elevation of the walls and the structure of the gates, towers, and turrets, with a minuteness that has not been attempted in any other known picture of a date anterior to the middle of the 18th century. No. 1 is a finished sketch, drawn to scale (363 yards to an inch), by a skilful draughtsman ; No. 2 is a rough design, hastily pencilled by a soldier.

These sketches were made at a time when England was threatened by an invasion from the sister kingdom. An attempt which James I. had begun, and his son, Charles, was earnestly pursuing, to enforce uniformity of religious worship throughout the united realm, had failed. Scotland would not tolerate prelacy, and was prepared to fight for freedom. The National Covenant, which had for its object, Sir Walter Scott tells us, “to annul all the prelatie innovations that James’s policy and his son’s violence had been able to introduce into the Presbyterian Church,” was sworn to in the spring and summer of 1638 by hundreds of thousands of Scotchmen of every age and description, “vowing, with uplifted hands and weeping eyes, that with the Divine assistance they would dedicate life and fortune to maintain the object of their solemn engagement !” It was feared that, in fulfilment of these earnest declarations, they would cross the border, invest Carlisle and Berwick, and possibly advance as far as Newcastle. The Privy Council were thoroughly alarmed at the determined attitude which the Scots had taken up. They sent Sir Jacob Astley, Col. William Legge, and Sir Thomas Morton down to the North as com-

# THE WALLS OF NEWCASTLE IN 1638.







missioners to inspect fortifications, and muster the train bands ; at the same time two ships of the navy were ordered to cruise in the North Sea to intercept supplies of arms and ammunition which it was reported the Scots were obtaining from the Continent. The following letter from the Corporation of Newcastle to their Recorder (who was in London on the town's business), shows that one or more of the Commissioners had been here in the late summer or early autumn, and finding the walls in poor condition had ordered considerable work to be done to them at the burgesses' expense.

Yo<sup>r</sup> lre of the sixt of November instant we haue recieued, and hopes eare this yo<sup>u</sup> haue receiued ou<sup>r</sup> in a<sup>s</sup>were [*sic*] touching S<sup>r</sup> Robert Heathe's businesse and the Shipp money. We haue beene at excessiue charges in repaireinge o<sup>r</sup> walls, gates, percullises and doeing such other things as we are directed by the gentleman sent hither by Captaine Legg ; the truth is o<sup>r</sup> dayly charge is soe great, the towne in soe much debt, and the reuenues soe small, by occasion of the small trade of shippes, that we runne still further and further in debt, soe that it is not probable we shall get out of debt. What charges we haue beene at already we are content to beare, but if we shall be putt to any further or new charges, neyther the Comon purse nor o<sup>r</sup> pticulers are able to support it. Yo<sup>w</sup> know o<sup>r</sup> pouerty as well as o<sup>r</sup> selves, and therefore we desire yo<sup>w</sup> to doe yo<sup>r</sup> best indeauour to p<sup>r</sup>uent any further charge that may be aboue in any respect imposed uppon vs, of w<sup>ch</sup> nothing douteinge, w<sup>th</sup> o<sup>r</sup> loues remembred, we rest,

Yo<sup>r</sup> very loueing friendes,

ALEXANDER DAVYSON, Maior.

PETER RIDDELL.

LIONELL MADDISONNE.

WILLM. WARMOUTH.

ROBT. BEWICKE.

JOHN CLAUERINGE.

ROBERT ANDERSON.

RAUFFE COCKE.

JOHN MARLAY.

Nouember the  
15, 1638.

The fall of y<sup>e</sup>  
Windoes will cost  
vs aboue 1200*li*.

[Addressed] To our verie loueing freind Mr. Thomas Riddell at Mr. Scargells over against the Sunn Taverne in Holburne neare Chancerie laine end, be this dd.—(6d. London.)

Sir Jacob Astley arrived in Newcastle as "Sergeant-Major-General of the Field," at the turn of the year, and on the 21st of January (1638-39), the Mayor and his brethren sent to the Earl Marshal and others a copy of the suggestions for the defence and safety of the town which Sir Jacob had made to them. The document reads as follows:—

Right honorable,

We haue receiued yo<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>rs</sup> lre by S<sup>r</sup> Jacob Ashley, who hath bene pleased to veiue our trained bands, consisting of foure companies, each companie haueing fourescore Musketteires and fforty Corsletts of whose sufficiencie and equipage we hope S<sup>r</sup> Jacob will giue yo<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>rs</sup> satisfaccion. We make bould to send yo<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>rs</sup> here inclosed, a Copie of such direccons and instruccons as S<sup>r</sup> Jacob uppon conference w<sup>th</sup> our selues hath bene pleased to resolue vppon, for the safety of this Towne. ffor what concerne our selues by these instruccons to be done we shall not faile (god willinge) w<sup>th</sup> all expidicon to performe the same. And for what other thinges therein contained, w<sup>ch</sup> we haue made bould to craue the assistance of the right honorable the lordes of his Ma<sup>tes</sup> most hono<sup>ble</sup> priuie Councell, our humble suite to yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>ps</sup> is that yo<sup>a</sup> wilbe pleased to doe vs that honorable fauoure as to comend our suite therein to their Houo<sup>rs</sup>. And as duty bindes vs we shalbe, as we haue alwayes bene, most ready and forward to aduenture our liues and fortunes for the advancem<sup>t</sup> of his Ma<sup>tes</sup> service in the defence of this our ancient Towne and liberties. And soe we humbly take our leaues and reste,

Yo<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>rs</sup> to be commanded,

Newcastle vppon

Tyne the 21<sup>o</sup>

Januarie, 1638.

ALEXANDER DAVYSON, Maior.

THOS. RIDDELL, recorder.

PETER RIDDELL.

LIONELL MADDISONNE.

WILLM. WARMOUTH.

THO. LYDDELL.

ROBT. BEWICKE.

JOHN CLAUERINGE.

ROBERT ANDERSON.

RAPH KOLE.

RAUFFE COCKE.

JOHN MARLAY.

[Endorsed] Jan. 1638.

Lre from y<sup>e</sup> Maiore, etc., of  
Newcastle vpon Tyne touching  
S<sup>r</sup> Jacob Ashley's view of the  
trained bandes, etc.

[ENCLOSURE.]

Vppon consultacon had by S<sup>r</sup> Jacob Ashley Knight w<sup>th</sup> the Maior and Aldermen of Newcastle vppon Tyne for the safety of the same Towne the xviii<sup>th</sup> of January, 1638.

first, the said S<sup>r</sup> Jacob Ashley conceiues it necessarie that a draw-bridge be made at the South end of the Tyne bridge, where a draw-bridge formerly hath bene, and to be drawne vpp to the Towne side w<sup>th</sup> out any respect to the houses and shoppes lately built vppon it, w<sup>ch</sup> ought to be broaken downe, in w<sup>ch</sup> case they are to treat w<sup>th</sup> the lord B<sup>p</sup> of Durham, in whose liberty the same is and whom it doth concerne.

2<sup>dly</sup>—Aboute the midle of the Bridge there would be a ffreese Rooter firmly fastened, and made to be opened on the day and shutt on the night as occasion shall require.

3<sup>dy</sup>—And being there lies vpon the Keay foretene small peeces of ordinances belonging to the Towne, and other particuler men, shooteing a bullett of aboute thre pound weight & upwarde. It is fitt that these peeces be laid vpon shipp carriages, and placed vpon the fittest Towers of the Walls to defend the Portes and passages to the Towne, and ouer against the hills w<sup>ch</sup> over looke the Towne, and that 50 bullettes be provided for euerey peece, w<sup>th</sup> powder and all other things fitt for the same.

4<sup>ly</sup>—The six demiculverings of the King's being already vpon carriages, some would be placed vpon the sides of the Portes, and others vpon convenient Batteries that shalbe appointed to hinder the enimies accesse to the Towne.

5<sup>ly</sup>—That the foure companies of the Towne, being 500 men, they be appointed their seuerall places, whereto meete to make good the Portes and Walls vpon occasion.

6<sup>ly</sup>—That we haue numbred 1500 men in the Towne and subbords besides the trained bandes all able of body to beare Armes vpon occasion, and we suppose there wilbe at least 1000 more, that if there be occasion will come into the Towne for their owne safetie.

7<sup>ly</sup>—We humbly pray their Lor<sup>pes</sup> there may be Armes and ammunition laid in the Towne to arme these men if there be occasion, the Towne being only to be made good by strength of men, all other fortificacons being in vaine, the Towne is soe commanded by the hills adiacent, saue only the makinge of the Portes defensible, a great part whereof is done, & the rest shalbe done w<sup>th</sup> all possible speede, by w<sup>ch</sup> addicon of Armes and ammunition We conceiue we may be the better enabled to maintaine this Towne for some time vntill his Ma<sup>tie</sup> shall send Succo<sup>rs</sup>.

8<sup>ly</sup>—There is in the handes of our merch<sup>tes</sup> 3000 quarters of Ry besides other graine, and there is dayly expected more to be brought in by the said merch<sup>tes</sup>. And for other victualls we haue noe prouision, but it is all brought to vs weekly out of the country, and great store of fresh fish is brought from the Sea to the Towne w<sup>ch</sup> is a great releife to the inhabitantes thereof.

9<sup>ly</sup>—ffor Gunsmithes, Armorers or Pistoll makers, we haue not any, nor any that can mend them, if there be need, and therefore we humbly pray their Lor<sup>pes</sup> that they wilbe pleased to cause some Artificers of that kinde to be sent from London to this Towne, who may be resident here for the better accomodacon of the Towne and the adiacent countries.

10<sup>ly</sup>—ffor all the moneys that haue been taken for his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Armes and ammunition being as yet but about 300*li* it is all received by M<sup>r</sup> Maior, who is ready to pay it when he shalbe therevnto required.

11<sup>ly</sup>—Being that there is much butter by licence exported out of the ports of Yorkshire, Durham, and this Port, whereby it is become verie scant here, and the price almost double to that it hath bene of late Wee humbly pray that the same may be restrained in these times of scarsety.

12<sup>ly</sup>—The Towne doth vndertake that there shalbe presentlie in their owne



particuler storehouse fourescore barrells of powder w<sup>th</sup> 600 weight of Match, 3200 weight Muskett shott, 200 demiculvering shott, 150 Sacer-shott, and 500 Minion shott, w<sup>ch</sup> shalbe distributed when occation serues for the vse of the fouretene peeces of Ordinance, and the 320 Musketteires. Vppon Saturday the 19th of this instant Januarie S<sup>r</sup> Jacob Ashley & thre of the Aldermen w<sup>th</sup> two Engineires went to veiwe Tynemouth Castle, and the Sheeles, and the groundes on both sides of the Riuer neare the Harboure mouth. ffor the castle of Tynemouth it wilbe needlesse to demolish it, because the ground wherevppon it standes will command all the lower workes to the waterside. And for the makeinge of any fort vppon the side of the ground towards sheeles being aboute a mile of Tynemouth Castle neare the vpper light, where we conceiue it would be most convenientest, the ground close by it to the land inward is soe hie, that it would overlooke any ffort that could be made by the side of the Riuer, and there is soe good ground to approach to it as an Army by land in six dayes may take it, and y<sup>e</sup> ground on the South side of the Riuer is farr worse to build any ffort vppon, soe that it is conceiued by vs all that the best safety for this Port, in time of Hostilitie wilbe for two of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> ships to lie neare the harbour mouth.

All w<sup>ch</sup> we humbly submitt to the graue wisdomes and further consideracon of the Lordes of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> most honorable priue Councill. And in all obedience most humbly submitte our liues and fortunes to his Ma<sup>ties</sup> service for whose happie and prosperous reigne we shall dayly pray.

ALEXANDER DAVYSON, Maior.

JACOB ASTELEY.

THO. RIDDELL.

PETER RIDDELL.

LIONELL MADDISON.

WILLM. WARMOUTH.

THO. LYDDELL.

ROBT. BEWICKE.

JOHN. CLAUERING.

ROBERT ANDERSON.

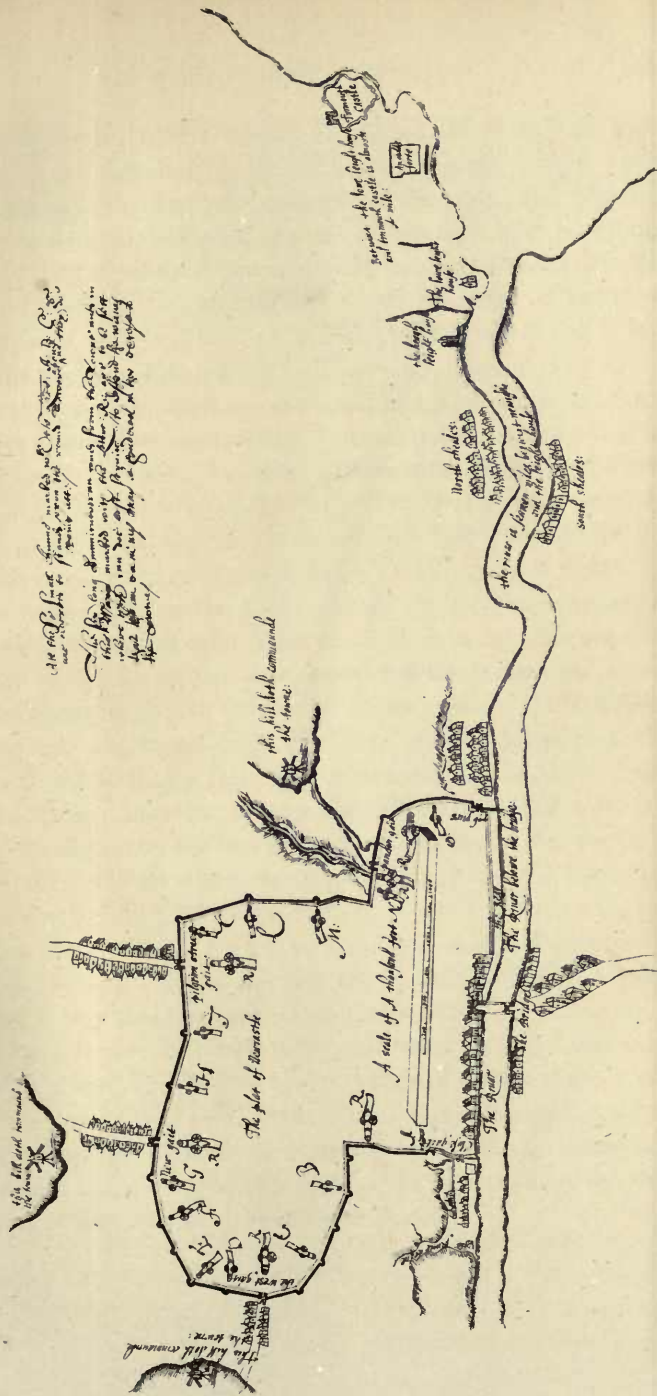
RAPH. KOLE.

RAUFFE COCKE.

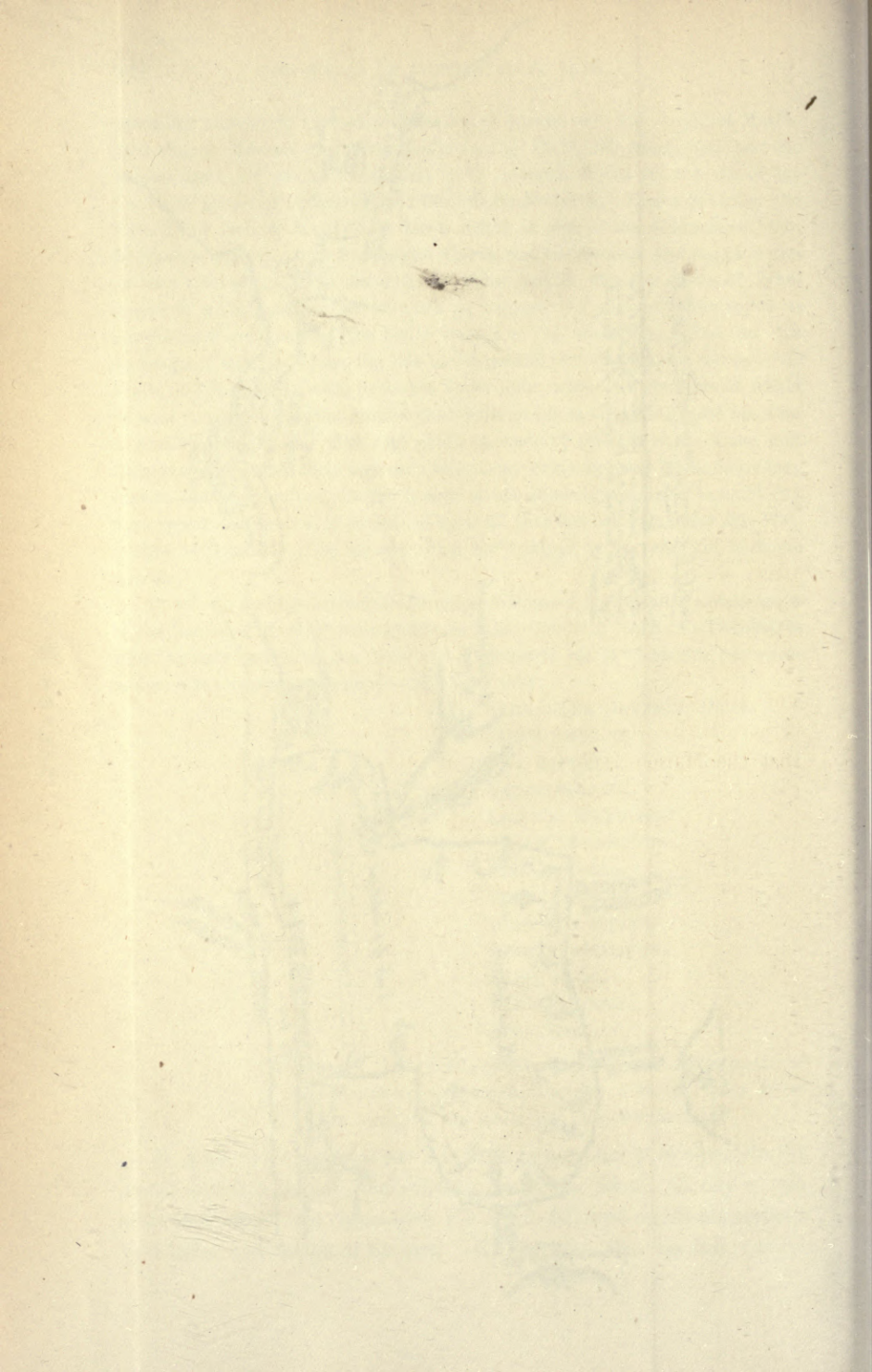
JOHN MARLAY.

[Endorsed] Jan. 1638.—State of the Towne of Newcastle, w<sup>t</sup> the means to strengthen it: vpon a survey taken by S<sup>r</sup> Jacob Ashley, & the Maior and Inhabitants there.

It must have been about this time, and probably to elucidate Sir Jacob Astley's Report, that Sketch No. 1 was taken. A day or two after that report was despatched, Sir Jacob followed up his suggestions by a letter and sketch of his own. He reported that he had viewed



SKETCH N<sup>o</sup> 2.





the circuit round about Newcastle and found the place "no ways possible" to be defended by its fortifications against a siege. But though the hills on every side commanded the town, and rendered efficient defence impracticable, partial protection might be given; and he explains in his letter how this could be accomplished. For the local train bands he had nothing but words of praise. "The town takes pride in their well-doing," and he himself had not seen better companies "in any of these parts." Tynemouth Castle he had visited with three Newcastle Aldermen, and could find no means of fortifying it so as to enable it to stand a siege. In conclusion, he stated that he had sent with the letter "a card" of Newcastle, Shields, and Tyne-mouth, and that in the Newcastle part he had shown guns placed in position to hinder the approach of an enemy. This is Sketch No. 2.

There is not much in Sir Jacob Astley's outline map or "card" to arrest attention, but in the larger picture two or three noticeable features may be pointed out. First of all it is to be observed that there are no houses on the Newcastle end of the bridge—all is clear from the Magazine Gate to the Central Tower; but on the Gateshead side they are somewhat thickly clustered. In the next place it may be noticed that there is a turret on or overlooking the Quay Wall; that the Maison Dieu has a square crenellated top; that there is a similar crenellation on the summit of the castle keep; that the inner bailey of the castle has a large south postern, and that the Moot Hall does not overlap the "Half-Moon Battery"—which, by the way, is a full moon in the drawing. Further, it will be seen that Austin Tower is called "Millers'" Tower (because the Millers' Company at that time met in it); that there are no stone men in armour on the top of White Friar Tower; that the relative positions of the four churches are incorrectly drawn, and that the tower of St. Andrew's is at the wrong end of the nave. Other peculiarities will, no doubt, disclose themselves when the drawing comes to be examined by those who understand fortifications and are acquainted with the minute details of the walls published in the histories of Bourne and Brand.

## XVI.—THE PLATE AND INSIGNIA OF THE CORPORATION OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

BY THE REV. J. R. BOYLE.

[Read on the 26th January, 1887.]

THE insignia of the Corporation of Newcastle consist of a great mace, five serjeant's maces, two swords, the mayor's chain, and a cap of maintenance. The two latter are modern, and require no special mention.

The great mace is of silver gilt, is 4 feet 11 inches in length, and is formed of eleven pieces. These are all fixed upon an oak shaft. None of these pieces bears any assay or date mark, but the maker's stamp—the letters F. G. within a shield—occurs once, sometimes twice, on every piece. This is the mark of Francis Garthorne, a silversmith of Smithin's Lane, London, by whom the great mace was made. The knob at the foot bears the following inscription:—

MADE FOR THE CORPORATION OF NEWCASTLE UPON TYNE ANNO REGNI  
JACOBI SECUNDI TERTIO ANNOQUE DOMINI 1687    NICHOLAS COLE. ESQ: MAYOR  
THOMAS PACE. ESQ: SHERIFF

On opposite sides of the same knob are the arms of Newcastle, and those of COLE which are : *Argent, a fesse engrailed sable; between three scorpions, reversed, of the second.*

The shaft is divided by three knobs, and is engraved with a spiral pattern of roses and thistles. The bowl is divided into four compartments, separated from each other by demi-figures and foliage. The first compartment contains a rose, the second a thistle, the third a *fleur-de-lis*, and the fourth a harp. Each of these national emblems is surmounted by an eight arched crown, and flanked by the letters *J. R.* (Jacobus Rex.) On the bowl rests an open arched crown, surmounted by orb and cross. On the plate beneath this cross the Royal arms are engraved : quarterly ; first and fourth, France and England quarterly ; second, Scotland ; third, Ireland ; with the motto “Honi soit qui mal y pense” upon the garter, and “Dieu et mon

droit" beneath, and above all the initials I. R. The great mace of Newcastle is, I believe, the largest post-Restoration and pre-Revolution mace in the kingdom. Indeed, the only larger mace of which I know anything is that of Winchester, which belongs to the reign of George I., and which is 5 feet 3 inches in length.

The five serjeant's maces are of one pattern and date. They differ slightly in length, the shortest measuring 16 and longest 17 inches. None of them bears any assay, date, or maker's mark; but the character of the workmanship leaves no doubt in my mind that they are of about, if not of, the same date as the great mace. The bowl of each is divided into four compartments, which bear the same national devices as the great mace. Like it, they are surmounted by open arched crowns, beneath which a plate bears the same Royal arms, with garter and motto, but without initials. At various times the initials, and in two instances the names, of some of the gentlemen who carried them have been engraved on the bottom of their knobs. The inscriptions are as follows:—

- |                                     |               |
|-------------------------------------|---------------|
| 1. R D<br>S R                       | 2. W T<br>T P |
| 3. J. Stodart<br>23 May 1795<br>S R | 4. J F        |



Richard II. by letters patent, dated 25th January, 1491, granted to the mayors of Newcastle the privilege of having a sword carried before them. The grant reads as follows (translation): "Richard by the grace of God King of England and France and Lord of Ireland to all to whom the present letters shall come, Greeting. Be it known that



we considering the honour of the town of New Castle upon Tyne of our special grace grant to our beloved William Bishopdale now mayor of the same town as long as he shall be mayor, and to all others who in time to come shall be mayors of the aforesaid town, that they may have one sword carried before them. The which sword we truly grant for the aforesaid reason. Witnessed by myself at Westminster the 25th day of January, in the 14th year of our reign."

Both swords have mountings of silver gilt. The older one, which is 2 feet 2½ inches in length, bears the Royal arms and the arms of Newcastle on the mountings of its sheath. The hilt is very beautifully chased. The silver bears neither assay, date, nor maker's mark, but is probably of about the same period as the great mace. The newer sword measures 4 feet 8 inches in length, and bears the arms of Newcastle on its hilt. On one of the mountings of the sheath there is an almost obliterated inscription, giving the maker's name as follows:—

J. BLAND  
*S. Smith.*

This sword was, doubtless, made by James Bland, who carried on a business in Bunhill Row, London, and who became a member of the London Goldsmiths' Company on the 16th September, 1791.

The plate now owned by the Corporation consists of a dish, an ewer, a salver, a loving cup, the mayor's snuff-box, the sheriff's snuff-box, and a snuff-box presented by Lord Edward Collingwood.

The dish and ewer were presented to the Corporation in 1681. The dish bears the following inscription:—

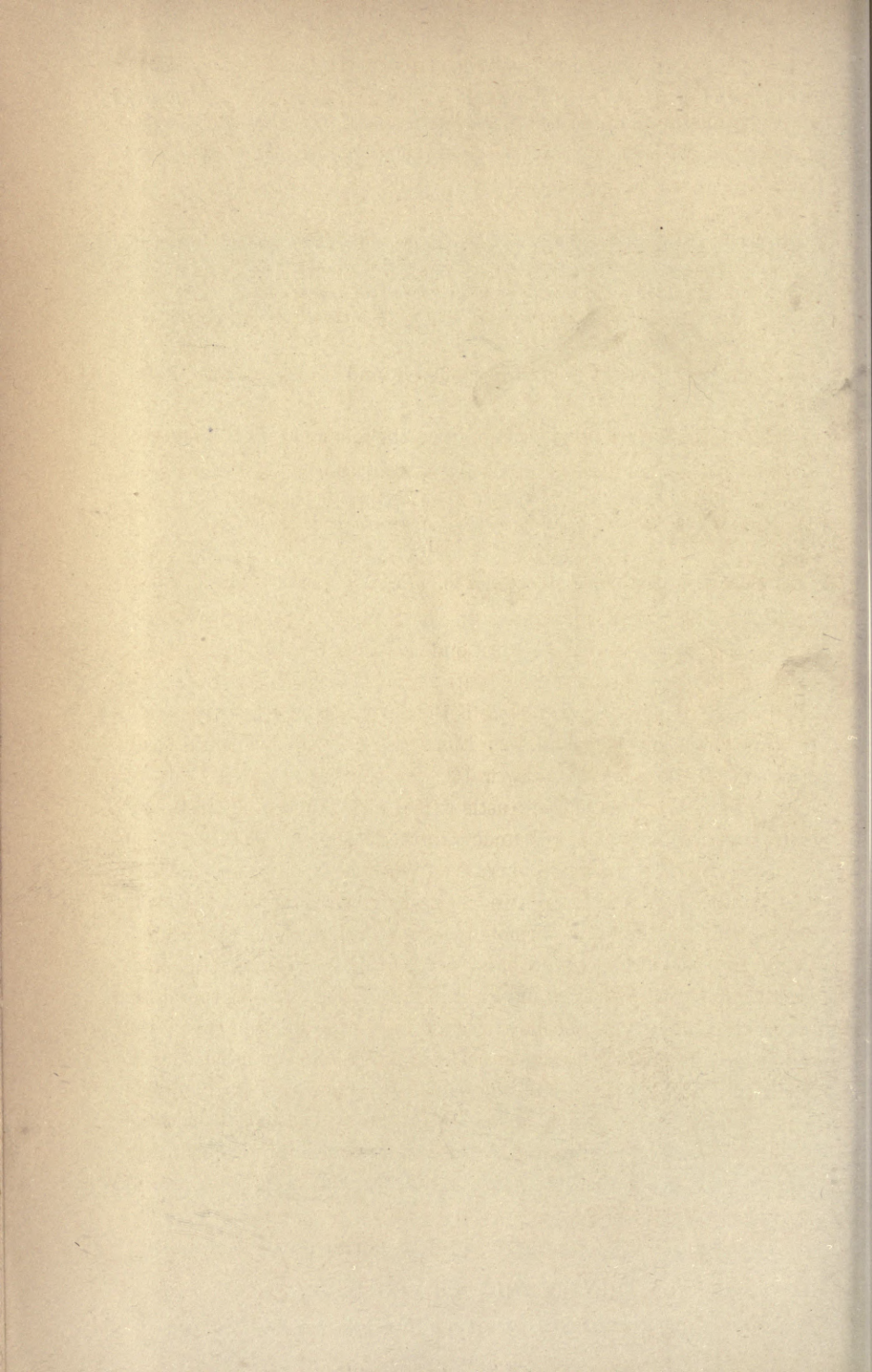
*This Basin & Ewer was by Sr. Gilbert Gerrard Bart. & his Two Sons Gilbert & Samuel Gerrard's Esquires Grandchildren to the Revd. Father in God Dr. John Cosin's late Bishop of Durham, presented to y<sup>e</sup> <sup>Right</sup> worshipful Sr. Nathanael Johnson, & the court of Aldermen of y<sup>e</sup> ancient towne of Newcastle, and is designed for the use of the Major that anually Governs accordingly to bee deliver<sup>d</sup> by the present Major to y<sup>e</sup> court of Aldermen & by them to the next Major that shall bee chosen & soe succesively for ever*  
June 8. 1681.

This dish bears four silver marks:—(1) The maker's mark, obliterated; (2) Leopard's head crowned; (3) Lion passant; (4) London date



SILVER-GILT LOVING CUP,

*The property of the Corporation of Newcastle-upon-Tyne.*





letter (h) for the year 1679-80. It bears upon the edge three coats of arms, all without supporters, crests, or legends. The coats are those of :—

1.—Newcastle.

2.—GERRARD : *Quarterly : first and fourth, argent, a saltire gules ; second and third, argent, a lion rampant ermine crowned or.*

3.—JOHNSON : *Per pale sable and azure, a saltire argent charged with five cocks of the first, between three towers flaming, and two spears saltireways in base or.*

The dish is 1 foot 10 inches in diameter, and is of extremely plain design.

The ewer, which is equally plain, bears the following inscription :—

*This Ewer with a Basin was presented by St. Gilbert Gerrard Bart. & his two Sons Gilbert & Samuel Gerrard's Esquires to the use of the Annual Major of the ancient Towne of Newcastle for ever*  
June 8. 1681.

This piece also bears four silver marks. (1) The maker's mark (R C), for Robert Cooper, a silversmith in the Strand ; (2) Lion passant ; (3) Leopard's head crowned ; (4) London date letter (h) for 1679-80. Beneath its inscription the ewer bears the same arms as the dish.

In order of date the next piece is the large silver gilt loving-cup. It bears three silver marks—(1) Lion passant ; (2) Leopard's head crowned ; (3) London date letter (Q) for the year 1731-2. On its sides it bears the arms of Newcastle twice, with supporters, crest, and motto, but with two curious blunders in the latter—

#### FORTITER DETENDIT TRIUMPHAN.

The handles are formed of two charmingly wrought nude female figures, and the cover is surmounted by a figure of an intoxicated infant Bacchus, from whose hand a tankard, a drinking cup, and several broken wine bottles and glasses, have fallen. No Corporation in the kingdom possesses a more elegant piece of plate than this. Its exquisite design and workmanship leave no doubt in my mind that it is one of the productions of the famed silversmith—Paul Lamerie. This is the cup in which, Brand says, “it was usual to present mulled wine to the new mayor, at his first entrance into the mansion house.” He adds that the cup is said to have been given to the Corporation for this purpose.

The last piece of plate I propose to notice is the large salver,

measuring 1 foot  $8\frac{1}{2}$  inches by 1 foot  $6\frac{1}{2}$  inches, with edges of fret work. It bears three silver marks—(1) London date letter (**D**) for 1759-60; (2) Lion passant; (3) Leopard's head crowned. It bears the following inscription:—

*The first Royal Purse  
of One Hundred Guineas  
run for at  
Newcastle upon Tyne,  
was won 25 June 1753;  
by a Bay Horse, called CATO,  
belonging to George Bowes, Esqr. who  
generously presented it to ye Corporation  
to purchase a Piece of Plate in remembrance of  
HIS MAJESTY'S  
Grace & Favor.*

I take it that Mr. Bowes gave the purse of gold, and not the horse. The gift resulted in the purchase of the salver and an epergne. The latter was sold in 1837. It is singular that, although Mr. Bowes gave the hundred guineas in 1753, the salver was not made till 1759. Besides the inscription, the salver bears three coats of arms:—

- 1.—The Royal arms, with supporters, crest, garter, and mottoes.
- 2.—The arms of Newcastle, with supporters, crest, and motto.
- 3.—The arms of BOWES. *Ermine, three bows strung in pale gules*, quartering the ensigus of Trayne, De la Hay, Dawden, Conyers of Boulby, Fitz Hugh, Grey, Conyers of South Cowton, and Aske. MOTTO: Sans variance et mon droit.

XVII.—RECENT EXPLORATIONS IN ANCIENT BRITISH  
BARROWS, CONTAINING CUP-MARKED STONES,  
NEAR BIRTLEY, NORTH TYNEDALE.

BY THE REV. G. ROME HALL, F.S.A., VICAR OF BIRTLEY.

[Read on 27th January, 1886.]

THE Parish of Birtley, Northumberland, with the adjacent district between the North Tyne and the Watling Street, is remarkable for the number of still existing remains of pre-historic times which can be readily traced upon the summits of its pastoral hills and along the slopes of its upland valleys. Most of these "camps" or hill and vale forts, lines of terrace-culture which are distinctly marked, and cairns or burial-barrows and so-called "Druid stones," have been already described in various antiquarian publications, with illustrative maps and plans.<sup>1</sup> Here and there, however, notwithstanding former careful examination of the district, since the writer's paper "On the Aboriginal Occupation of North Tynedale and Western Northumberland" was read at the Newcastle-upon-Tyne meeting of the British Association for the Promotion of Science and Art in 1863, new and hitherto unobserved relics of these far-distant ages and of the early inhabitants of Britain have come to light either by accident or through scientific investigations.

Many years ago explorations in what appeared to be a primeval cemetery upon the farm of Low Shield Green, near Birtley, had been

<sup>1</sup> *Archaeologia Aeliana*, New Series, Vol. VII., pp. 3-17—"On Ancient British Remains near Birtley and Barrasford."

*Ibid.*, Vol. X., pp. 12-37—"An Account of the Gunnar Peak Camp, North Tynedale, and of Excavations in the Ancient Circular and other Dwellings."

*Nat. Hist. Trans. of Northumberland and Durham*, New Series, Vol. I., pp. 151-167—"On the Opening and Examination of a Barrow of the British Period at Warkshaugh, North Tynedale."

*Ibid.*, Vol. III., pp. 32-53—"An Enquiry into the Origin of Certain Terraced Slopes in North Tynedale."

*Archaeologia* (Soc. Antiq. London), Vol. XLV., pp. 355-374—"An Account of Researches in Ancient Circular Dwellings near Birtley, Northumberland."

*Proc. Soc. Antiq.* (London), Second Series, Vol. XI., pp. 187-189—"On an Ancient British Cist at Chollerford, North Tynedale." (See also Dr. Bruce's notice in *Proc. Soc. Ant. Nerc.*, ii., 170.)



made, when a great cairn of stones called "Dan's Cairn," and a large group of smaller cairns scattered over a plateau under the crags, were examined in detail; but, as exemplifying the foregoing remark, we had passed close by the first burial-mound now to be described without noticing it, on our way to these prior diggings. There the chief tumulus and several of its satellites, bearing the local and distinctively Gadhelic or Erse name of "currachs," situated near the long ruined cottage of High Shield Green, and an ancient "camp," had either been rifled by former explorers, or, like similar mounds on the Yorkshire Wolds, had another sufficient reason for their unproductiveness. The vestiges of the humbler Britons buried therein had wholly disappeared in the lapse of very many centuries, probably through the absence of any kind of protecting cist or stone-lined sepulchre.<sup>2</sup> This barrenness of result for three days' hard work made my friends and coadjutors, the Rev. Wm. Greenwell, F.R.S. and the late Rev. J. Bigge, M.A., Vicar of Stamfordham, disinclined, as I was, to undertake fresh investigations in some neighbouring *tumuli* nearer to the village of Birtley—at least on that occasion. The close proximity of the ancient "camp" with its surrounding ramparts and inclosed circular dwellings, rendered the disappointment the greater when the large "Dan's Cairn," and other mounds scattered over the plough-furrowed plateau near it, proved almost wholly unproductive.

Our recent diggings began about half a mile to the south-west from "Dan's Cairn," on the same farm of Low Shield Green, about a quarter of a mile to the south of the well-known farm-house of that name, and the same distance, nearly due north, from the shepherd's cottage of Pitland Hills on the high road to Birtley village. All the four burial-mounds which we examined are upon the estate of the noble Patron of our Society of Antiquaries, the Duke of Northumberland, under whose auspices and by whose liberal aid the researches in the Gunnar Peak "camp," near Barrasford, as well as in these cairns near Birtley, have been carried out.

<sup>2</sup> *Arch. Acliana*, New Series, Vol. VII., p. 13. *British Barrows*, pp. 340, 341, where Mr. Greenwell decides against the supposition that "these now empty and tenantless barrows are cenotaphs; that, in other words, no interment has ever taken place." The total decay of the inhumed body would be caused by the free admission of atmospheric influences by reason of the porous nature of the covering matter. Also compare "Introduction;" pp. 27, 28. "Notes."

## LOW SHIELD GREEN CRAG BARROW.

In November, 1884, favoured by unusually fine weather for the season, two days were occupied in examining this Low Shield Green cairn or barrow. On the first day, November 6th, besides our usual diggers, who had been with me in other explorations, I had the advantage of the active co-operation and efficient help of the Bishop of Newcastle, Dr. Wilberforce, one of our colleagues much interested in archaeological research, and the Rev. G. B. Fenwick, M.A.; the Rev. W. W. Perrin, M.A. of Southampton, and Mr. Percy Robson and his son, and Mr. T. Robson, tenants of the farm, being also present.

The site chosen is remarkably fine, the mound having been raised upon the brow of the great line of high freestone crags, that lift a bold and rugged front to the north from the Mill Knock "camp" and quarry on the west, and trend round towards Tone Hall on the east. The Tone "Nick," or wide fissure in the crags, is visible from the Scottish hills at the head of the North Tyne and Keilder Burn, and this cleft is near the site of the barrow on the eastern side. A great portion of the valleys both of the Rede and North Tyne appear in the farther distance, while in the near foreground are spread out beneath the eye in panoramic view the terraced hill slopes of Buteland and its "camp," now almost obliterated, the beautiful "clints" or rocky cliffs and deep wooded "denes" of Countess Park, with another "camp" nearly effaced, and the glimmering sun-lit reaches of the broad and winding river (where the famous salmon stream of Hargroves, the best on the Tyne, tempts the angler) as far as the conical-shaped hill of Garret Hot—still crowned with the natural growth of forest which gave its Saxon name, *Holt*—opposite Reedsmouth. The elevated site bears, therefore, a typical character, and is such as the primeval chieftain desired for his last resting place, in order that his burial-cairn, "high and broad" like that of the renowned hero, Beowulf, on the great sea-washed promontory, should be placed so as

"To be seen afar."

It is evident that this barrow has been a time-honoured landmark and boundary mark. Two farms, on the Birtley estates of the Duke of Northumberland and the Duke of Portland respectively, meet in close proximity to it, and an ancient "peth," a bridle road or hollow

way, runs against its circumference on the north. This road was used within memory. The adjoining high walls of the enclosed fields, taken from the "fell" land, have been formed out of the materials supplied by the great cairn, as of a quarry ready to hand. Thus its present surface, covered with short heather and coarse "bent" grass, is only about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet above the natural level of the ground.

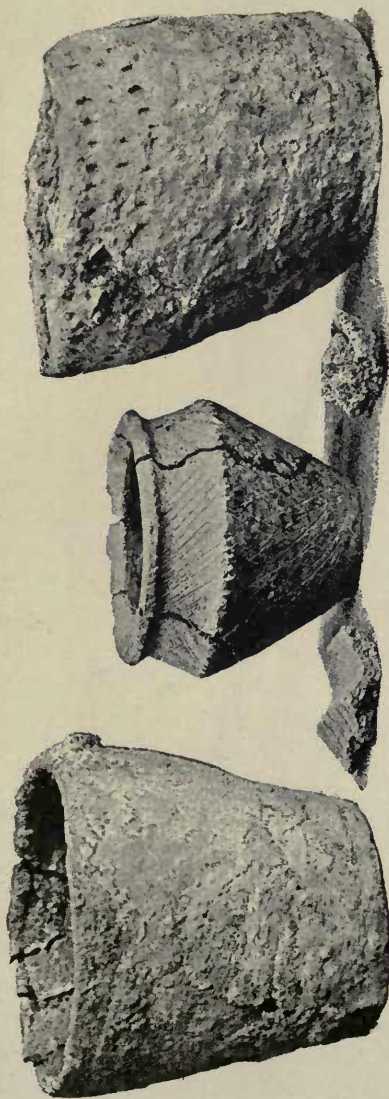
In form it is, as usual, nearly circular, being 60 feet in diameter from east to west, and 54 feet from north to south. Above the undisturbed level, unhewn stones brought from the neighbouring crags are mingled with "forced" soil, many stones, large and small, being much reddened by the action of fire, and others having apparently been chosen on account of their peculiar hollowed-out and honey-combed appearance caused by natural accretions and crystallization. In the trench, 3 feet wide, which we opened from the southern limit northwards for 27 feet, there were several large flagstones set up on edge towards the centre; here were two white quartzite pebbles and a small indurated and glaciated boulder, while on the undisturbed surface we met with a well-preserved and carefully chipped scraper or thumb-flint, for use in preparing the skins of animals for various purposes of dress, etc., such as the Eskimo and other northern races still use in this way in adapting the produce of the chase—for clothing especially. This worked flint is of an irregular oval shape, formed with skill. In length it is  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches and in breadth 1 inch. The original colour is lost, as it has now become a greyish-white from the calcining action of fire, shown also by slight cracks and flakings off at the thin cutting edge.

The first trench cut came very near to the centre of the barrow, as it were grazing the western side of a massive slab of freestone which was 2 feet 1 inch in length by 1 foot 11 inches in breadth, and  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches in thickness. It lay north-east by south-west.

#### CINERARY URN, No. 1.

After carefully removing this flat stone there was found beneath it a large cinerary urn of very rude material and character, lying on its side, having probably been overturned by the superincumbent pressure. Instead of a cist or stone-lined grave a hollow had been made in the natural surface of white sandy clay, which had been beaten





CINERARY URN, NO. 1, FROM LOW  
SHIELD GREEN CRAG BARROW.

"FOOD-VESSEL," WITH SKELETON  
FROM CIST NO. 1, PITLAND HILLS  
BARROW, WITH INCENSE CUP AND  
FRAGMENTS OF URNS.

CINERARY URN, NO. 2 (CRUSHED),  
FROM LOW SHIELD GREEN CRAG  
BARROW.

URNS FROM BIRTLEY, NORTH TYNEDALE.



into a hard and consistent mass almost like cement, as if during the funereal rites and obsequies of the British chief it had been rendered so by the tread of many feet, while the rainy season of that far-distant time was prevailing on the (then) forest-clad hills and valleys. The surface-soil, at the time of cremation, may also to some extent have been subjected to fire beforehand, judging from the indications. This urn is  $9\frac{1}{2}$  inches high, 10 inches in diameter at the top, and  $6\frac{1}{2}$  inches at the bottom. The pottery is of a very thick and coarse kind, and the scoring or ornamentation is of the simplest character, impressions made by a notched stick, upon the upper portion of the exterior. The urn is now in the possession of the Bishop of Newcastle, at Benwell Tower, and his lordship has kindly presented a photograph of it to illustrate this paper. Being in an exceedingly damp and friable state, when discovered, a part of the rim unfortunately broke off and stuck to the covering slab in the act of raising it. The under-surface of this stone was blackened with an unctuous adhesive mould that seemed to have been laid over the rude vase. It had been very carefully wedged in against the sides of the artificially-made hollow by small stones and the cement-like clay, already referred to. Such was the extreme hardness and tenacity of this material that it resisted the application of smaller tools; and the blows of a pick-axe, wielded by a powerful arm, were needed to make any adequate impression upon it. Then the urn, guarded by the spade during the difficult process of extrication, was at length displaced. This tenacity of the surrounding mass is a peculiar feature, which I had not previously met with in the barrows of Western Northumberland, though the Rev. Wm. Greenwell informs me that he has observed it in the course of his very wide experience. The urn came forth still embedded in cement in one great block, which broke into two pieces, after which it was soon cleared of the incrustation. From the very damp and friable condition of the vase we were obliged at once to set on fire much dry grass and paper—often a most necessary precaution—in the interior as well as around the exterior, in order to dry and harden the frail and rude pottery. After this it could be safely placed on a prepared pile of hay procured from the neighbouring farm-house, where it became still more hardened in the flames of the great “bon-fire” lighted in the “gloaming.” In the fast-gather-



ing darkness of a November evening it might well have been compared with the pre-historic chieftain's funereal pyre itself once lit on the same spot long ages since, or with the watch and beacon fires of mediaeval days on our Border hills; for it must have been seen very far off in the valleys northward and southward, and across the "wastes" westward to Christenbury Crags in Cumberland.

Another trench made towards the west from the centre was 4 feet broad and 17 feet long, but nothing of interest was here disclosed but a little charcoal and some fire-reddened stones. We dug much below the level of the undisturbed surface into subsoil which consisted of yellowish-coloured sand, mixed with bands of a pure white sand. Eastward of the urn-deposit and close to it stood an upright monolith of irregular pyramidal form, with its solid base firmly set in the ground. It was 4 feet 4 inches high, 1 foot 6 inches broad at the widest part, and from 10 to 12 inches in thickness. The top of this pyramid-monolith, now truncated, seemed to have been broken off in comparatively recent times, probably at the building of the adjoining fence walls to bring it near the level of the present surface of the burial-mound. Originally the stone must have stood higher.

#### CINERARY URN, No. 2.

Upon this monolith, laid prostrate, was placed the other half of the rude block of cement-like clay, which had broken off from the part in which the cinerary urn, just described, was imbedded. On returning to the spot four days after to finish the exploration of this barrow, we were surprised to find that by the drying action of the sun and wind a second rude cinerary urn had appeared in the interval and was now separated from the previously adhering mass as from a mould. It also had been lying on its side, with the bottom towards the mouth of the other, and in closest proximity. It was smaller than the other, being 10 inches in height, and  $7\frac{1}{2}$  and  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter, respectively, at the top and the bottom. Unfortunately, by pressure from above, the second urn had been crushed inwards, and the broken part, nearly half round, now lies within it, covering the ashes of cremation, a portion of which can be seen protruding at the edge. The burnt bones, which are practically indestructible, were somewhat less than usual in quantity in both vases, as if the work had been done

very effectually. They were mingled with small fragments of charcoal, and burnt earth much reddened by fire.

#### INNER CIRCLE OF STONES.

Continuing the trench eastward to the circumference, 3 feet wide and 20 feet in length, we found no cist or deposit there, as might have been expected from the size of the mound. At the end of the trench but few stones had been left by the "dry-stone wallers," who had made that part roughly level with the soil. The south-east portion of a barrow is a direction often productive, as well as the east, and for the same reason; because, as many think, connected with sun-worship, that oldest and most widely diffused of nature-cults. (This was found well illustrated some years since in the exploration of the Warkshaugh Family Barrow, on the east bank of the North Tyne.) We now, therefore, made another trench from the south-eastern edge, 4 feet wide and running north-west for  $13\frac{1}{2}$  feet to the centre. Near the latter we discovered a singular arrangement of flat slabs of no great size, set on end, two and two together, which had surrounded the central double cremation, instead of the more usual oblong cist or stone-lined grave. On the west side the plan adopted was most evident. In this way a rude circle had been formed all round, except on the east where smaller single stones had been set up in a line with the pyramidal-monolith, before described. The diameter was 9 feet 9 inches, within the encircling stones, of this nearly circular space. This was probably the portion of the grave-mound first built over the urns when deposited in the central cist-like hollow.

It may be considered a proof of the comparative poverty, even more than the extreme antiquity of the pre-historic tribe inhabiting the district, that nothing was found within this barrow except the *cinerary urns* of the Ancient Briton, and, it may be, of his wife (the very close association in death suggesting relationship in life, if not also her death by Sutteeism of which indications elsewhere exist); and a solitary specimen of *worked flint*, certainly brought from a distance, to denote human handiwork. About  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles distant, however, to the north-east, near Four-Laws Inn on the Roman road, the Watling Street, and near Agricola's camp, a similar cairn produced a necklace of *gold* beads which had probably been attached to or strung upon a piece

of bronze. Some of these beads are now in our Society's Museum at Newcastle, and others are in that of Alnwick Castle.<sup>3</sup>



#### PITLAND HILLS BARROWS.

In the middle of June, 1885, we were led to undertake the examination of a group of mounds, apparently a so-called "Twin-Barrow," two being closely adjoining, and a third outlying about 80 yards distant to the north-west. The site is near the cottage of Pitland Hills, on the farm of Mr. Harle of Barrasford, who readily gave permission to make the explorations we desired. Here are numerous remarkable "pits" or hollows in the ground, not "swallow-holes" in the limestone rock, but evidently artificial, in some cases having a ring of earth thrown out in their excavation surrounding them. Some of these circular hollows are from 6 to 8 feet in depth and from 10 to 16 feet in diameter across the upper part, becoming very narrow at the bottom by a regular slope. They might easily be mistaken for Ancient British pit-dwellings, such as I have observed in Yorkshire and Cumberland, and which are met with in many districts in the south of England. But from the result of digging, when only nodules of ironstone, whole or broken, came to light, they seem to be ironstone workings of uncertain date. The double or triple lines of these cup-like excavations pass eastward for some distance beyond the shepherd's cottage, and westwards, along the slope of the limestone escarpment above the freestone, for more than a mile by Cornacres and Birtley West Farm. Those near Pitland Hills, however, are by far the largest of the series, which not improbably may have been the work of late Ancient British, Roman, or Romano-British, and also of mediæval seekers for the valuable ore, which is here found close to the day.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>3</sup> See *Arch. Ael.* (O.S.), Vol. I., pp. 1-9.

<sup>4</sup> About two miles to the north in the valley of the "Steel-burn," a tributary of the Rede, in the parish of Birtley, it is well-known that Sir W. G. Armstrong and Company, obtained until a few years since (till Spanish ores superseded it) a large quantity of iron ore of rich quality for their Elswick Ordnance Works. It should be here noted that a supposed Roman way from PROCOLITIA, by Wark's ford across North Tyne to the Watling Street, passes close to Pitland Hills. Local tradition relates that it was "made" through the ancient forest before the Norman conquest.—See *Arch. Ael.* (N.S.), Vol. VII., pp. 19-21.



There is little doubt that these ironstone excavations give the origin and derivation of the place-name, "Pitland Hills"—the "hills" being the mounds or "hillocks," now to be described, which alone break the level surface of the green plateau of limestone on which they have been raised. Yet another and interesting derivation is suggested by local tradition, which was mentioned to me many years ago by an intelligent neighbouring farmer.<sup>5</sup> He informed me that his "fore-elders" called the place not Pitland, but "*Pictland* or *Pickland*" Hills, and that the ancient people, the Picts, or "Picks," as he preferred to pronounce the word, had a settlement here, and in working for iron and coal in the shallow pits on the moor first used the implements which our miners still call "picks," thus named after the people who introduced them! It is noteworthy that the cairns scattered over our wild Northumbrian uplands, as at High Shield Green previously described in this paper, and on those of the Scottish Borders, are often associated with that fierce race of invaders from the north, whose name and deeds became a terror to the Romanised Britons of the Lower Isthmus, and probably for long afterwards. "On the moors of Northumberland, such heaps are pointed out as places where a Pict's apron-string had broken, as he was carrying a load of stones to some of his superhuman erections."<sup>6</sup>

The Pitland Hills group of barrows stands about 600 yards south-south-west from that on the Low Shield Green Crag. The whole surrounding and adjacent land was once a portion of the common-field used for arable cultivation by the villagers of Birtley in what was formerly termed "rig-and-rean" cultivation. This seems to have been a kind of "survival" of the ancient system of the Aryan Village

<sup>5</sup> The late Mr. Wm. Charlton of Rushy Law, which is the next farm to Pitland Hills eastward. His father lived to the great age of 103 years. Both were well-versed in the folk-lore of the district. *Pickland Hills* is still the more common local pronunciation.

<sup>6</sup> *Rambles in Northumberland*, p. 104. Compare Mr. James Hardy's "Ancient Sepulchral Monuments in the East of Berwickshire" (*Proc. Bern. Nat. Club*, Vol. III., p. 103), who describes the moorland tumuli of various dimensions as "mere rounded conical eminences, overgrown with heath or long grass, with lichen-covered or white-bleached stones peering through. Tradition tells that they were put together by 'little strong men' called 'Pechs.' This is so far correct if we regard the name 'Pechs' as one applied indiscriminately to any of the original native tribes, and affords an indication that they belong to a class of antiquities, unconnected with the present Saxon population, and placed beyond the aera of their traditional reminiscences."

Communities ; such as the late Sir Charles E. Trevelyan, Bart., has noticed as also occurring near Wallington.<sup>7</sup> The presence of these wide, not straight but curving furrows, made by oxen-ploughing, caused the Rev. Wm. Greenwell and myself, when examining the district, to infer that they were most probably heaps of stones gathered from the tillage land. But on later and closer inspection I found those which were exposed near the crown of the largest mound and on its east side proved to be weather-bleached sandstones, as were also those which had been removed thence to form the foundation of the closely adjoining "dyke" or hedge-row, on which a long line of tall hawthorn trees still flourishes, testifying to the native fertility of the soil. Further, it was observable that these hillocks had been in existence before this long-discontinued culture began ; because the furrows ran into the bases of and between the "Twin-Barrows." In the case of the larger mound they diverge at the western side, and make an acute-angled bifurcation ; the ridge and hollow of two furrows passing nearly north-east and south-east respectively, so as to render the shape of the barrow approximately like that of the half of a pear cut lengthwise.

#### BARROW No. 1.

These reasons decided me to test this largest mound, which was 46 feet in diameter from east to west and 35 feet from north to south. The height from the undisturbed surface to the crown was found to be 5 feet 6 inches ; but the northern face was on a slight rise of the limestone rock, so that it appeared on that side 6 to 7 feet high. On the south it remained only from 3 feet 6 inches to 4 feet high. The slope of the hill on the west was very gradual, and measured 28 feet from the meeting point of the furrows on the level up to the crown.

A tradition, which I first heard during the progress of our excavations, was known to a former shepherd's wife, an aged dame, who had often spoken to her family of her desire to dig into the great mound in search of "the treasure of silver" said to be secreted in this great fairy knoll, so like the Gaelic "*shian*" associated with the hero Ossian. Children of the cottage have since told me they had

<sup>7</sup> See Seeborn's *Village Communities* ; also *Arch. Ael.*, Vols. IX. p. 53, and XII. p. 189.

often danced upon it and heard something "rattle and jingle" beneath their feet. Strange it is that the old dame's wish had not long ago been gratified; but, deterred by superstitious feeling, the mystery of the cairn remained unrevealed.

#### CUP-INCISED STONES.

Our diggers first opened a trench, 3 feet 6 inches wide on the south side, and proceeded 10 feet due north, when they came upon two sandstone slabs bearing upon them the singular incised cup-markings *on both sides*, which were found by their earliest discoverer, Mr. Langlands at Old Bewick, so long since as 1825, and afterwards by the Rev. W. Greenwell near Doddington in Northumberland. Two of the hollows were very large, and one was not round but in shape like a gibbous moon. All the cavities were filled with clay, so that the men had not noticed the cup-markings when removing the stones. These at once served as indications that this was undoubtedly a pre-historic burial-barrow. Altogether, I may here add, *seventeen stones* bearing incised cups of various sizes and shapes were discovered in this mound, and not a single example in the other grave-hills, although there as well as here many sandstone blocks seemed to have been selected because they were naturally of a "honey-combed" character. A portion of an upper mill-stone—a quern for grinding corn—was found, an unique feature so far as Mr. Greenwell's wide experience in barrow-digging on the Yorkshire Wolds serves. The broken ends of this half-quern had each been graven with an incised cup, the tool-marks or dints by means of which they had been cut into the stone remaining perfectly fresh and distinct. One small slab had upon its upper surface more than a dozen shallow cups, each being only about an inch in diameter. The discovery of these cup-incised stones appears, however, to deserve to be treated more fully than the limits of time now at my disposal will permit. Ere long I hope to give some detailed description for the consideration of our members, and to discuss any special and peculiar features presented by them that may throw, perhaps, some light, feeble though it may be, upon this most difficult subject—still confessedly one of the greatest enigmas of archaeology. A very comprehensive summary of all that had become known on this subject up to



1881, both in the Old and New World, and of the various opinions respecting the origin and meaning of these mysterious archaic rock-sculpturings, is contained in an elaborate paper printed by the United States Government, in *Contributions to North American Ethnology*, Vol. V., pp. 7-112 (4to. 1882), entitled "Observations on Cup-shaped and other Lapidarian Sculpture in the Old World and in America," by Charles Rau. Thirty-five plates of engravings of examples are given, which have been found in England, Scotland, Ireland, France, Switzerland, Germany, Austria, and Denmark; also in India, and in North and Central America.

#### CINERARY URN.

Passing over for that time a large flat slab of sandstone, a second trench was made at right angles to the first, bearing east for 10 feet. Here, close to the now lowered summit of the mound, so that the roots of the green sward were growing down into it, we came upon a small CINERARY URN inverted upon a flat stone. It had a very slight protection from other stones very rudely placed around it, for there was no cist, and no cover-stone remained, if there ever had been one, above it. From pressure by the tread of people, and of cattle and sheep, upon the overlying sward, the urn was unfortunately crushed into a hundred fragments, and therefore impossible to restore. This was the more to be regretted, as it had been probably a fine specimen, the pottery of good, hard-baked clay, well and carefully ornamented with lozenge-shaped scorings made by a twisted thong. Some of the cremated bones of a *young child*, which had been deposited in it, lay amongst the sherds; the rest had fallen into the interstices of the cairn beneath its resting place.

#### CIST No. 1.

On the next day, June 16th, 1885, I had again the advantage of the presence and assistance of our colleague, the Bishop of Newcastle, and with his lordship were Dr. Hodgkin, one of our Secretaries, and the Rev. Mr. Wilson (late Archdeacon of the Isle of Wight). Another colleague Mr. J. G. Fenwick, Mr. Percy Robson and Mr. D. Wood, churchwardens of Birtley, with others, were also present. The weather favouring us, the results of our second day's explorations were of considerable interest. We were able to do a good deal of

work, having several experienced diggers, and energetic help rendered by volunteers.

#### FOOD-VESSEL.

On carefully raising and removing the large freestone slab found, as previously mentioned, at the junction of the two trenches cut the day before, nothing appeared at first but a bed of clay level with the surface. The slab was of irregular form, 3 feet 6 inches long, and from 1 foot 6 inches to 2 feet 3 inches wide, by 4 to 5 inches in thickness. When about 3 inches of the clay had been taken out at the top we discovered at the south-west corner another *urn*—of the “*food-vessel*” type. It was removed, after applying fire, in fair condition, and is now exhibited. A “herring bone” ornament runs around the inside of the rim, and upon the exterior on the upper part of the urn and all over its surface are punctured dots, made with a pointed stick or bone, and lineal scorings. The vase is in diameter at the rim 6 inches, at the shoulder  $6\frac{1}{2}$ , at bottom  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , and in height  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches. (In size and ornamentation it closely resembles the “food-vessel” from Hallington, now in the Black Gate Museum, of which the above is a representation.—See *Proc. Soc. Ant. Newc.*, ii., p. 377ff.)



#### INHUMATION.

This was a pretty sure indication of what might now be expected, for the outline of a cist or stone-lined grave was perceptible, of which the large stone was the cover. Working out the clay very carefully to the north of the food-vessel for a few inches the skull of an Ancient Briton appeared, and soon afterwards the whole of the skeleton, excepting the smaller bones of the hands and feet, was disclosed. He had been laid to rest on his right side, the direction being nearly due east and west, the head to the west, and the body was in the contracted posture, as if of sleep, with the knees doubled up towards the chin. The left hand was under the thigh, and the right arm across the chest. Under the right cheek, as if it were supporting the head, was a rude pebble-hammer of rounded and flattened form, bearing marks of abrasion from use. From the position of the skull and the bony structure, embedded in clay for an unknown but very long

period, the whole bony structure was in a most friable condition : yet the outward shape being well preserved in its clay-mould, it presented a very striking appearance at the moment of discovery. The numerous fractures, probably of ancient date, caused by superincumbent pressure, made it impossible, with the most careful manipulation to get even the skull out whole.

#### CHARACTERISTICS OF THE CRANIUM, ETC.

The fragmentary portions of the entire skeleton were removed, and are now in the hands of the Rev. Wm. Greenwell, F.R.S., for further examination, and, if possible, to restore the cranium. This was of the usual type found in Northumberland, namely, *brachy-cephalic*, of the broad or round-headed race. My eldest son, Mr. G. Rome Hall, M.B., took an interest in making out for us the special characteristics of the whole bony fabric, and his notes will be found as an Appendix to this paper.

We were thus able to ascertain that the Ancient Briton was a man in all probability in the prime of life, that is, from forty to fifty years of age at the time of his death. But whether he had died by violence, as in battle, or from natural causes, there was nothing to indicate, as there was in the case of one or two of the (Romano-British ?) skulls from the Gunnar Peak *talus* below the camp, where a sword-stroke across the forehead had evidently given the death wound. The angle of the lower jaw of the Pitland Hills cranium sufficiently decided the age. From the length of the *humerus* his height might be approximately fixed at 5 feet 4 inches ; and he was of a strongly built frame. He had enjoyed the enviable possession of a perfect set of teeth, though some were worn and flattened at the top, so that the dentine was exposed and bared of the enamel, perhaps caused by the friction of sandy particles left in the cereal food after grinding in the gritty stone querns or hand-mills which seem to have been in use from early pre-historic times. The great strength of the muscular markings of the ridge of the leg-bones, etc., denoted the male sex. The comparatively long *os calcis* or heel-bone is supposed to show that the man was of a weaker-muscled race than the Teutonic ;—that is to say, of the preceding and conquered British or Celtic stock. The method of interment corroborated this inference. From the curvature of the frontal bone it was further judged that he possessed a very fair mental development.



The cist itself was not so well-formed as the stone-lined graves found in the Warkshaugh barrow. A hollow, about 4 feet long and 2 feet wide had been first rudely scooped out in the native limestone-rock, leaving a shelf at the western end as a pillow for the head which, as before-mentioned, was also supported by the pebble-hammer. Then three rough oblong slabs of freestone had been set up on the north, south, and east sides, with a smaller slab to fit in at the west, on which the cover-stone had been placed perfectly level. Much of the clay within the grave was of a very unctuous and adhesive character, and the peculiar yellow, oily, and waxy appearance of all the bones is thought to show a tendency in them to turn into *adiposcere*.

#### CIST No. 2.

Proceeding with our first trench due north from Cist No. 1, at 11 feet distant from its *south* side we came upon a still more rudely made and smaller stone-lined grave of an irregularly oblong form, measuring about 2 feet 6 inches in length by 2 feet in greatest width. Under its covering slab it was filled to the top with stiff unctuous clay, so tenacious that it seemed almost as if kneaded with the hands and then filled in. The spade cut this clay into solid lumps, which retained their form as they rolled down the northern slope of the barrow. Nothing was found within, save small fragments of stone reddened by fire, and pieces of charcoal mixed with the clay. The position of this second cist was about 9 inches above that of the first, and of the undisturbed surface of the ground—the original level. A large unshapely block of stone was placed so as to slightly project over the cist at the south-east corner which was near the site of the broken cinerary urn. Upon this stone on the upper face were two cup-markings, one of which was smoothened within the hemispherical cavity by use for some unknown purpose. This is the first instance of an incised pit or cup worn smooth in the interior which Mr. Greenwell has heard of, or which I have met with. The body originally inhumed here had entirely disappeared, as in so many similar instances. From the small dimensions of the grave it was probably that of a child. It was much nearer the exterior surface of the burial-mound than the first cist, and less carefully protected from the percolation of rain carrying air with it, which had probably caused the entire decay of the bony structure during the long lapse of time.

East from Cist No. 1, we next drove a trench, and 2 feet 6 inches from its eastern extremity was an upright stone 1 foot 10 inches long by 1 foot 4 inches broad, much reddened by fire at the eastern side, where close to it we took out a large quantity of fiery-red earth and some pieces of charcoal. There were no burnt bones, except a few very small fragments which had dropped down from the cinerary urn that had been placed almost exactly over this spot. Passing 2 feet farther to the east, a yet larger block of freestone had been set up, 3 feet 3 inches in length by 2 feet in height, which was wedged, as it were, into position by small stones fixed there above the limestone strata. This block also was reddened by the action of strong fire at its base on the east side. Continuing in the same easterly direction for 3 feet 3 inches we discovered near to the present edge of the grave-hill a small square stone with a cup incised both on the upper and under side.

#### MODE OF BUILDING THE BARROW.

On either hand of this stone, to right and left, we noticed in excavating that the barrow had been very carefully built. On the south side the stones were large and massive, laid perpendicularly one upon another for three courses in height. On the north side were several large flat slabs, three of which were *in situ* and overlapping each other like scale armour, diminishing in size from the bottom to the top. It seemed, further, as if a passage-way had been intentionally made from this east side of the mound to the central grave, the primary interment, as it may have been, though it is not the present centre. This way—in some degree corresponding with the duct or channel leading out from the central cup through the incomplete concentric circle on many Northumbrian rock and stone sculpturings—seemed to have been blocked up when the barrow was fully formed, the small cup-marked slab being placed to mark the entrance. The sloping inwards and overlapping arrangement of the barrow-builders externally was again evident at the north side, where there did not appear to have been so much disturbance in recent times as at the south, the plough having cut very largely into that portion of the mound.

Passing to the west of Cist No. 1, a very massive flat slab was observed placed horizontally, which, though not one of the more usual positions in a barrow, we yet hoped might have covered an interment.

It was left undisturbed for a while, until our noble patron, the Duke of Northumberland, when staying at Keilder Castle, should be able to visit the site of our explorations. Nothing, however, rewarded our efforts here when his Grace favoured us with a brief inspection of this group of barrows in August last.

#### CREMATION-DEPOSIT IN A CIRCULAR PIT.

In one other direction there seemed a probability of finding another interment; that is, on the south-east of the mound. This position would be in the full sun-light, which our Ancient British ancestors most appreciated, generally neglecting the dark and colder north aspect in their funereal arrangements. A similar feeling with respect to the burial of the dead has survived to these late Christian times, the northern and shadowed part of our churchyards being avoided as far as possible. In the large family-barrow opened at Warkshaugh, already referred to, we found the central, east, south-east, and south interments, which were likewise both by inhumation and cremation. At the south-east of this chief barrow of the Pitland Hills group we were similarly successful, though the interment was of so peculiar a character that it is said not to have previously occurred in our county.<sup>8</sup> At a distance of  $6\frac{1}{2}$  feet from Cist No. 1, an afternoon's work, undertaken shortly after the Duke of Northumberland's visit, disclosed two large slabs of sandstone placed horizontally, side by side, and close together. (A kind of flagged way like this was also noticed between the south cist and a cinerary urn westwards in the Warkshaugh barrow.) Under both the slabs there was much reddened earth with pieces of charcoal, almost as if the fires of cremation had been set ablaze upon the spot. The slab farthest to the south-east from the first stone-lined grave had beneath it a very large deposit of burnt bones. The artificial hollow in the soil, covering, and partly in, the limestone rock, which had been made to contain them, was circular, 18 inches in diameter and the same in depth. The soil was thoroughly reddened by fire to the bottom, except on the east side, where the limestone showed itself.

<sup>8</sup> *British Barrows*, p. 9, Mr. Greenwell says:—"Similar holes are found in the Long Barrows of the south-west of England; but I have never observed anything like them in the barrows of the North Riding or of Northumberland, common as they are in those on the Wolds."



Streaks of yellowish clayey soil intervened here and there around the pit, which may indicate that the cremated remains together with the earthy and other adjuncts had been roughly gathered together and then deposited in this prepared hollow.

Thus the first and principal cairn contained, so far as the result of our explorations serve to enlighten us, a central cist—for it was probably near the original centre—with inhumation (the skeleton of an adult male with his “food-vessel”), and a cremated body, sex or age uncertain, placed in a circular cavity in the same natural level of the ground. These may, therefore, in all likelihood, be safely considered the primary interments. The smaller cist on a higher level, filled with tenacious, unctuous clay, perhaps originally containing the body of a child, and also the crushed and inverted cinerary urn inclosing the burnt remains of an infant, may possibly have been secondary and later interments; they may readily be supposed, however, to have all been the contemporary burials of members of the same family rather than of the same tribe.

#### BARROW No. 2.

The second burial-mound of this Pitland Hills group has a simpler record of contents, though it also is of considerable interest. It is 20 feet distant to the south from the other—the width of the broad furrow that the oxen-ploughing has cut into both barrows. At first the bases must have been nearly joined, thus forming what is often called a “Twin-Barrow.” This smaller tumulus is now 27 feet in diameter from east to west, and 24 from north to south, and only 2 feet 6 inches in height. Working near the centre, we first came upon a large flat stone about a foot above the undisturbed level, under which were several sherds of thin and rather fine British pottery. No urn seems to have ever been placed there. It may therefore be taken as another example of the ancient Pagan custom of casting broken pieces of earthenware, with flints and pebbles, upon the grave-mound of the dead, as Shakespeare speaks of the funereal obsequies of the fair suicide, Ophelia. Douglas, in the *Nenia*, p. 10, seems to have been the first to call attention to the passage of our great poet as illustrating the frequent presence of these in ancient graves, into which it is difficult to think they could have come by accident.

The priest in *Hamlet*, answering Laertes, the brother of Ophelia,

respecting the "mained rites" alone permitted in her case, answers (Act V., Scene I.):—

"Her obsequies have been as far enlarg'd  
As we have warranty : her death was doubtful ;  
And, but that great command o'ersways the order,  
She should in ground unsanctified have lodg'd  
Till the last trumpet ; for charitable prayers,  
*Shards, flints, and pebbles*, should be thrown on her."

#### CINERARY URN.

Only one interment had taken place in this second barrow, and that by cremation. Near the centre, about 2 feet westwards from the deposit of sherds of pottery, a large cinerary urn with broad projecting rim and two rows of intersecting twisted-thong lines for ornament upon it, was standing, mouth upwards, within an artificial hollow made in the ground, which seemed to be scarcely large enough to admit it. The soil all around it, as in the case of the similar cremation (without an urn) in the adjoining barrow, was much reddened and blackened by fire. With all the care we could exercise, by applying heat to the exterior and interior of this rude and imperfectly burnt vase, we could not save it from falling into many pieces. It was near the present surface of the mound, which had suffered much from being used as a quarry ; thus through the single layer of rough stones the damp had penetrated, from which for a long time it had had no adequate protection. The height of the urn was approximately  $11\frac{1}{2}$  inches, diameter of the mouth 10 inches, at the rim or shoulder 11 inches. The bottom was slightly *convex*, so that it could never have stood alone, and had therefore probably been made specially for its funereal purpose, and had not previously served for domestic use. Its diameter was  $6\frac{3}{4}$  inches. The coarse dark pottery was half an inch in thickness.

#### INCENSE CUP.

One of these curious, very small vessels called "incense cups," which are only found connected with cremations, rare even on the Yorkshire Wolds—only six were found by Mr. Greenwell of this rarest class of sepulchral pottery—though comparatively frequent in Wiltshire, had been placed near but not in the urn. It had escaped our notice, and a few days after finding the cinerary vase a diligent searcher

lighted upon one-half of the incense cup, which was quite plain, of dark grey pottery, very rudely made, without any scoring upon it, or any perforation. When perfect, it was about 3 inches in diameter, and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches in height. Different from the ordinary type, it did not expand from the mouth towards the middle, and then contract gradually again towards the bottom;<sup>9</sup> but the sides were perpendicular, curving slightly towards the bottom. These small vessels are unknown amongst the various forms of pre-historic sepulchral pottery which have been discovered in Scandinavia, Germany, and France, but are found with more or less frequency in many districts throughout Great Britain and Ireland. As the name implies, the "incense cups" have been regarded as vessels in which to burn incense, aromatic oils, or perfumes. As it is very doubtful if the latter could be obtained in the late Neolithic or early Bronze periods, a more natural supposition is that of the Hon. Mr. Stanley and Mr. Albert Way who incline to the belief that they may have been "chafers," "for conveying fire, whether a small quantity of glowing embers, or some inflammable substance, in which the latent spark might for a while be retained, such, for instance, as touchwood, fungus, or the like," with which to kindle the funereal fire. I have only heard of one other instance of an "incense cup" being found in North Tynedale. It was described to me by the man who came upon it in draining at Robin Hood's Well near Blindburn Hall, in Birtley parish, as resembling a "salt-cellar," which he kept in his house for some years. Nothing was found with it, and the site is about two miles westwards from Pitland Hills, close to the bank of the river.

The cinerary urn from this second barrow was full to overflowing with burnt bones, so that the "incense cup" could not have been contained within it. No fragments of calcined bones were of sufficient size to indicate the sex with sufficient accuracy. A small part of the left temporal bone of the cranium, a piece of the vertebrae, a portion of a radius, femur, and finger-bone, could alone be distinguished.

### BARROW NO. 3.

But little appearance of the original tumulus remained here. It was about 80 yards north-west from the largest Barrow No. 1, and

<sup>9</sup> See *British Barrows*, p. 74 *et seq.*



was situated near the limestone escarpment along the abrupt slope of which run the numerous ironstone delves before referred to, east and west, and overlooking a lower plateau of freestone. Still there were *in situ* three irregularly-shaped blocks of sandstone, larger and more massive than any found in the other grave-hills, standing two or three feet above, and deep-set beneath the ground. They were surrounded by a low "cast" of earth, a portion of the primeval tumulus, which long cultivation on this site had nearly levelled. The grey, lichen-covered stone at the eastern side was deeply furrowed and guttered through the weathering of long ages of time, and it had evidently continued there undisturbed by human hands since the pre-historic inhabitants placed it and the other monoliths in position to form a monumental cairn to be seen from far. On removing the earth-fast blocks, a work of difficulty, and then clearing away soil and stones, the diggers thought they had come to the unbroken limestone strata. But proceeding a little further down near what appeared to be the centre of the original mound—now only 15 feet from east to west, and 10 feet from north to south—an artificial hollow was found. The cavity was about 3 feet 6 inches long, running north-east and south-west, by 3 feet wide, and about 3 feet deep.

#### INHUMATION.

Here amongst many curiously-shaped angular masses of limestone, full of madrepore, we discovered an interment of an unburnt body. From the few remaining portions of the bony structure it was possible to determine that the individual had been an adult male. Among other indications we judged this from the large size of two fragments of the femur or thigh bone, in which the "linea aspera" was especially well-marked.

Unless some very sharp-pointed limestones had been used as "rough-and-ready" weapons and implements (one small piece, thin and sharp-edged, of oval shape, might readily serve as a "scraper" for dressing skins and other work), nothing appeared to have been buried with this Ancient Briton. No "food-vessel" or worked flint had been provided in his case for the journey to the "happy hunting-grounds," or the Celtic "Valhalla" of "Annwyn," believed to exist far away under the glowing sun-set skies.

## CONCLUDING OBSERVATIONS.

If we consider merely the relics of ancient times and human handiwork, now first brought to light in these recent Barrow-diggings near Birtley, we might reasonably be inclined to class them among the grave-mounds of some isolated tribe who lived in the Neolithic period—the New or Polished-Stone Age of Pre-historic Archaeology. Yet, I do not think, taking the whole indications into account, especially the *cranium*, in the rude cist of Barrow No. 1, the largest of the Pitland Hills group, as we saw it revealed to our gaze with the entire skeleton, that we would be justified in assigning these tumuli to that very remote date. There is as yet no evidence whatever of the existence of Paleolithic men in Northumberland, nor, indeed, north of Norfolk. Nor is there any proof of the existence of the Neolithic race in our county, if, as it is generally supposed, the latter buried their dead in the large and often chambered long barrows, many of which have been explored by Mr. Greenwell on the Yorkshire Wolds, and by Dr. Thurnam in the south of England. No undoubted long barrow, belonging to the *dolicho-cephalic* or long-headed people, allied to the Basques and Eskimos, has been hitherto discovered north of Yorkshire. In the Warkshaugh barrow, to which reference has been made more than once, there were three stone-lined graves, which had probably contained unburnt bodies interred in the usual contracted position. In them, however, we found no bony relics whatever, but in the eastern cist were a “food-vessel,” a thumb-flint or scraper of brown chert, and a split-nodule of ironstone which had the thin end carefully chipped to a sharp edge. The latter formed a large axe-head that might be used to advantage both as an implement of peace and an effective weapon of war. Many years since, after examining fully that interesting burial-mound, with the relics of its builders and occupants before me, I was induced to class them among the remains of Neolithic times. But cremation was met with there, as well as here in these Pitland Hills barrows. It is generally accepted that the Turanian or non-Aryan people of the New Stone Age used inhumation alone, and that in the succeeding transition-period and early Bronze Age, inhumation and cremation (now first introduced), were practised contemporaneously. These rude sepulchral monuments may certainly be assigned to the pre-historic and pre-Roman period, because not the slightest trace

of Roman or even of Saxon influence or art is found in them. Therefore they may be attributed with very high probability to the early Bronze period and to the first Celtic invaders of Britain, who, using well-tempered weapons of this metal, were able to conquer and subjugate the native tribes who had not advanced beyond the possession of polished stone weapons and implements.

This conclusion seems to find corroboration in the place-name of the nearest of the ancient camps or fortified villages which, when the enclosed hut-circles and dwellings have been excavated, bring down their term of occupation to Romano-British and late Celtic times, and end there. This large camp is described by the writer<sup>10</sup> as occupying "the summit of a lofty rounded hill," being an acre and a half in area, and commanding "a prospect only limited by the Cheviots and the Crossfell range." It is called the *Mill Knock*, or, as it is given in Sir David Smith's "Alnwick MS.," more in accordance with the local pronunciation and its original application, "*Male Knock*," that is, in the Gadhelic or earlier Celtic (occurring frequently in the Erse of Ireland and the Gaelic of the Scottish Highlands), the "*maol*" or "head-land," exactly descriptive of its position (exemplified in the "Mull of Cantyre"), and the simpler "*Knock*," a "hill." This camp is about half a mile distant to the north-west from the Pitland Hills barrows, and is well placed for defence on the rounded projecting spur of the Low Shield Green Crag, that forms their western extremity in a bold and striking headland, having a lofty precipice river-wards, now broken into as a quarry, with abrupt declivities on the north and south.

We can scarcely doubt that the interments in these barrows, now first explored, were connected with the early inhabitants of this strong hill-fort or ramparted village, like the Maori "pahs," and that they belonged to the Gadhelic or elder branch of the great Celtic family, the first Aryan immigrants into Western Europe. They seem to have migrated into the British Isles from the valleys of the Rhine and the Moselle, while the Cymry, the later Celts, came from the region of the Alps.<sup>11</sup> Dr. Frederick Wiborg suggests that the earlier Celts, the

<sup>10</sup> *Archæologia Aeliana*, Vol. VII., p. 6 (New Series). See also *Notes on Camps in Northumberland*, by H. Maclauchlan, F.G.S. (printed for private circulation), 1867, p. 74, and Note.

<sup>11</sup> Compare the Rev. Canon Taylor's *Words and Places*, 2nd edition, pp. 233 and 478.



“Goidels,” introduced the practice of cremation of their dead because they were probably fire-worshippers, like the modern Parsees of Bombay. Inhumation would, nevertheless, linger long into their time, it may be partly through intermarriages with the vanquished race that preceded them to our shores.

It must be borne in mind, if we wish to compute approximately what may be the age of these Pitland Hills and Low Shield Green Crag barrows, that the historic times in the Mediterranean countries largely overlapped the pre-historic times in Britain. Nor would the inhabitants of our country be all in the same social condition at the same time. In its various districts there would be an overlapping of the different ages, of Polished Stone and Bronze especially, as the more isolated communities would be the less advanced. The tribes in these inland valleys of the North Tyne and Rede were on this account comparatively poor, as their sepulchral relics testify. The gold beads found in the Four Laws Cairn on Chesterhope Common were of rude workmanship; and when, as they are very rarely, discovered in tumuli, articles of gold are usually associated with those of bronze, as at Cressingham in Norfolk and Kelleythorpe near Driffield in Yorkshire.<sup>12</sup> The late Dr. Charlton mentions<sup>13</sup> the discovery about twenty years since of a gold armlet near Bellingham. About two miles distant from Pitland Hills to the south-west two celts and two spear heads of bronze were found by the workmen hidden in the crevices of the rock at the Chipchase Park House freestone quarry.<sup>14</sup> Among as yet unrecorded “finds” in the district are those of a chert (flint) scraper, carefully chipped, and larger than the specimen from the Warkshaugh barrow, which Mr. Hugh Miller, F.G.S., obtained from the gravel in the pool beneath the Holywell Linn and Devil’s Rock near the Mill Knock Camp. Besides this I have a well-shaped barbed arrow-head of flint, which came from the foundations of the new tower of Birtley Church three years since. These implements and weapons of flint and bronze and ornaments of gold may all have been in contemporary use in the early Bronze period, when the first Celtic inhabitants probably raised these burial-mounds in honour of their

<sup>12</sup> *British Barrows*, pp. 55 and 436.

<sup>13</sup> *North Tynedale and its Four Graynes*, 2nd edition, p. 8.

<sup>14</sup> *Archæologia Aeliæna* (New Series), Vol. VII., p. 209.

dead kindred, and to save their remains from the ravages of the numerous wild beasts of the neighbouring primeval forests that would then cover hill and dale.<sup>15</sup>

Our colleague, Mr. Greenwell, who is the chief authority on these Ancient British times, in cautiously discussing the very difficult subject of the age of the round barrows, remarks,<sup>16</sup> "The date of the introduction of bronze may be estimated as being somewhere about the year B.C. 1000." He adds, "There is a greater probability, I believe, of post-dating than of ante-dating them; and we need not fear that we are attributing too high an antiquity to them if we say that they belong to a period which centres more or less in B.C. 500." In this estimate we may well concur.

Whether in two cremations, so close to each other as apparently to form but one burial in the first described Crag barrow, and in that on the same level adjoining the inhumation in Cist No. 1 in the largest of the Pitland Hills tumuli, we may see grounds for conjecture that a wife had immolated herself, or been immolated, to accompany her husband into the ever-mysterious spirit-land, can only be a matter of opinion. Many authorities have pointed out that, as in the far East in the case of the Hindoo widow until recent days, so in the far West in Northern England in pre-historic times, it is at least probable that Sutteeism was sometimes practised as a funereal usage.<sup>17</sup> It is no unheard-of custom among semi-barbarous races in our own day who occupy a position in the scale of civilisation somewhat similar to that of our very remote British ancestors.

We can at all events recognise in the more or less careful construction of monumental cairn and inclosed cist, in the placing therein of cinerary urn and "food-vessel," often with implement or weapon for use in the unrevealed hereafter, in the incised cup-markings on stones, here without the later concentric circles around them, at the meaning and purpose of which archaeology can as yet but dimly guess, some recognition, partial and faint though it might be, of a life beyond this transitory mortal life.

<sup>15</sup> At Castle Carrock in Cumberland a very aged woman once assured me that "in the old times they always raised a great cairn to prevent the *wolves* from getting at the body." See *Trans. Cumb. & Westm. Antiq. & Archaeol. Soc.* Vol. VI., p. 472, "On Ancient Remains (chiefly Pre-historic) in Geltsdale Cumberland," by the writer.

<sup>16</sup> *British Barrows*, p. 131.

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.* pp. 119, 120, and Notes.

"This pleasing hope, this fond desire,  
This longing after immortality,"

which Plato felt, may have had at least a germinal existence in the hearts of these earliest vale-dwellers by the North Tyne. They buried their dead out of their sight with unmistakeable marks of family or tribal affection and reverential regard. And while we gaze at the principal barrow of the Pitland Hills group we may be inclined to repeat, as imagination conjures up the far-past scene of primitive mourning on the green plateau, the words of the old *Bréton* song—that of a kindred people who, for a similar purpose, raised the *menhirs* around Carnac—

"Plus les morts étaient chers, plus leurs pierres sont grandes :"

"The dearer the dead the larger their stones ;" the greater and more imposing would be their burial-mounds.

## APPENDIX.

*Notes on the Human Bones found in the Ancient British Barrows at  
Pitland Hills near Birtley, North Tynedale, by Mr. G. ROME  
HALL, M.B., M. S.*

### IN BARROW NO. 1.—CIST WITH INHUMATION.

#### CRANIUM.

Part of right temporal bone ; almost entire left temporal bone with the styloid process still attached ; all the apparatus of the ear well-marked. Part of the occipital bone, back of the skull with opening for the spinal cord. Part of the frontal bone, showing the superciliary ridges exceedingly well marked, and frontal eminence. The curve implies *a very good mental development*. Bones of skull do not show sutures from fragmentary condition. Parts of parietal bones from vault of cranium (from thickness, an adult), of frontal bones, and bones of the base of skull. Small portions of facial bones—nothing special about them. Inferior maxillary bone (lower jaw-bone, which was fractured in front part in taking it out, but being replaced in position the angle was readily ascertained). Hence age probably between 40 and 50—a strongly-built man.

Incisors and canine teeth are flattened at top and bared of enamel, dentine exposed at the top.

Portions of upper maxillary bone on each side (upper jaw). The upper corresponding teeth show the same flattening and baring of the enamel. Some African tribes file down the tops of the teeth into a



point ; but here the cause was probably the sand in the cereal food from grinding in the stone querns or hand-mills.

The set of teeth was perfect—in the present day to be envied. There were 31 out of the 32 counted, but all were there when first discovered.

#### SKELETON.

In neck and spine part of axis and most of atlas with the four next cervical vertebrae and part of the seventh—whole of the cervical region. Some other vertebrae, but not nearly the whole when examined.

Whole of left humerus (shoulder-bone), broken into two pieces ; length about  $12\frac{1}{2}$  inches. Therefore height probably about 5 feet 4 inches. Part of left scapula (shoulder-blade articulating with the left humerus). Corresponding part of right scapula, only most massive portion remaining.

Parts of left radius and ulna. Lower end of both radii, the left showing a peculiar curve suggestive of fracture (?), especially if it happened when a child, and was not properly treated, as would most probably be the case here.

The first and many other rib bones.

The left os innominatum (haunch bone).

Four portions of the left femur, measuring about 16 inches. Therefore height 5 feet 4 inches to 6 inches. Four portions of the right femur. Parts of tibiae and fibulae, both legs, but not enough to show which is right or left.

The left astragalus and left os calcis (heel), practically the whole. Part of the right astragalus and right os calcis. Each os calcis was longer than usual at the present time—therefore weaker-muscle than the Tentic race.

A *male* adult, from the great strength of the muscular markings, ridge of leg-bone, etc.

#### CINERARY URN WITH BURNT BONES.

All that can be made out are a part of the skull and portions of small ribs, probably of an *infant* of from three to six months old.

#### IN BARROW NO. 2.—CINERARY URN WITH BURNT BONES.

Part of left temporal bone. Head of humerus—splint of head of humerus ; some fragments of vertebrae ; part of radius (or ulna ?) ; part of upper end of femur ; part of a finger bone. Not enough remaining to determine sex or probable age.

#### IN BARROW NO. 3.—CAVITY WITH INHUMATION.

Two pieces of femur (thigh bone) ; chip of femur. A piece of lower end of humerus (the hinge-joint part) ; a piece of the fore-arm, probably the radius, connected with the last ; not of sufficient size to tell whether of right or left leg or arm. Probably an *adult male*, the femur being too large for a female. and the linea aspera (the “rough line”) especially well-marked.

XVIII.—ON SOME CUP-INCISED STONES, FOUND IN AN  
ANCIENT BRITISH BURIAL - MOUND AT PIT-  
LAND HILLS, NEAR BIRTLEY, NORTH TYNE-  
DALE.

---

BY THE REV. G. ROME HALL, F.S.A.

---

[Read on the 26th January, 1887.]

---

THE subject of the archaic cup and circle markings on earth-fast rocks and detached boulders, on so-called "Druid stones" and monoliths, on the slabs forming "cists," or stone-lined graves, or intermingled with the materials of primeval *tumuli* has, for the last thirty-five years or more, engaged the attention of archaeologists not only in Great Britain and Ireland but in many other countries of the world. Notwithstanding much patient research, no wholly satisfactory conclusion as to their exact meaning and precise age, or with what race they originated, has as yet been obtainable. The mists of antiquity and the charm of mystery still hang around this recondite study. A literature of considerable interest and value, like that respecting the long-undeciphered "written rocks" of the Wady Feiran in the Sinaitic Peninsula, has sprung up within recent years, to which the late Mr. G. Tate, F.G.S.,<sup>1</sup> Sir. J. Y. Simpson,<sup>2</sup> and our Vice-President, Dr. Bruce,<sup>3</sup> have been chief contributors.

First discovered on the rocks close to Ancient British "Camps," near Old Bewick and Doddington, by Mr. Langlands and the Rev. Wm. Greenwell, F.R.S., careful observers have since then met with very many examples elsewhere in this island, from Caithness to Cornwall. On the south-west coast of Ireland also they have been noticed by the Earl of Dunraven and the Bishop of Limerick, as if implying a Celtic

<sup>1</sup> *Ancient British Sculptured Rocks of Northumberland and the Eastern Borders*, 1865.—*Trans. Berw. Nat. Club*, Vol. V., p. 137.

<sup>2</sup> *Archaic Sculpturings of Cups, Circles, etc., upon Stones and Rocks in Scotland, England, and other Countries*, 1867.

<sup>3</sup> *Incised Markings on Stones in Northumberland, Argyleshire, etc.*, 1869.—(By direction of the late Algernon, Duke of Northumberland.—For private circulation.)

origin. Besides countries nearer home, Scandinavia, France, Germany, and Switzerland, these rock-sculpturings have now been discovered in Egypt and India, and the latest instance that has come to my knowledge is recorded by Professor R. K. Douglas in a letter to the *Academy* (June 26th, 1886, pp. 452, 453), entitled, "Cup-Markings in North-Eastern China." On the Kushan Hills in the Province of Shantung, the Rev. A. G. Jones had noticed, among relics of pre-Chinese civilisation, several granite blocks with hemispherical cavities (locally, "fairy holes") worked in them, the spot being wild and awe-inspiring, "just the place to favour the rudest form of worship."<sup>4</sup>

In the "Introduction" to that noble volume of illustrations of *Incised Markings on Stones* (p. 8), Dr. Bruce has observed, "The absence of these sculptures from certain localities of this country, and their presence in others is a somewhat significant fact. The part of North Northumberland where they chiefly occur is a triangular tract lying to the east of Cheviot Hills, and traversed by the rivers Greta and Till. They have been noticed at Cartington Cove, near Rothbury, and some remarkable examples have been discovered by Mr. Greenwell at Lordenshaws, in the same locality." "It is remarkable," he adds, "that we do not find them in the mountainous districts watered by the Rede and the North Tyne."

The present paper may, in some measure, aid in filling up this hiatus as to the district near the junction of the Rede with the North Tyne, where, previously, four "cup-incised" stones have been found by the writer, as "survivals" of an earlier period, in "camps" or Romano-British dwellings. The Swinburn Castle "standing stone" has also one or two cups upon it.

In January last, at our anniversary meeting, I had the honour of bringing before our Society the results of recent explorations, made through the liberal aid of our noble Patron, the Duke of Northumberland, in Pre-historic or Ancient British Barrows or Burial-Mounds near Low Shield Green and at Pitland Hills, near Birtley; the site chosen for the interment and cremation of the primeval chieftains (see *British Barrows*, p. 112) being the summit of the freestone crags and

<sup>4</sup> See, for examples in the Western Hemisphere, "Observations on Cup-shaped and other Lapidarian Sculptures in the Old World and in America," in *Contributions to North American Ethnology*, Vol. V., pp. 7-112.



the adjoining plateau of limestone rock. It was then mentioned that time would not permit, in that paper, of any description with adequate details of several cup-incised stones which were discovered in the course of exploring the largest grave-hill of this group. I purpose now to remedy in some degree this omission, as every fresh example of such primitive stone or rock-sculpturings is of interest and importance, and should be carefully delineated and described ; so that, by comparison with others already known, more definite conclusions may, if possible, be drawn respecting these strange relics of, probably, our most remote Pre-Roman ancestors, which confessedly still form "one of the aenigmas of archaeology." (*Scotland in Pagan Times*, by Dr. Anderson, p. 299.)

#### DESCRIPTION OF THE CUP-INCISED STONES.

From this single barrow, which (No. 1 of the Pitland Hills group, in the previous paper) was 46 feet in diameter from east to west, and 35 feet from north to south, its present lessened height being about 6 feet, altogether *seventeen* of these cup-marked stones were taken. Though the site was upon the limestone rock, in every instance a rough block of sandstone, hard-grained, or soft and like shale, and of very varying size and shape, has been used ; whereon no trace of human handiwork is visible, except in one example and in the formation of the hollow sculpturings, in which the tool-marks are generally distinctly evident. The stones have been found, by the early inhabitants, among the *talus* of the freestone cliff about a quarter of a mile distant, or detached from the rock-face of the crags which run here, forming an uneven plateau below and to the north of the limestone escarpment, from above the farm-house of Low Shield Green to the Mill Knock quarry, its western limit. Religious worship, funeral rites and symbolism, seem from the earliest times, both among the Aryan and Semitic races, to have been dissociated from artificial means in forming their material accessories. No implement was permitted by the Hebrew law to desecrate the hallowed stones built up as an altar to Jehovah. "There (in Mount Ebal) shalt thou build an altar unto the Lord thy God, an altar of stones ; thou shalt not lift up *any* iron tool upon them. Thou shalt build the altar of the Lord thy God of whole stones."—(Deut. xxvii. 5, 6). And a reason is given in

Exodus xx. 25 :—"If thou wilt build me an altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewn stone (*Hebr.* 'build them *with* hewing'); for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it."

There can be no doubt that sacrifices were offered in connection with these Ancient British interments of their honoured dead. The burial-mounds were, in a certain sense, the pre-historic altars. The stones, of which they were formed, were evidently considered sacred, and were therefore left as Nature itself had framed them as to their outward presentment. Whether we see them in standing monolith or "Druid-stone," or in primeval cairn, the rule is that no tool-mark is discerned as used in bringing them into shape. There is no "dressing" of the often rude, uncouth, irregular forms; and in this large Pitland Hills barrow this patriarchal law of construction has been fully exemplified, every stone there (with a single exception) being as Nature left it. The shapes of the various stones bearing the incised cups, of unmistakeable human handiwork, are exceedingly irregular—no two of them at all resembling each other. They are nearly square, oblong, triangular, or without symmetry of any kind; in size from 20 inches in length to 10 inches or less, with proportionate width and thickness.<sup>5</sup>

#### CHARACTERISTICS OF THE ARCHAIC SCULPTURINGS.

It will be best to describe these—their nature, form, and peculiarities—in relation to each of the stones on which they appear. A glance at the excellent photograph, taken by our colleague, Mr. J. P.

<sup>5</sup> The only parallel instance of so large a number of cup-incised stones in a barrow is that examined by the Rev. Wm. Greenwell on Wass Moor, in the parish of Kilburn, in the North Riding of Yorkshire. He says (*British Barrows*, pp. 342, 343). "A remarkable feature in this barrow was the very large number of stones (more than twenty), of various sizes, from 5 inches to 20 inches square, and of different and irregular shapes, on which pit or cup-markings had been formed. These hollows were both circular and oval, and differed in size from 1 inch in diameter to 3 inches, and their depth was about 2 inches. The oval pits, as a rule, were not very regular in outline. Some of the stones had only one pit-marking upon them, others had as many as six; on some they were quite separate from each other, on others they were connected by a shallow but wide groove. They were all formed in a soft and very light oolitic sandstone, and the pits were in most cases as fresh as if only made yesterday, showing most distinctly the marks of the tool, which appeared to have been a sharp-pointed instrument, and very probably of flint. It is not easy to attribute any special purpose to these stones or their markings. The condition of the pits, showing no signs of wear (for had anything been ground or rubbed in them the marks of the tooling upon so soft a stone would have been speedily effaced), seems to preclude the idea that they were intended for any domestic or manufacturing purpose. On the whole I prefer to regard them as symbolic representations."

Gibson of Hexham, will give the general idea, conveniently placed as they are in front of and upon an old oaken rustic garden seat, with its back-ground of the ivy-covered rockery. We may take the lower row of stones first in their order, omitting for the present the two small rounded objects on the ground near the centre.

No. 1 is a thin, oblong-shaped stone, split off the original larger block, which I rescued from a stone-wall builder who had carted it away to effect repairs at the sheep-fold of the adjoining cottage at Pitland Hills. It had been already broken up, but fortunately the cup-marked portion was recovered; and the rest of the block, originally 12 inches by 8, and 7 inches deep, had nothing upon it. This stone is 1 foot in length by 8 to 5 inches in width, rounding off, as it now appears. The incised cup is in diameter 2 inches by  $1\frac{3}{4}$ , and  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch deep, the marks of the primitive pick or drill distinct. A channel, lengthwise in the stone, seems natural.

No. 2 is the largest stone of the series; an irregular block,  $20\frac{1}{2}$  inches long by  $14\frac{1}{2}$  broad, and 9 to  $6\frac{1}{2}$  in thickness. The two largest cups are cutting into each other very slightly; the upper being oval and angular at the top,  $3\frac{1}{8}$  by  $2\frac{3}{8}$  inches in its diameters, and 1 inch deep. At the bottom and at the lower side it is partly worn smooth. The rest of the cup bears pick-marks. The smaller of the twin cups, just below it, is circular,  $2\frac{1}{4}$  inches in diameter, and 1 inch in depth. Near the top a few faint pick-marks have been left; but it has the *unique* peculiarity, so far as our chief authority, the Rev. William Greenwell, F.R.S., is aware, of being *carefully smoothened throughout its inner surface* for some purpose unknown. No other instance of an incised cup similarly treated has as yet come to light among those from burial-barrows, whether single, like these, or with concentric circles. We can only conjecture the cause of it. I thought some pigment might have been ground in the hollow, but no trace of earthy matter or colour was discernible. Could the cup have been used for grinding beads or rings of shale or jet? A long stroke, as of some sharpened instrument, has made a straight line, an inch in length, just below the junction with the upper cup. Three smaller cups appear in a line a little lower upon the stone at the right hand; the largest is only  $1\frac{3}{4}$  inches in diameter and  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch deep, while the two smaller ones above it have just been begun to be formed, and the dints of the instrument





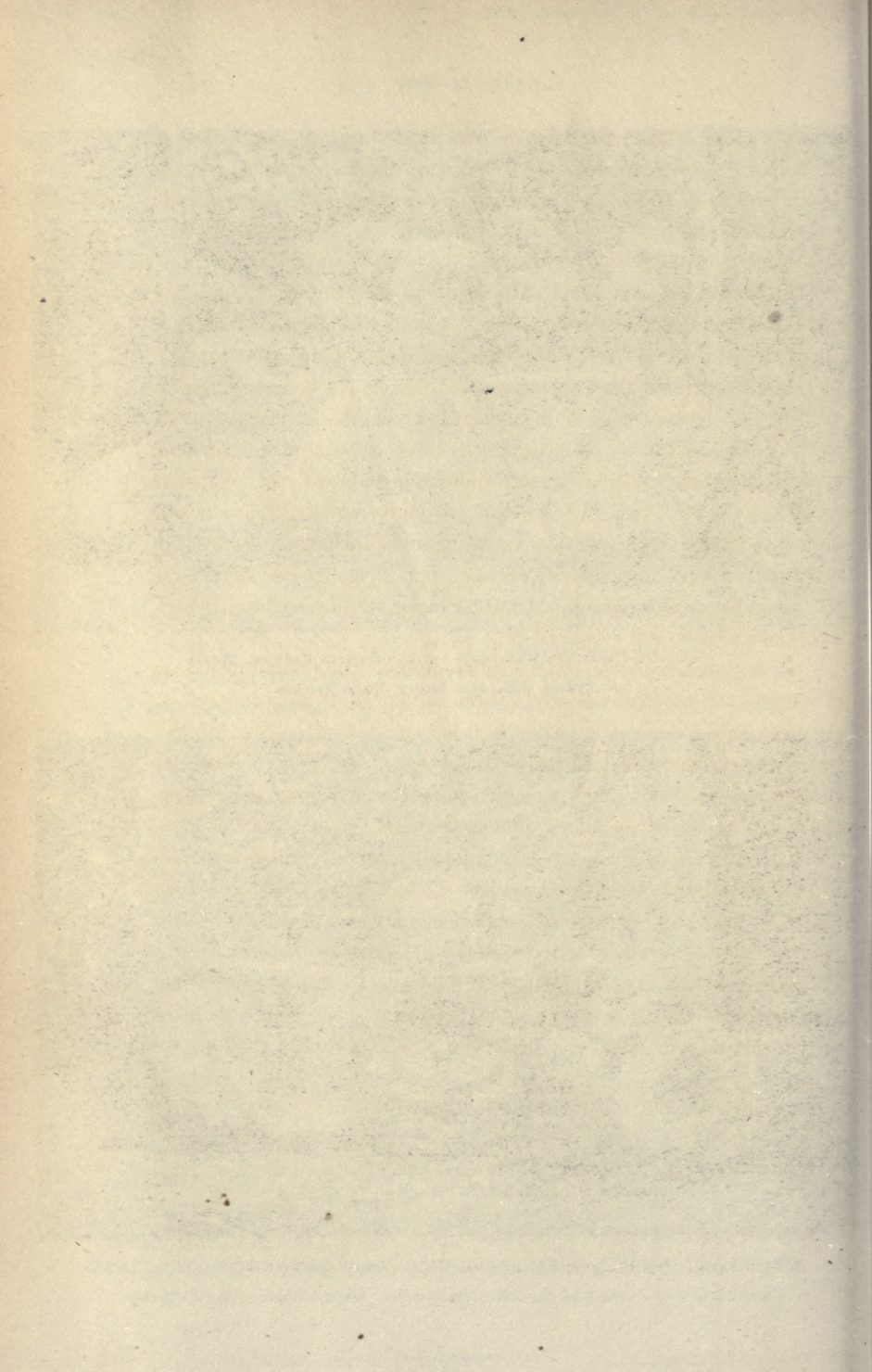
CUP-INCISED STONES FROM ANCIENT BRITISH BARROW, (No. I).

At Pitland Hills, near Birtley, North Tyndale.



MORTAR, CUP-INCISED STONES, HAND-MILL (*perfect*) AND PORTIONS OF QUERNS,

In the Collection of the REV. G. ROME HALL, F.S.A., Birtley Vicarage. North Tyndale.





are very plain. The same may be said of a sixth cup, a little below the smoothened one, where eight pick-marks, strongly defined, made by a sharp implement, form an incipient hollow. The back of the stone is unshapely; but where it is level, one cup,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches across and  $\frac{5}{8}$  deep, near the edge, is very distinct.

No. 3 is an oblong boulder, 13 inches long by 12 wide and 7 in thickness. A fragment has been split off square at the top corner. One cup appears nearly circular,  $2\frac{3}{4}$  by  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter, and  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch deep, the pick-marks very distinct; the rest of the surface has been untouched.

No. 4 is the largest stone of the series, except No. 2, measuring 18 by 14 inches, and 7 inches in thickness. We come now to a different type of cup-sculpturing, of greater dimensions and of oval shape, or nearly so, the marks of the tool being strongly shown.<sup>6</sup> This incised hollow is *7 inches in length by 5 in width, and 3 inches in depth*. No other cup appears on the upper surface; but there are two small cups on the under surface, circular, 3 and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter, and 1 inch and  $\frac{3}{4}$  of an inch deep respectively.

No. 5 possesses characteristics different from the preceding. It is of a truncated *pyramidal* form, of three faces, like that discovered at the Low Shield Green Crag cairn, and is 16 inches high—4 at the top, which is nearly square, and 11 at the base of each side. Near the bottom one small cup appears,  $\frac{7}{8}$  inch across, just begun; but above this, crossing the surface horizontally, and parallel with the base line, are *three channels or ducts*, such as often appear in connection with a cup with concentric circles; these are distinct, and a fourth, between the two topmost ones, is fainter—all being about 4 inches in length. They seem worn rather than picked out—perhaps as grooves for sharpening implements or weapons. There is a natural (?) channel running perpendicularly on the right, but towards the bottom it looks as if it had been artificially widened and picked or drilled out.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Cf. *Pre-historic Stone Monuments, Cornwall*, by the Rev. W. C. Lukis, F.S.A., p. 10, Plate XXIII., "The Three Brothers of Grugrith."

<sup>7</sup> Mr. Greenwell (*British Barrows*, p. 342,) mentions that in the same barrow, already referred to as containing so many cup-incised stones, where the inhumated body had wholly disappeared through decay, "a stone was found in the east side of the mound having two grooves upon one face, which quarter it and form a cross; the grooves appear to have been made by grinding the edge of some sharp instrument, and it is possible they may have been for sharpening the edge of a flint or other stone axe." Compare also the cup-incised stone, No. 6, with its peculiar channellings, as described in this paper.



No. 6 is a rude block of sandstone shale, the fractured sides showing how easily the laminations would flake off by the application of slight force. It measures 14 inches by 12, and is 6 inches thick. Two well-formed cups are distinctly formed by pick or drill, the marks being larger than usual, as the material is of softer grain. The larger cup is nearly circular,  $2\frac{7}{8}$  by  $2\frac{3}{4}$  inches in diameter and  $\frac{7}{8}$  inch deep. At the bottom and side the stone has flaked off by the action of the pick. The other cup is 2 inches across, by only  $\frac{3}{8}$  inch in depth. Hence, nearly straight downwards to the edge runs an irregular line of small round dints, which do not seem natural.

Here again *two channels or ducts* occur, that begin close to the two cups: the one above commencing near the larger cup with two small pick-marks, and continuing across to the edge, on the left hand, for 5 inches, being 1 inch wide by  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch deep; the second channel is just below the smaller cup, and runs parallel with the other for 3 inches, is only  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch wide, and  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch deep. The pick-marks are plain in each. If the stone had been so placed in process of photographing as to show these grooves running perpendicularly instead of horizontally, they would have been seen to much better advantage. A less distinct channel is visible passing along the edge of the block and joining the other two nearly at right angles, and thence down to the bottom. This may be chiefly natural. The whole effect is to represent a kind of plan of enclosures on the surface in front of the two incised cups.

No. 7 is an oval-shaped block, coming to a point at the top, flat at the back, and with rounded surface forming a ridge in front, on the edge of which is placed an oval cup 3 by  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches across, and  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch deep, shallowing to the top. No other cup appears on the stone.

Turning now to the upper row of incised stones, beginning, as before, at the left hand, we come to—

No. 8, an oblong block, 15 by 9 inches and  $6\frac{1}{2}$  in thickness. One cup is visible upon it, 2 inches in diameter and  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch deep, *the interior being worn comparatively smooth*, the pick-marks being scarcely seen. A smaller cup has been just begun, and shows large dints of the instrument; it is  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inches across.

No. 9 is an irregular boulder, sharp at the edge and partly rounded. An oval cup, 3 by 2 inches and 1 inch deep, has been formed at the

pointed end. Another cup appears on one of the rounded sides, 2 inches by  $1\frac{3}{4}$  in diameter, chipped to an angle in one part of the circumference. Over this surface are four more small cups just begun, with other still smaller indentations which appear all over the stone. Towards the top are three of  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches and 1 inch in diameter, shallow, which make an arc of a circle, the pick-marks being very noticeable.

No. 10 takes the form of a nearly square massive block, rounded at the top and right-hand side, being  $14\frac{1}{2}$  by 12 inches, and 7 inches in thickness. The great cup is like that upon No. 4; in size being purposely, it would seem, shaped like a gibbous moon, *7 inches long by  $5\frac{1}{2}$  broad, and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches in depth*, with the pick-markings very large. At the back, near the centre, is a single cup, circular and well-formed,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter and  $\frac{7}{8}$  of an inch deep.

No. 11 is a small oblong stone narrowing at the end, its size being 11 inches long by 5 to  $7\frac{1}{2}$  inches wide, and 5 inches in thickness. A third example of the very largest incised cups has been formed in this comparatively limited space. The oval cup is itself  *$5\frac{3}{4}$  inches long by 4 in width and 2 inches deep*, the pick or drill marks being very large. At the back of the stone is a small cup,  $1\frac{3}{4}$  inches across and  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch deep, with four smaller cup beginnings.

No. 12 contrasts with all the others, and is the singular exception that has come to my knowledge in connection with pre-historic burial-mounds, inasmuch as the stone now to be described is wholly of artificial formation; indeed, it is neither more nor less than a PORTION OF THE UPPER STONE OF A HAND-MILL OR QUERN. Nothing like this, I believe, has hitherto been noticed among the contents of an Ancient British barrow.<sup>8</sup> The material is a hard-grained sandstone, and the original rounded outline has been slightly altered by chipping away portions. The central hollow for corn is there, narrowing in the middle as usual, and widening at the top and bottom, the latter retaining its flat surface. Here, in the centre, is a small cup,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches across and  $\frac{3}{8}$  deep, the length of the stone segment being 1 foot, and its greatest breadth and thickness equal—that is, 7 inches. By careful chipping a curious resemblance to rounded human limbs has been

<sup>8</sup> The writer above quoted (*Ibid.* p. 115,) remarks, "I am not aware that a quern, or hand mill-stone, has ever been discovered in a barrow upon the Wolds, though they have frequently been met with in the hut-circles (the foundations of houses) and in the camps or other fortified places of many parts of Britain."

effected, though in the photograph one limb facing the spectator appears larger in proportion to the other, which, thus foreshortened, rests against the oaken uprights of the garden seat. The latter is a little smaller. Upon the surfaces, which have been cut off sharp across and present a nearly circular aspect, being 6 and 5 inches in diameter respectively, have been graven two cups, one upon each limb; the size of one being 3 inches in diameter and 1 inch deep, the other  $2\frac{1}{4}$  inches across and  $\frac{3}{4}$  in depth.

No. 13—just below No. 12 as photographed—will be observed as different from all the rest on account of the large number of minute cups incised upon the stone, which is roughly triangular in shape, 10 inches across,  $9\frac{1}{2}$  high, and  $6\frac{1}{2}$  in thickness. There are fourteen shallow cups, all about 1 inch in diameter, with finer pick or drill marks, very distinct in their formation.<sup>9</sup> On the left-hand sloping edge another of the same size appears, with two or three dints or tool impressions. Near the apex is faintly discernible what seems to be an arc of a circle partly surrounding the uppermost cup, with a radius from its centre of an inch and a half. This is the only example in the present "find" of an approximation to a concentric circle around the incised cup.

No. 14—placed upon No. 9 in the upper row in the photograph—is a thin slab, nearly square, with fractured angle 7 inches by 6, and 4 in thickness. On the front face is a single circular cup,  $2\frac{1}{4}$  inches across and 1 inch deep. The reverse side has a second cup,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter and 1 inch also in depth.

No. 15—beneath which is No. 11—is an irregularly-rounded block pointed at one end, 11 inches long, 6 wide, and  $4\frac{1}{2}$  in thickness. Where the surface widens and is fairly level, the only cup incised upon this stone appears; it is  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches by  $2\frac{1}{4}$  diameters of the oval, and  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch deep.

Returning to the two small nearly hemispherical stones on the ground below Nos. 3 and 4, we recognise again a different type of primitive workmanship.

<sup>9</sup> At the entrance of the large earth-house at Tealing, Forfarshire, discovered in 1871, in which were found ten querns, a piece of *Samian ware*, &c., a stone with no fewer than forty-six cup-markings lay on the margin of a circular paved space. On one of the rude boulders, which form the walls, a number of cup-markings also appeared, one of which is surrounded by five concentric circles. See *Scotland in Pagan Times—The Iron Age*, "The Rhind Lectures" for 1881. By Dr. Joseph Anderson, p. 299.



No. 16, that to the left, is actually in itself a kind of STONE CUP  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches deep, the nearly circular surface at the top being  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches across, broken into by a deep hollow 3 inches by  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter, and  $1\frac{1}{4}$  in depth.<sup>10</sup> The sides have been carefully chipped off—not picked, of which there is no trace within the cup. It has been rendered easier to effect, because eight lines of natural cleavage in the stone, radiating from the original centre, have been followed. These are still noticeable around the present margin. On the sloping side a single cup has been just begun,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter.

No. 17, to the right, may also have been intended for a stone cup, but the material, being of gritty sandstone without any natural lines of fracture, did not so readily lend itself to that purpose; it is larger than the last described, 5 inches deep, and the nearly oval surface being  $6\frac{1}{2}$  by  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter. In the hollow centre a rudely-shaped cup has been made,  $1\frac{3}{4}$  inches in diameter and  $\frac{3}{4}$  deep; but it seems to have been left unfinished. This stone has been exposed to the strong fires of cremation, and is thoroughly reddened over its whole surface, as two or three of the other blocks are in part.<sup>11</sup>

#### CONCLUDING REMARKS.

The foregoing details, though, I fear, a little wearying, appeared desirable, in order that our members may be better able to judge for themselves respecting the characteristic features of these cup-incised stones. As a kindly interest was manifested in the particulars when first noted, our members may now form their own conclusions as to the purpose which would be answered by them.

1.—They belong to the *first type* of the late Sir J. Y. Simpson's "Archaic Sculpturings," being "cups of various sizes in rows, or irregularly grouped." There is only a faint trace of the existence of the

<sup>10</sup> There is no trace of ochre or pigment in the cup. At Skaill, in Orkney (*Proc. Soc. Antiq. Scot.*, Vol. VII., p. 74), stone urns or cups were discovered in an underground, or rather sand-blown, Pict's House or Weem. "In one case a stone cup was found with a circular lid, each showing traces of a red pigment. In another case the cup and lid were triangular." Mr. Evans (*Ancient Stone Implements*, pp. 397, 398) records several examples of stone cups found in Scotland chiefly, but of an ornamental character, and they "probably belong to no very remote antiquity."

<sup>11</sup> By the kindness of the Duke of Northumberland, Nos. 11, 12, 13, 14, and 16, being among the most characteristic and interesting of these cup-incised stones, have been presented to the Museum of our Society.

second or later type in the Pitland Hills stone No. 13—namely, those where the cup is, he says, “surrounded with a single ring or circle, the ring complete or incomplete.” The example No. 6 approaches his fourth type, having “a straight line or duct” connected with the cups. This also is the only instance among them which could be considered in the light of an “Archaic map or plan,” which found favour at first among many excellent archaeologists, such as the Rev. Wm. Greenwell, Mr. Albert Way, Dr. Graves, and Sir Gardner Wilkinson. The latter thought the more complicated forms of concentric circles, single cups, and intersecting or radial grooves, might be compared to the plans traced in time of danger by the Arabs in the sand, to guide the movements of a force coming in their direction. The only specimen of this kind in North Tynedale may be seen in the portico at Chesters, where a large slab of sandstone is incised with cups, singly and in groups, and has intersecting irregular grooves or channels. I am not aware whence it has come, but it is evidently of Ancient British origin.<sup>12</sup>

2.—We cannot be wrong in attributing to these cup-marked stones a religious meaning and symbolism; of what precise nature, it is difficult to say, however. They suggest “the notion,” Mr. Greenwell remarks (*British Barrows*, p. 343; see also *Incised Markings on Stones*, p. 10), “that they are or may have been figures, after a very rude and conventional manner, of some object embodying an idea that involved the deepest and most esoteric principle of the religion held by these people. The *tau* symbol of Egypt, the pine-cone of Assyria, the *triangular-shaped stone* of India, the cross of Christianity, outward expressions of that which has been in almost every religion its most sacred belief, may well have been, however different in form, yet the same in essence with these mysterious pits and circles.” Being connected with funereal rites gives them a religious character, and probably symbolises the hope of a life beyond this life. They may be associated with the sun and moon worship, which is the

<sup>12</sup> This stone is 3 feet in length by 2 feet 6 inches in breadth, of irregular form. It has five incised cups on each side of a wide, slightly curved channel, which crosses the stone at nearly its widest part. Two other grooves intersect this longest channel, one forming a segment of a circle. At the opposite end of the slab are two nearly parallel grooves passing towards the largest hollow. The ten cups vary from 1½ inches to 3 inches in diameter, and are from half an inch to an inch in depth.

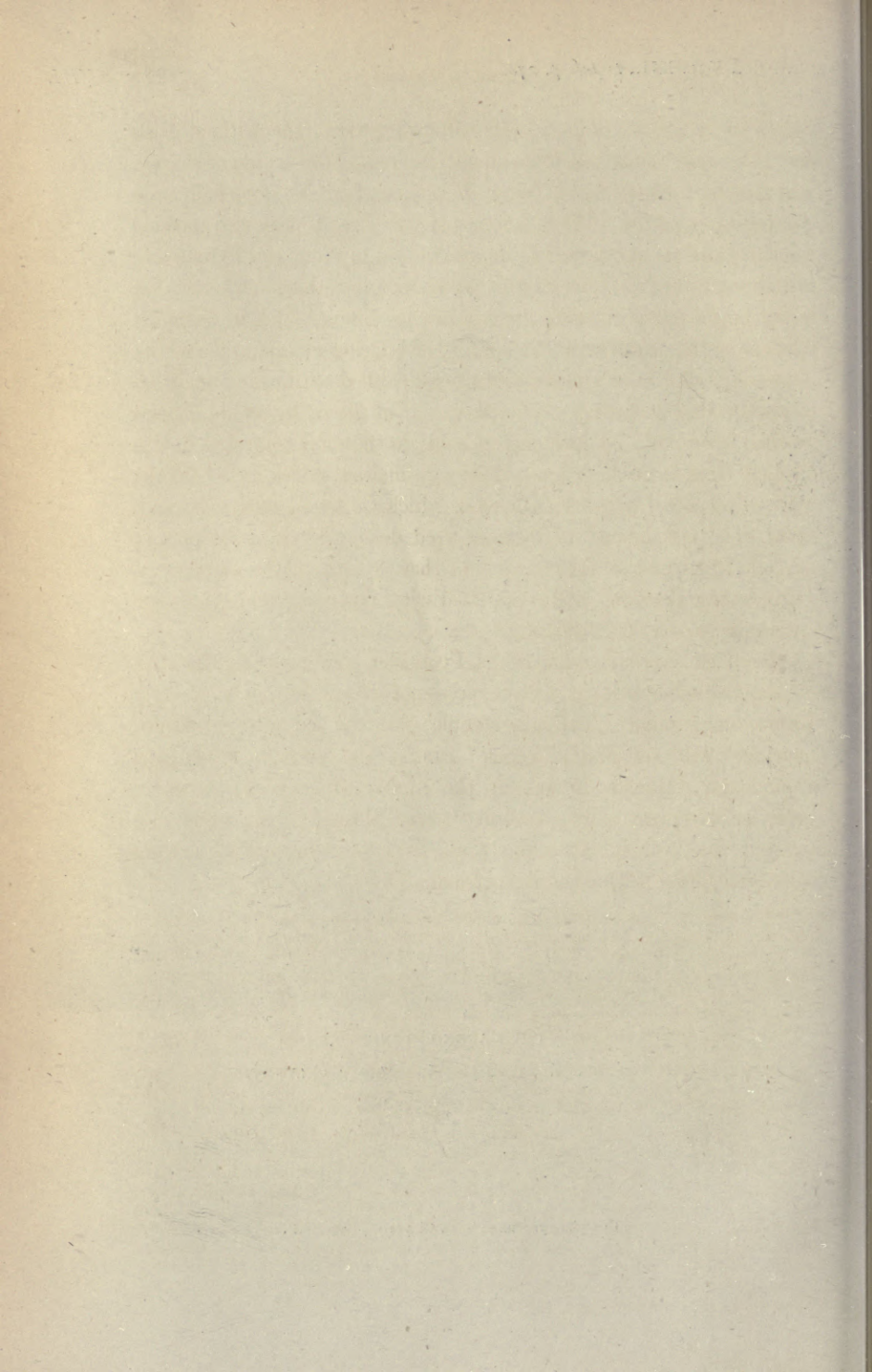


CUP-MARKED STONE,

*Discovered a little to east of N. Gateway, CILVRNVM.*

(This plate presented by J. CLAYTON, Esq., V.P.)





oldest of religious "cults." When the diggers at the Pitland Hills burial-mound disinterred these stones, the oval, gibbous moon-shaped, and circular hollows were filled with clay, so that the cups had quite escaped their notice. When I removed the clay, it possessed unusual tenacity, and an unctuous feeling and nature. From the Pyrenees to Scandinavia the traditions of the people connect these cups and the larger bowls or basins called "marmites du diable," and in Germany "stones of the dead," with the holding of offerings to the souls of the departed, "who were waiting again to be clothed with a human body, to appear among mortals. The prosperity of the living would depend on their good will." I have almost come to the conclusion that in this Pitland Hills barrow, at least, these cup-incised stones have held the place of the floral wreaths and crosses which Christian mourners place upon the "last home" of their beloved dead. Even at the present day, M. Desor and others have found that in many places throughout Europe these hollowed stones are filled with butter or lard—a superstitious relic of a very far-distant age.

3.—These Archaic sculpturings, I consider, were probably the work of the Gadhelic or elder Celtic race—not Neolithic, but very early Bronze-using men.<sup>13</sup> The same people gave the name to the neighbouring "Mill (or Mael) Knock" camp; and perhaps worshipped around the "Devil's Stone," by the Birtley Holy Well, on which great isolated rock appear several "cups," three of them being in a straight line, which can scarcely all have been formed by natural sub-aerial forces as geological "pot-holes."<sup>14</sup>

<sup>13</sup> There is only one indication of a later date, if it be such, for this barrow and its cup-incised stones, namely, that a portion of a hand-mill or quern, No. 12, is present. This has been thought to resemble some hand-mills found with Roman remains. I have found them broken up and used in building the walls of Romano-British dwellings. In the chief hut-circle in the Gunnar Peak camp, a rude mortar of stone was lying on the sunny side of the doorway with the stone pounder beside it. These seem to have been in later use than the querns in the camps of North Tynedale. Mealing-stones and corn-crushers with their bed-stones slightly concave have been discovered in the Swiss lake-dwellings. Querns and mortars were used at a very early date, and down to very recent times in the North of England. (See Note at the end of this paper.)

<sup>14</sup> A very curious legend associates the worn cups and hollows upon the weathered and channelled summit of this great detached rock with the foot-prints of a Satanic personage, who is said to have leapt towards the farther bank of the North Tyne river, about a mile distant, above Lee Hall. Miscalculating the distance, it is averred that in his descent he touched the projecting rocks in the river-bed, which bear much larger hollows upon them in the form of indubitable water-worn "pot-holes," about 2 feet in depth by 1 foot in diameter, and then fell into the deepest abyss, according to popular belief, in the whole course of the North Tyne, where he was *drowned*! Hence the name by which it is still called—"The Leap-Crag Pool."

"The tomb was, to the Neolithic mind, as truly the habitation of the spirits of the dead as the hut was that of the living. It was the home of the dead chieftain, and the centre into which the members of the family or clan were gradually gathered, and where they led a joyous and happy life, similar to that which they enjoyed on earth."—(Boyd Dawkin's *Early Man in Britain*, p. 289.)

A similar belief prevailed in later pagan times in Britain and elsewhere, and among succeeding races. In this particular burial-mound cremation as well as inhumation occurs, the former practice being supposed to be unknown to the Iberian Neolithic, the later Stone-using Allophyllian or Turanian people, who, it is believed, buried their dead not in "round" but in "long" barrows, of which latter we have no example in Northumberland. Of the two stone-lined graves in this Pitland Hills cairn, one contained a human skeleton, almost perfectly preserved, the adult man having been laid to rest in the usual contracted position, with a "food-vessel" at the head. The cranium was of a markedly *brachy-cephalic* or *round-headed* type, distinct from the *dolicho-cephalic* or long-headed, whom the former conquered, because they were a metal, that is, a bronze-using race. This intruding race is now identified with the earliest Aryan immigrants into Western Europe and the British Isles, the "*Goidels*," as they are sometimes called, whom the later Welsh, iron-using invaders conquered in their turn and drove into the Highlands of Scotland, the Isle of Man, and Ireland.

Two of the cup-sculptured stones I myself found *in situ*, projecting over, in one case, the cover-slab of the larger cist at the south side, and, in the other case, over the smaller and more elevated cist at the south-east angle, which was filled with unctuous and very tenacious clay, the body having entirely disappeared. Between the two inhumations, where most of the cup-incised stones were found, the fires of cremation and of the funereal feast had raged with great fierceness. These cup-marked slabs are especially associated with burnt bodies—of which two examples were present in this barrow; the cremated ashes of a child being contained in a beautifully-ornamented cinerary urn, unfortunately crushed, and those of an adult in a circular cavity scooped out of the solid limestone rock. There was thus, as on the Yorkshire Wolds and elsewhere, a contemporary use of both burial



customs. No trace of metal, indeed, appears; but in that probably transitional period after the conquest of the Neolithic people by the less numerous invaders, bronze weapons and implements would be too precious to the living in their comparative poverty to be willingly buried with their dead, however greatly lamented and honoured.

It is not necessary to believe that these incised stones have been graven by tools of metal. A sharp-pointed implement of flint, or even angular fragments of native limestone such as were found with the inhumated chief, would answer the purpose, as a practical master-mason at Birtley assures me. Dr. Wise, in his *History of Paganism in Caledonia* (p. 59), mentions a suggestion of Mr. Stephens, in his *Incidents of Travel in Central India*, that the elaborately sculptured stones at Copan and elsewhere may have been prepared with pieces of flint or obsidian, or by the rotation of a piece of hard wood; and he found that circles and cups, such as are also found on stones in that region, could be thus prepared without difficulty on whin-stone, on the Argyleshire schist, and even on hard Aberdeen granite.<sup>15</sup>

From the freshness of the sculpturings in this Pitland Hills barrow these singular and mysterious memorial stones seem to have been graven at the time as part of the solemn obsequies of the more honoured dead. Hence a traditional sanctity may have attached to them through succeeding ages, because we find them placed occasionally as "survivals" of a past religious observance in the walls or upon the floors of dwellings in Romano-British times. They occur in the earth-house or "weem" at Tealing, in Forfarshire (*Scotland in Pagan Times—The Iron Age*, by Dr. Joseph Anderson, pp. 299, 300); in the crannog or lake-dwelling of Lochlee, Tarbolton, Ayrshire (*Ancient Scottish Lake-Dwellings*, by Dr. Munro, p. 108); and elsewhere in Scotland. In North Tynedale I have met with one cup-marked stone in a hut-circle at High Carry House (*Archæologia*, Vol. XLV., p. 363), and another in the West Farm "Camp," near Birtley. Also a third, like the preceding, with a single cup incised, in the large oblong dwelling in the Gunnar Peak Camp, near Barrasford (*Arch.*

<sup>15</sup> Sir J. Y. Simpson (*Archaic Sculpturings*, p. 122) describes a similar successful experiment made for him with a flint and a wooden mallet. The question was also practically solved during the International Anthropological Congress held at Paris in 1867, by M. Alexandre Bertrand, Director of the Museum of Saint Germain.

*Aeliana*, New Series, Vol. X., p. 28), where a second and larger much-weathered slab was found, with five cups on one face and three on the other. Besides the large slab in the portico at Chesters, with at least ten cups and several intersecting channels, there is another in one of the recently-excavated Roman buildings (from which the windowed apse projects), near the margin of the North Tyne, in the Chesters Park. It is placed in the interior wall, in what appears to be a built-up doorway, and has upon it five incised cups, small, and irregularly grouped.

The modern Hindoo, I have somewhere read, uses these cups graven in stones and rocks as aids to religious meditation, and, failing their presence, he will gaze long and intently into the cup-like hollow of his own hand, in order to assist devotional feeling. The examples of the "survival" of such pit or cup-marked slabs among the Romanized Britons on or near the Great Barrier Wall of Hadrian, even at CILURNUM, as well as in the out-lying hill and vale forts, bring us down to, at least, the second century of the Christian era. At that time the religion of Mithras, with whose worship these cup-symbols have been supposed to be associated, was the favourite religion over the whole Western Empire. But ere long, under Constantine the Great, if not before, the Persian Sun-god "paled his ineffectual fires" in presence, even in far-off Britain, of a luminary infinitely more glorious—the Divine and Eternal "Sun of Righteousness," Christ, who had arisen "with healing in his wings" for "all nations of men" that "dwell on all the face of the earth."

---

#### NOTE.

---

It may be of advantage very briefly to describe the cup-incised stones, hand-mills, and mortar represented in the companion photograph given with this paper (p. 274). We may begin with the object on the left hand (18)—a mortar, 16 inches long by 15 inches broad, and 6 inches in thickness, with the central hollow 7 inches in diameter and 5 inches in depth, much smoothened by use. It was found in a camp at the east end of the Gunnarton or Barrasford Crags, on Mr. Riddell's property. Next to it (19) is a cup-marked stone from

the Birtley West Farm Camp, 12 inches by 11 inches, and 6 inches thick. The cup is 3 inches in diameter, and three-quarters of an inch deep. The upper left-hand slab (20) is of indurated sandstone, which I found between Wallington and Cambo; it was given to me by the late Sir W. C. Trevelyan. It is 9 inches each way and 3 inches in thickness, and nearly resembles one found supporting a cinerary urn in a neighbouring cairn at "The Fawns,"<sup>16</sup> by Mr. Greenwell and myself, only the latter had not the incomplete groove which, encircling the shallow cup,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter, appears on this example. The third cup-incised stone (21) is from the large oblong dwelling in the Gunnar Peak Camp, and was found among the walling stones at the south-east angle. Its dimensions are  $10\frac{1}{2}$  inches by  $7\frac{1}{2}$  inches, and 3 inches in thickness. The cups seem much worn by weathering, are shallow, and vary from 1 inch to 2 inches in diameter—five being on one side and three on the other.

The remaining objects are:—An octagonal hand-mill, upper and lower stone complete (22), which was used for grinding corn by a Cumberland farmer in this century, living on the "Fell-sides" near Penrith; and it is one of the very few examples still in perfect condition. The others (23, 24, 25) are two upper stones and one nether mill-stone from the same district; the remaining smaller upper stone (26) being from the Carry House Camp, near Birtley.

<sup>16</sup> *British Barrows*, p. 433.



## XIX.—ON SOME RECENTLY DISCOVERED INSCRIPTIONS OF THE ROMAN PERIOD.

1.—BY THE REV. J. C. BRUCE, D.C.L., LL.D., F.S.A., &c.

[Read on the 28th April, 1886.]

I NOW proceed to give an account of the Roman altars of which mention is made in the programme of this meeting. None of them are important; but our Society may congratulate itself that at nearly every meeting we have a new Roman inscription to discuss, and that since our last meeting no less than four have to be added to the catalogue of our acquisitions.

The most important of these is an altar discovered in the vicinity of the Roman Station of Chester-le-Street, to which my attention was called by our fellow-member, Mr. Oswald, in whose possession it now is. It was found on a spot about 50 or 60 yards to the west of the street which passes the Roman Station there, and about 300 yards to the north of it. At this point (and this is a thing of importance) a brook — the Chester Burn — runs in its course to join the river Wear.



The altar was found, with its face uppermost, buried about 6 feet deep in a mass of soil, chiefly of an alluvial character.

The altar is a well formed one, and is perfect in all its parts. The letters of the inscription are formed by a series of puncturings, a mode of sculpturing which is not unfrequently adopted. Dr. Hübner, to whom I sent a paper

impression of the inscription, thinks that it belongs to a period near the end of the second or the beginning of the third century. The reading seems to be—

DEO MARTI  
CONDATI V[AL]  
PROBINVS PRO  
SE ET SVIS V.S.L.M

“To the god Mars Condates, Valerius Probinus, for himself and his family, erects this altar, in discharge of a vow, willingly, to a most deserving object.”

The P, at the beginning of the third line, is scarcely visible; but there is room for it, and Professor Hübner says that PROBINVS is not an uncommon name. We may therefore adopt it. It is a pity that the dedicator does not tell us what rank he held in the Roman army; perhaps, however, he had none, in which case we can excuse him. The epithet CONDATES here given to Mars, calls for remark. There is an altar found at Piercebridge (recorded in the *Lapidarium*, No. 725, and in the *C. I. L.*, VII., 420) which has a similar dedication. Dr. Hübner informs me that Celtic scholars consider that the word *condates* is equivalent to the Latin *confluens*, and that *Mars Condates* was a god who was worshipped at the confluence of two streams. The locality in which this altar was found seems to be confirmatory of this theory; and I may mention that, on examining the Ordnance map of Yorkshire, I find that in the immediate vicinity of Pierce Bridge, where the altar was found, two streams, the Dyance Beck and the Summerhouse Beck, after uniting together, run into the Tees.

The next two altars to which I have to call your attention have been derived from the mural Station of MAGNA, Caervoran. They are not of recent discovery, but having been built into the walls of the dwelling house there, have been inaccessible to antiquaries. Both of them are small, and do not supply us with anything new.

On the face of one of them we have carved a female figure, sacrificing; an altar stands by her side. The lower part of the stone has been broken off, leaving the inscription imperfect. On the first line we have clearly carved the word MATRIBVS—“To the Mothers.” We have only the upper half of the last four letters



of the second line, which makes the reading of it uncertain ; yet it is possible that the name of the dedicator may have been [IVVE]NTIVS, or something like it. Dedications to the “good mothers,” the weird triplets to whom it was unlucky to give a name, are not uncommon on the line of the Wall.



The other altar from Caervoran is a smaller one, and such of the letters as are still decipherable are very feebly traced. The inscription, as far as it can be made out, is—

DIBVS VITE[RIBVS]

/ / / / /  
/ / / / / V.S.

L.M.

“To the ancient gods . . . . dedicates this altar, in discharge of a vow, willingly, to a most deserving object.”

The name of the dedicator is, I fear, lost to us for ever. We have several dedications to the “ancient gods” similar to this, and also some altars inscribed DEO VITIRI. This latter dedication may be intended in honour of some local deity of the name of VITIRIS, but where a plurality of deities is named we cannot but regard the inscription as a dedication to “the ancient deities.” We have here negative evidence of ideas antagonistic to the faith of the Greek and Roman mythology having been widely promulgated in Britain at an early period. In the Reformation period we have frequent reference to the advocates of “the new learning” and “the old learning ;” and so in still earlier times, when many people had found out that an idol was nothing, there were still some who stuck up for Jupiter and Juno, and Neptune and Minerva, and a host of other gods, whom in their ignorance they supposed to have swayed the universe before Him who is from everlasting to everlasting.

The last altar to which I have this month to call your attention is one which was found at Corbridge, on removing the foundations of a cottage there. The inscription on it seems to be—

I(OVI) O(PTIMO) M(AXIMO)

(P)RO SALVT[E]

VEXILLATI[O-

N]VM LEG(IONIS) [XXII]

[PR]IMI [GENIAE]

/ / / / / / /

“To Jupiter, the best and greatest, for the welfare of Vexillations of the Twenty-second Legion surnamed Primigenia.”



For this reading I am largely indebted to Professor Hübner, who writes :—"This is an inscription of no small historical importance. We know already from an inscription at FERENTINUM, in Italy (Henzen, 5456), that a 'vexillation,' that is to say a detached number of a thousand men, of the Twenty-Second Legion named *Primigenia*, took part in Hadrian's expedition carried out in order to build the Wall. He ordered it for this war from its quarters in Germany at MOGONTIACUM (Mentz), together with a similar number from its sister legion, the Eighth *Augusta*. An inscription from Amiens, in France (in the *Revue Archéologique*, Vol. XL., 1880, p. 325), and a fragment at Old Penrith (*C. I. L.*, VII. 846) proved this to be right. To this evidence comes the new Corbridge altar as a decisive addition." A woodcut of this stone is given at page 73 of this volume.

---

2.—BY THE REV. J. C. BRUCE, D.C.L., LL.D., F.S.A., &c.

---

[Read on the 28th July, 1886.]

---

SINCE our last ordinary meeting my attention has been called to two new Roman inscriptions. Our associate, Dr. Hooppell, writing to me under the date of 28th May last, says :—"A short time ago I paid a brief visit to West Cumberland, and was so fortunate, among other things, as to fall in with a hitherto unpublished fragment of a Roman inscription. It is on the lower half of an altar which was taken out of the inside of the wall of the church at Harrington, a few miles north of Moresby, last year, and is now in the Rectory grounds at Harrington."\* Only the last two lines of the inscription are legible; they are—

/ / / / /  
 / / / / PRAEF  
 COH II LING

"The Prefect of the Second  
 Cohort of Lingones."  
 The name of the Prefect is illegible.

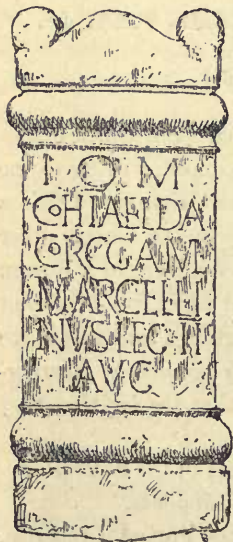
At Moresby, which is a little to the north of Whitehaven, there are the well-defined remains of a Roman Station. Camden describes

\* Now (March, 1887) deposited with the upper right hand corner of a second altar in the Black Gate Museum.

an altar, now lost, which was found there, and which was erected by this same cohort, the Second Cohort of Lingones, to Silvanus. The *Notitia* places the Second Cohort of Lingones at CONGAVATA. The occurrence of a second altar here by this cohort increases the probability that Moresby is the CONGAVATA of the Romans. At Ilkley, in Yorkshire, is an altar inscribed by this cohort. At Tynemouth an altar was found bearing the name of the Fourth Cohort of Lingones. (See *Arch. Ael.*, Vol. X., p. 224.)

The Lingones occupied that part of *Gallia Celtica* in which the rivers Seine and Marne take their rise. Their chief town was the modern Langres.

It was the singular good fortune of the Pilgrim Band, who traversed the Wall from end to end a month ago, to view a fine altar which, after having been buried for probably fourteen centuries, had just been brought from its obscurity.



A countryman named Roger Smith had noticed on the front of the bank on which the Station of AMBOGLANNA stands, an angular stone slightly protruding above the surface. It occurred to him that the stone had an artificial appearance, and he at length resolved to examine it fully. Using his spade and pickaxe, he brought to light a fine altar, 4 feet 2 inches high and 1 foot 9½ inches broad. The inscription on it is deeply cut, and the letters are well formed, indicating an early date. The inscription is—

I O M  
COH · I · AEL DA-  
COR · C · C · A · IVL ·  
MARCELLI-  
NVS LEG. II  
AVG.

The inscription is easily read, with the exception of the three letters C · C · A in the middle of the third line ; they are evidently the initial letters of three words. Not having met with them before, I appealed to my friend, the learned and experienced epigraphist, Dr.

Hübner of Berlin. In writing to me he says :—"The C · C · A of the Birdoswald inscription is a great puzzle. I propose, but only as a guess, C(VIYS) C(VRAM) A(GIT)." With this suggestion, and with the addition of *miles* before LEG. II., the inscription may be thus expanded :—

*"Jovi optimo maximo Cohors I. Aelia Dacorum cujus curam agit Julius Marcellinus miles Legionis II. Augustae."*

"To Jupiter the best and greatest, the First Cohort of Dacians, styled the Aelian, (erect this altar) under the care of Julius Marcellinus, a soldier of the Second Legion styled the Imperial."

I need not remark that many other inscriptions found at Birdoswald bear testimony to the fact that a body of Dacians was in garrison here during the period of the Roman occupation of Britain.

### 3.—ON A ROMAN INSCRIPTION DISCOVERED AT CLIBURN.

(a)—BY R. S. FERGUSON.

[Read on the 28th July, 1886.]

"Lowther Street, Carlisle, July 28th, 1886.

My dear Blair,

I enclose the Cliburn rubbing, which is only just received, so that I have had no time to look at it, but it seems to read—

BALNEVM / / / /  
 / / VETERO / / /  
 NDLABSYM / / / /  
 BLISTERCLLA / / / /  
 ALB / / / /



Yours truly,

RICH. S. FERGUSON."



(b)—BY W. THOMPSON WATKIN.

[Read on the 30th March, 1887.]

THIS inscription appears to be very erroneously engraved in the woodcut at page 289. From a good photograph\* of it I make the letters, divested of ligatures, to be:—

BALNEVM  
 /   /   /   VETERIOP  
 NDLABSV M  
 BILIS PETRCPLA  
 SEBVSII

In the second line the *l* is formed by a prolongation of the upright of the *R*, and of the last letter (which is reversed and may be either *P* or *R*) only the upper loop remains. In the fourth line the first *l* is formed by the prolongation of the upright of the letter *L*, the *T* is ligulate with the *R*, the letter after *C* may be either *P* or *R*, and the *s* at the commencement of the last line has its upper portion somewhat erased, whilst a portion of a stroke on its left hand side (whether accidental or part of a ligulate letter) makes it resemble the head of an *A*.

We cannot with certainty restore the whole of the inscription, nor shall I try to do so. Enough remains to show that the stone was erected on the restoration of a bath by the two *alae*, the *Ala Petriana*, and the *Ala Sebusiana*. The letters at the beginning of the second line (purposely erased) can, I think, still faintly be traced as *ANA* somewhat ligulate, and have no doubt been the termination of some such word as *ANTONINIANA*. But it is singular to find such a word in this position. In the second line we have either *VETERIOR* (the comparative of *VETVS*) or *VETERI*, followed by a word like *OP(ERI)*. In the third line we have part of *(CO)NDLABSV M*, a mis-spelling of which other instances occur in epigraphy. In the fourth line, I take *BILIS* to be part of *NOBILIS*, the abbreviation for *Nobilissima*, applied to the *Ala Petriana* as a prefix, in the same manner as it is elsewhere styled *Augusta*. After *PETR*, come either *C. R.* for *Civium Romanorum*, another well known title of

\* From a copy of this very photograph the woodcut was prepared by Utting, and in both the letters of the last line seem to be *ALBVSII*.

the *Ala*, or C. P. for *Cui Praeest*. If the latter, the two last letters will be the commencement of the name of the commander, possibly L(ucius) A(lfenius) Paternus, an officer whose name occurs in an inscription at the adjoining Station of Kirkby Thore, and in the last line we have part of the title of the Second *Ala* of the Gauls (*Sebusiana*), which for a long time formed the garrison of Lancaster. The upper parts of one or two letters of a line beneath, are visible, but not so as to be intelligible.

The *Ala Petriana* was a most remarkable *corps*. It was the only one stationed in Britain which was decorated with the torques (bearing the epithet *torquata*). From Orelli, No. 516, we learn that it was *bis torquata*, a fact unique in the Roman world, unless recent discoveries, of which I am unaware, have shown that some other *corps* was so honoured. As the inscription came from (in all probability) Kirkby Thore, it follows that the *ala* must have been stationed there. That the garrison of this *castrum* was cavalry has been abundantly proved both by tombstones bearing the representations of horsemen upon them and the inscriptions from the Machell MSS. where (in two instances) a *Decurio alae* is named.

No fresh light seems to be thrown upon the question of the site of PETRIANÆ by this discovery. My idea that it was at Hexham remains, so far, unaffected. The only other alternative seems to be that Dr. McCaul (*Canadian Journal*, Vol. xii. pp. 120–121) might possibly be correct when he assumes that the *Ala Augusta (ob virtutem appellata)* of which so many inscriptions occur at Old Carlisle, was the same as the *Ala Augusta Petriana*, the title *Petriana* being dropped as unnecessary, through the corps having such distinguished prominence. In that case Old Carlisle would be PETRIANÆ, and the allocation would harmonise with the sites of ABALLAVA, CONGAVATA, and AXELODUNUM, being respectively at Papcastle, Moorsby, and Maryport, as I first pointed out in 1870. But at present we can say nothing on the particular question as to PETRIANÆ. Its site must still remain in abeyance.

---

## 4.—BY W. THOMPSON WATKIN.

[Read on the 29th September, 1886.]

AT the commencement of last month (August), I had sent to me the photograph of a Roman altar, discovered on the 28th July, at Chester-le-Street. It bore the inscription—



DEO  
VITI  
RID  
VIH  
NOVS

For many years it was supposed that the dedication *Deo Vitiri*, of which there are numerous examples, was to a god named *Vitiris*, and totally different from the dedications to the *Deus Vetus* (*Deo Veteri*), which are also frequent. But later discoveries prove that *Vitiri* is only a variation of *Veteri*, for we have also *Vetiri* and *Viteri*, whilst in the plural we have *Dibus Veteribus*, *Dibus Vitiribus*, and *Dibus Viteribus*. There is one instance, also from Chester-le-Street, of *Deabus Viteribus*, but none to a single goddess. It is plain, therefore, that these dedications are, respectively, “to the ancient god,” “to the ancient gods,” and “to the ancient goddesses,” which is more than ever confirmed by the application of the term to Mogon, in an inscription at Netherby, where we have *Deo Mogonti Vitire*, “To the ancient god Mogon.”

An interesting question now arises, at what period were these altars erected? This one is the thirty-third recorded as found in Britain. Were they erected as a protest against Mithraism or Christianity? One feature in them is singular. They were, with one or two exceptions, erected by persons who had only one name, and *that* a barbarous one, as in the example before us. It would appear that whilst the genuine, or naturalised, Roman citizen, willingly gave way to the current phase of religious opinion, amongst the auxiliary troops and native Britons there were a large number who sturdily resisted all



innovations. At the same time, these facts, *i.e.*, the name of a barbarian god and the barbarous names of the dedicators, may point to the hypothesis that the auxiliaries, etc., preferred their own native deities, rather than adopt those of the Roman Pantheon.

In 1870, in Vol. XXVIII. of the *Archaeological Journal*, p. 129, I expressed the opinion that west of Lanercost, the great Wall had been abandoned by the Romans, for a considerable time previous to their departure from Britain, basing that opinion upon the absence of necessary inscriptions to prove their presence upon the evidence of the Ravennate, and the state of the Wall in its western portion. Singularly enough, none of these altars to the ancient god, have been found on the western half of the Wall, an indication, as I think, that after the introduction of Christianity at least, there were no Roman troops there to erect them, and that the Stations named in the *Notitia* after AMBOGLANNA, were, with the exception of PETRIANA, on the Cumberland coast, as I stated sixteen years since.

None of these inscriptions have been found in Scotland, for much the same reason—*i.e.*, the fact that after the insurrection in the reign of Commodus, the Scotch Wall was abandoned. North of the Wall of Hadrian, the only Station at which such inscriptions have occurred is Netherby. This place, evidently in the hands of the Romans till the last, I have a strong suspicion (which I have before published), is the TUNNOCELM of the *Notitia*, though at the time of the compilation of the *Antonine Itinerary*, it bore the name of CASTRA EXPLORATORVM, It would not, however, bear this name, after the Roman boundary was advanced to the Scotch Wall. The occurrence of a stone naming the *Pedatura* of the British marines (or sailors) is very strong evidence. At the same time, I will not yet *absolutely assert* that Netherby was TUNNOCELM, as we may at any moment have the question solved by an inscription.

Until the year 1880, none of these inscriptions to the ancient god had been found further south than Lanchester, but in that year one was found at York which I have embodied in my annual list. Caer-voran (MAGNA) would seem to have contained the greatest number of devotees of the old system, as no less than ten of these altars have been found there, including one erected by the standard bearer of the second cohort of the Dalmatians, which is the sole instance of a member of a cohort, or of any other military force, being the dedicator.

In the altar at present being described, the name of the dedicator is puzzling, though the lettering is plain. As it at present stands, DVIHNO would seem to be the reading, followed by v · s for *V(otum) S(oluit)*. I am not satisfied with it, however, but the name is certainly a barbarous one.

Another stone, in Corbridge Church, of which I have received an account from Mr. Blair, bears the following fragment of an inscription:—ERIT | DALAE | / AE / /. It is manifestly impossible to speak with any certainty as to this, with the exception of the word ALAE. I opine, however, that in the two last lines we have part of the words [EQ]Q. ALAE [PETRIANAE AVGVST]AE. The stone is 11½ inches by 10 inches.



A few words as to one of the inscriptions communicated to the July meeting of the Society. That from Moresby (preserved at Harrington),\* and inscribed— / / / / / / / / / / / / / / PRAEF | COH · II LING which I included in my list for 1885, read to the Royal Archaeological Institute in March last (though not yet published), I then considered as further strongly confirming my opinion of 1870, that Moresby was the CONGAYATA of the *Notitia*, an opinion that has not yet, at least as far as my knowledge goes, been endorsed by any English or Continental archaeologist, though every day the allocation is becoming more manifest.

---

5.—BY E. C. CLARK, LL.D., F.S.A., PROFESSOR OF CIVIL LAW  
IN THE UNIVERSITY OF CAMBRIDGE (HON. MEMBER).

---

[Read on the 23rd February, 1887.]

---

RISINGHAM, generally identified with the Roman HABITANCUM, was evidently an important outpost on the north of Hadrian's Wall. Hence came the most important part of Sir Robert Cotton's collection of Roman sculptured stones, now at Trinity College, Cambridge; and

\* Now in the Black Gate Museum.

here was found, about thirty years ago, the subject of the present paper—a small piece of coarse earthenware, obviously Roman. It cannot boast much artistic beauty, but it is interesting as bearing one of the few Greek inscriptions in Roman England, and as testifying (if my interpretation be correct) to a form of sepulture of which we have but one or two other instances extant. The inscription is in bold and well formed characters, probably made by a stamp:—

The words are enclosed in a frame, showing that the legend is complete; and there is a leaf-stop after the second word.

My first impression, on being favoured with a “squeeze” by Mr. Blair, was that the word EYTYXI might possibly be short for EYTYXIA, and EIPHNAI a Doric dative, the whole signi-



fying “Happiness to Irene!” The Doric form, however, appeared somewhat unlikely to occur under the circumstances; and, when I saw the original, I considered the leaf-stop fatal to the idea of an abbreviation, as the space occupied by it would have been quite sufficient for an A. Coming, then, to interpret the strange last word by parallels in the *Corpus Inscriptionum Graecarum*, I find EYTYXI used for the imperative EYTYXEI, with a vocative, in places so widely separate as France, Sicily, Greece, and Palestine (*C. I. G.*, 6,794, 5,498, 9,299, 4,564). Generally the vocative follows, but in the first of these instances, and in one or two others, it precedes the word of benediction. The inscriptions are all *sepulchral*, and in some of them the benediction, or valediction, is addressed to the dead under a second *pet name*, like the pathetic parentheses in some of our own obituary notices. Latinus Pyramus is bid farewell as *Hyacinthius*, Felicia Minna as *Pentadis*, and a Victorina as *Nicasis* (*C. I. G.*, 6,794-5-6). In the last case the pet name is a translation, which may be the case here. I take EIPHNAI to be a vocative from the female name *Irenais*—a name actually occurring in an Attic inscription. Her Latin name may have been *Pacata*, the letters PAC (indicating *Pacatus*) being in fact in an inscription found at Elsdon, and probably taken from Risingham (*Lap.*



*Sep.*, No. 558; *C. I. L.*, VII., 995). "Irenais, mayst thou be happy!" is all that we are told. There is no decisive indication as to *date*. The leaf-stop does not, I believe, occur in England much before the third century of our era; but beyond this neither the lettering nor the spelling gives any certain clue.

The *form* of the fragment puzzled me a good deal. It is obviously no part of a vase or urn, but rather the small section of a sort of *ridge*, semicylindrical underneath.\* In the British Museum, however, though I could see no sepulchral pottery with any portion like this, I found a drawing which gave me the key. This was the representation of a tomb discovered at York in 1768, and described by Dr. Burton in *Archaeologia*, II., 177. Unfortunately, that tomb has disappeared; but it is figured in Wellbeloved's *Eburacum*, pp. 104-5, with another, of more recent discovery, now in the Museum of the Yorkshire Philosophical Society. The latter was formed of two rows of roof tiles, inclined to one another, so as to leave a drain-like space between them, and one tile at each end. Ridge-tiles were placed along the top, and also over the joinings of the side and end tiles. All bore the impress LEG. VI. VI. (LEGIO SEXTA VICTRIX). Since Mr. Wellbeloved's time two other tombs of the same kind, and also belonging to the Sixth Legion, have been discovered at York (see *Handbook to the York Museum*, p. 61 of 7th edition).

The fragment from Risingham has evidently belonged to a similar tomb. It is a portion of one of the ridge-tiles, and it bears the name of the private person to whose sepulture it was dedicated, instead of that of a legion. What remains, if any, were found near it, it is I suppose impossible, after the lapse of thirty years, to discover.

Tombs of this kind are apparently rare. Mr. Wellbeloved quotes the description, by Schöpflin, of another, also legionary, discovered at Strasburg. Mr. Watkin (*Roman Cheshire*, p. 213) speaks of a *number* of such tombs being found at Chester in 1858. I do not remember noticing any tiles like this in the Grosvenor Museum. If they are to be found there, it would be worth while to compare a sketch of them and of the specimens in the York Museum, with the present fragment.

\* It seems to some to be a fragment of a large *mortarium*.

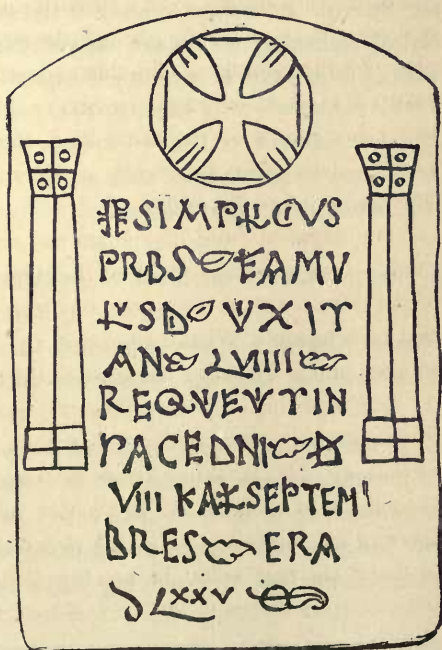
6.—ON A ROMAN TOMBSTONE OF THE CHRISTIAN PERIOD RECENTLY  
DISCOVERED AT MERTOLA, IN PORTUGAL; BY DR. BRUCE.

[Read on the 23rd February, 1887.]

MR. THOMAS M. WARDEN has been kind enough to send me a rubbing of a Latin inscription which has been recently found in Portugal. As this inscription is of a Christian character, and is different from those with which we in the North of England are familiar, and as I have reason to believe, it has not been put upon record in any work on Roman inscriptions, I venture to bring it under the notice of this Society. The stone was found at Mertola, a town which is situated upon the Guadiana, at about 40 miles from its mouth. It is the MYRTILIS IVLIA of the Romans, and here a great variety of the relics of bygone times have been found.

The inscription has at its top a cross *patée*, and its sides are bounded by two architectural columns slightly ornamented. The first line of the inscription begins with the Christian monogram in its simplest form. It is just the Greek letter P (rho) with a horizontal stroke across it. The inscription is as follows:—

p SIMPLICIVS  
PRBS · FAMV ·  
LVS DEI VIXIT  
AN · LVIII ·  
REQVIEVIT IN  
PACE DNI D  
VIII KAL SEPTEM ·  
BRES · ERA  
DLXXV ·



And may be thus expanded:—"p Simplicius presbyterus famulus Dei vixit annos quinquaginta novem; requievit in pace Domini die

octavo Kalendas Septembres era quinquies centesima quintaque septuagesima ;” and thus translated :—“Simplicius an elder, a servant of God ; he lived fifty-nine years ; he rested in the peace of the Lord on the eighth day of the Kalends of September, in the five hundred and seventy-fifth year of the aera.”

There is little to remark on the form of the inscription. We have *presbyterus*, the Greek form of the word, instead of *presbyter*, the Latin. We have in the *vixit annos* the form that we meet with so frequently in the inscriptions found upon the Roman Wall. The eighth day of the kalends of September answers to the 25th of August. There is some difficulty in explaining what is meant by the *era* at the close of the inscription. In the second volume of Orelli's Latin Inscriptions we are told that the Spanish *aera* corresponds with the 38th year before the Christian era ; the year, therefore, on our tombstone is A.D. 537. What event occurred in the year B.C. 38 to induce the Spanish authorities to make it the starting point of their chronological reckoning we do not as yet know. Professor Hübner, in writing to me, says it is yet a great question with chronologists.



## XX.—THE BELLS OF THE PRIORY CHURCH OF ST. ANDREW, HEXHAM.

BY J. P. GIBSON.

[Read on the 27th April, 1887.]

LOOKING back through the history of Hexham in Saxon times, we can find no record that Wilfrid, who built the cathedral church of which he was the first bishop about A.D. 674, placed any bells in it.

Probably Acca, the fifth bishop, who had accompanied Wilfrid as his chaplain in one of his journeys to Rome, may have furnished it with a bell or bells, as we are told that "he finished and decorated the church begun by St. Wilfrid," and that "vases, lamps, and other things which belong to the house of God were added by him."

This church, which declined in importance after the termination of its bishopric, was harried and wrecked by the Danes in 875, and again in 995. It remained in a ruinous state until the latter part of the eleventh century, when a partial restoration took place under Eilaf the priest.

Thomas the Second, Archbishop of York, made it into a priory of Canons of St. Augustine in 1113.

Richard, the third Prior of this order, who was formally installed in 1142, in his history of this church, does not make any mention of bells.

There is no definite record of the time when the building of the present Abbey Church dedicated to St. Andrew was commenced, but the style of the earliest portion of it seems to point to the last quarter of the twelfth century. It was erected on the spot where the cathedral church built by Wilfrid had stood, and his crypt still remains under the site of the nave.

From the great massiveness and strength of the tower it seems evident that it was intended to be used as a belfry, and it was probably furnished with bells on its completion about 1240.

If it had bells, the Scotch, in their invasion in 1296, must have taken account of them, as bell metal was of great value in those days.

The town and the abbey continued to be pillaged at intervals until 1346, when King David, after plundering the church, marched southward and was defeated and taken prisoner at the battle of Neville's Cross.

In 1369, a *levée en masse* was made in the regality of Hexhamshire of the whole of the male population between the ages of sixteen and sixty, by the command of Edward the Third, to meet a threatened Scottish incursion.

Subsequent invasions do not seem to have much damaged the monastery, although the Scottish raids continued until the sixteenth century.

Through all this troublous period the abbey bells would often ring out upon the vale their wild notes of alarm, calling to arms the fighting men, and bringing within the precinct walls of the abbey and within the Peace of the Sanctuary the women and children, to find there such feeble defence against the murderous Scot as the harassed church was able to afford them.

In documents relating to the Priory of Hexham, the first mention of bells occurs in a decree of excommunication issued against the canons by Archbishop Greenfield, who had appointed a Yorkshireman as prior instead of allowing the canons as usual to elect a prior from their own body. This had roused the ire of the canons, and they refused to comply with the mandate of the Archbishop. On the 2nd day of August, 1311, they were excommunicated.

In January of the following year a compromise was effected, the sturdy northern monks practically carrying their point, and no archbishop ever afterwards attempted to control their right of election.

In the decree of excommunication the phrase *pulsatis campanis* (the bells being rung) may be only the usual formula, but it certainly goes to prove the existence of the bells.

Again in 1467 from Archbishop Neville we have an edict of excommunication against a marauding party, who had burned the village of Acomb, about a mile and a half from Hexham. In this village there was property belonging both to the Archbishop and to the cathedral of York.

The edict contains this phrase, *Campanis pulsatis, candelis accensis et extinctis, ac in eorum vituperium in terram projectis cruceque in manibus reverenter erecta*. (Bells being rung, candles lighted and extinguished, and in reproach of them being trodden under foot upon the ground and the cross being raised reverently in the hands.)

As neither the names nor the persons of the offenders were known, this excommunication would not prove very efficacious.

In 1475 an account of the election of William of Bywell to the Priorate records that after the chanting of the Te Deum, the bells were solemnly rung.

At the dissolution of the monasteries throughout England, when the commissioners appointed by Henry VIII. arrived at Hexham on the 28th of September, 1536, the bells rang in the first act of the rebellion, called the Pilgrimage of Grace, which spread like wildfire through the Northern counties, and was not suppressed until the year following, when it was stamped out in blood by the Duke of Norfolk, who, acting on the instructions received from the King, caused "to be tied up without further delay all the monks and canons caught in open rebellion."

This "tying up" was by the neck, and Hexham's last prior finished his days at Tyburn, although tradition reports he was hanged at the gate of his own monastery.

On the entry of the Northumbrian Commissioners into the town (the Southerners had prudently remained at Corbridge), they found an armed assembly, headed by some of the canons, ready to meet them.

The old chronicle says "the common bell of the town was rongen, and straight after the sound of it, the Grete bell of the monastery was likewise rongen."

The common bell of the town may have been the bell of St. Mary's Church, which at that time was in existence, and which is supposed to have had no tower, but merely a bell gable. The Grete bell was the bell named Mary, which Wallis says was also called the Fray bell, and was never rung alone except on the occasion of a fire or the approach of an enemy. It is said to have weighed seventy hundredweights, which is also the weight of the present great bell of St. Dunstan of Canterbury.



Wright, in his History of Hexham, written in 1823, states that the inscriptions of the six old bells were in Lombardic capitals and as follows :—

1.—+AD PRIMOS CANTUS PUISAT NOS REX GLORIOSUS.

“Puisat” is here evidently a mistake, the word intended being “Pulsat.”

2.—+ET CANTARE TRA-I FACIET NOS VOX—

The incompleteness of this inscription leaves an opening for ingenious conjecture,

3.—+EST NOBIS DIGNA KATERINE VOX BENIGNA.

4.—+OMNIBUS IN ANNIS EST VOX DEO ORATA IOHANNIS. A.D. MCCCCIIII.

5.—+ANDREA MI CARE IOHANNI CONSOCIARE. A.D. MCCCCIIII.

6.—+EST MEA VOX ORATA DUM SIM MARIA VOCATA. A.D. MCCCCIIII.

These inscriptions, giving us the date of 1404, show us that at least three of the bells had been made during the Priorate of John of Hexham, who was appointed about ten years before by Archbishop Waldby, he, after enquiry, having displaced Prior Marton, who had become old and unfit for work, and had suffered the priory to fall into a state of decay.

Prior John appears to have been a man of energy, and to have had much force of character, and we find that five years after the hanging of these bells he went out in rebellion against Henry IV., along with the Earl of Northumberland and his Scottish allies, and came near to being hanged himself, having had to flee from the monastery to save his life. He and his convent had, however, the good fortune to receive a free pardon from the King shortly afterwards.

Usually the great or tenor bell is named after the patron saint of the church in which it is hung. In this case it was the second bell in size which was named after St. Andrew.

The third bell, John, might be named after the prior himself. Wright says the other three were probably more ancient.

These six bells are mentioned by Mr. William Bell, of High Shield, near Hexham, in a letter written by him to the editor of the *Gentleman's Magazine*, and published in 1755. He says :—“Six bells,

which were broken and in great disorder about sixteen years ago, we had re-cast into eight, and they are now, without controversy, as fine a ring as any in England of their weight. They were made and hung by your London artists."

At this time change ringing had been introduced and had become a fashionable pastime, so fashionable indeed that in many of the belfries rules were posted up imposing fines on any one who should ring the bells in spurs or who should bring a whip into the belfry.

The peal of eight bells was cast in 1742 by Thomas Lester, of London, who had at that time the celebrated foundry now carried on by the firm of Messrs. Mears & Stainbank. Thomas Lester had been foreman to Richard Phelps, under whose management the foundry had very much increased in importance. He had been taken into partnership, and at the death of Richard Phelps in 1738 he bequeathed to him by will the whole plant of materials and implements on the premises. In 1743, a year after casting the Hexham bells, Thomas Lester cast two bells for Westminster Abbey, which are still in existence.

Of Thomas Lester's peal only two bells—the treble and the tenor—remain intact, the other six having been broken and re-cast. The inscriptions on the present bells fairly show their history.

Treble.—1742. T. LESTER.

2nd.—THOMAS MEARS OF LONDON FOUNDER 1833.

3rd.—THOMAS LESTER. 1742.

ALFREDUS S. LAWSON. REFECIT A.D. 1884.

4th has no inscription, but the date 1775 is roughly chiselled on the upper part of the bell, where an inscription has apparently been erased.

5th.—THOMAS LESTER OF LONDON MADE US ALL & TOBIAS  
BENTON HANGED US ALL.

ALFREDUS S. LAWSON ME ET TERTIUM EX MEIS SOCIIS  
REFECIT A.D. 1884.

6th.—REV<sup>D</sup> W. FLEMING M.A. MINISTER

REV<sup>D</sup> ROBT. CLARKE LECTURER

RALPH LONSTAFF MATTH<sup>w</sup> LEE EDW<sup>D</sup> SWINBURN

MATTH<sup>w</sup> COULSON CHURCHWARDENS.

THOS. MEARS OF LONDON FECIT. 1801.

7th.—1742. THOMAS LESTER MADE ME  
ALFREDUS S. LAWSON ME REFECIT. 1884.

On Lester's bell, re-cast 1884, after the inscription there was scratched,  
"AND GAVE TOWARDS WOODWORK AND IRONWORK £10."

Tenor.—WALTER BLACKETT. ESQ. LORD  
REV<sup>D</sup> MR WM GRAHAM MINISTER  
WM VAZIE, JOHN JOHNSON, THOS LEE & ROBT. ROBSON,  
CHURCHWARDENS. 1742. THOMAS LESTER OF LONDON  
MADE US ALL.

Sir Walter Blackett, whose name occurs on the tenor bell, was nephew of the Lord of the Manor, at whose marriage rejoicings the great bell Mary was broken. The diameters of the bells are:—

Treble	...	...	...	...	...	28½ inches.
2nd	...	...	...	...	...	30½ "
3rd	...	...	...	...	...	32 "
4th	...	...	...	...	...	34½ "
5th	...	...	...	...	...	36 "
6th	...	...	...	...	...	40 "
7th	...	...	...	...	...	43 "
Tenor	...	...	...	...	...	48 "

The treble bell has been very much chiselled on the edge in tuning, and is still scarcely in harmony with the rest of the peal.

The 2nd, 4th, and 6th, have been chiselled inside on the sound-bow. The 3rd, 5th, and 7th, have been tuned by turning, the 5th, inside on the sound-bow, and the 3rd and 7th on the rim. The tenor bell has been slightly tuned by chiselling inside on the sound-bow, and a small piece of the central part of the cannons has been broken away, fortunately without injuring the tone of the bell. Lester's 7th bell, re-cast in 1884, was a maiden bell, never having been tuned.

The note of the tenor bell is E flat, and its weight is about 21 hundredweight.

Tobias Benton, who hanged Lester's peal, used the oak beams of the old bell cage in constructing the new one. That built by him has a gangway about six feet wide around it, rendering access to the bells very easy.

Two of the beams in the base of this, have marks showing where the bushes for the old bell gudgeons have been. These point out the fact that two of the old bell pits occupied the whole width of the tower.



On the east side of the cage is a peculiar old oak windlass, about 7 feet long, of octagonal shape, having holes for the insertion of hand-spikes. This appears to have been used in the moving of the bells.

There is no Sanctus bell, nor any record of the ringing of the Curfew bell.

Formerly a bell was rung every week day morning at half-past five o'clock, to awaken the people who began work at six o'clock, and it was also rung at six o'clock in the evening as a signal for them to finish their day's work. The shortening of workmen's hours caused this old custom to be discontinued some years ago.

On two occasions sets of 5,040 changes have been rung on these bells, once in 1848, and again in 1884, after the re-hanging of the three bells which were then re-cast.

The bells are now rung on Sundays for fifteen minutes at ten a.m. and six p.m., and then the 5th bell is chimed for the quarter hours immediately preceding the church services. This is done by the Hexham Abbey Guild of Ringers, Mr. Robert Robson, the clerk, taking the tenor bell.

The clock put into the church this year by Messrs. Potts and Son, of Leeds, to replace the first clock, which was set up in 1822 by Messrs. Handley and Moore, of London, chimes the quarter hours on the 2nd, 3rd, 4th, and 7th, and strikes the hours on the tenor bell. The chimes are those known as the Cambridge chimes.

The first clock had only chimes for three instead of four quarter hours, so that when they commenced correctly at mid-day, they got curiously inverted between one and three o'clock, and only resumed their normal order after three, six, and nine o'clock, for an hour each time.

This paper is incomplete, as the books containing the accounts of the churchwardens before 1810 are missing, but a strict search is now being made for them, and it is to be hoped that they have not been destroyed, as they doubtless contain much valuable information respecting the church and the bells.

In the book at present accessible, we find the following payments to the bellringers and sexton :—

1810. Rejoicings. For the defeat of the French in Portugal, £1 0s. 0d.

This was undoubtedly for the battle of Busaco, where Wellington gained one of his first successes against Napoleon's Generals.

From 1813 to 1815 there are seven days of rejoicings for victories not specified. There are payments of 6s. for tolling the Great Bell at the death of King George IV., and King William IV., and £1 for ringing muffled peals on the day of King William the IV.'s interment. In 1831, the ringers received £1 for ringing on Royal Oak Day. After that date the special days are not given, being classed generally under the head of holidays, and as this is the year of the Queen's Jubilee, we may fitly close our record with the payment of £2 to the ringers on the day of the Queen's Coronation fifty years ago.

# INDEX.

## A.

Acca, Bishop, 299.  
 Adamson, Rev. E. H., An attempt to trace the Delavals from the time of the Norman Conquest to the present day, 215.  
 Adamson, H. A., Notes on a terrier of lands, manor of Tynemouth, 172.  
*Adiabenticus*, 51.  
*Adiabenticus Maximus*, 66, 67.  
 Adrian IV., Pope, Bull of, 191, 194, 202.  
*Adventus, Oclatinus*, 67.  
*Aemilius Salvianus*, 66, 67.  
*Aesica*, Roman stones from, 27, 31, 61, 86, 88.  
*Agrippa, Terentius*, 30.  
 Alexander III., Pope, Bull of, 191, 197, 198, 202, 203.  
*Alfenius Senecio*, 66, 67.  
 Altars, Roman, found at Chester-le-Street, 284, 292.  
*Amboglanna*, 4, 41, 91; altar found at 288.  
 Anderson's, Dr. Jos., Rhind lectures quoted, 276.  
 Anderson, Sir Richard, clerk, 219.  
 S. Andrew's Church, Newcastle, grave covers in, 130; extract from register of, 112.  
*Anicius Ingenuus*, 85.  
 S. Ann's Chapel, 212; consecration of, 213.  
 Antonine Wall, Cast of slab from, 93.  
 Antoninus Pius, 3, 14, 66, 67, 74.  
 Antoninus, Itinerary of, 101, 110.  
*Apolinaris, Ulpius*, 45.  
 Apollo, 70, 81.  
*Apollonius*, 77.  
 Aprece, Robert, 224.  
 Archaic sculpturings, Characteristics of, 271.  
*Arrius*, Century of, 11.  
*Arrius Paulinus*, 52.  
 Aryan migration to British Isles, 263.  
 Aryan village communities, 250.  
 Astley, Edward, 224.  
 Astley, Sir Jacob, 228, 230, 231, 234; report on the defences of Newcastle, 235.  
 Asturians, first ala of, 30; second cohort of, 31, 32.  
*Audagus*, 64.

Audley, Elizabeth, Lady, 227.  
*Aulus Platorius Nepos*, 42.  
*Aurelia Aureliana*, 45.  
*Aurelia Faia*, 33.  
*Aurelia Lupula*, 55.  
*Aurelia Quartilla*, 55.  
*Aurelius Juvenalis*, 4.  
*Aurelius Marcus*, 33.  
*Aurelius Martinus*, 55.  
*Auspex, C. Silvius*, 103.  
 Avenue of stones at Thockrington, 155, 157.  
 Axe-hammer, Ancient British, 116; description of, 118.

## B.

Ballast Hills, 214.  
 Bank edge, The, 183.  
*Barbarus, Caius Julius*, 62.  
*Bassus, Naevius*, 15.  
 Barrasford, Rev. G. R. Hall, on remains found near, 116.  
 Barrows opened, 250, 258, 260; mode of building, 256.  
 Barrows, Probable age of, 262, 264.  
 Batavians, First cohort of, 14.  
 Bates, C. J., on three Papal bulls, 191.  
 Baths, Supposed, at *Cilurnum*, 124; description and plan of, 125 *et seq.*  
 Bavington, 223.  
 Beads of gold found, 247.  
 Bebside, 220.  
 Becket, Thomas, Archbishop, 195; miracle ascribed to, 199.  
 Belasyse, Sir William, 220.  
*Belatucadrus, or Belatucader*, 64.  
 Beltingham, Altar from, 52.  
 Benton, Tobias, 303, 304.  
 Benwell, 216, 217. See *Condercum*.  
 Biddick, 220.  
 Bigg Market, origin of name, 112; military execution in, 112.  
 Bigge, Rev. John, 118, 242.  
 Bird, Rev. C., 119.  
 Birrens, Camp of, 101, 104, 110.  
 Birrenswark, 101. (See *Burnswark*.)  
 Birtley, Ancient British barrows near, 241, 270.  
 Bishopdale, Wm., mayor, 238; builds tower on Tyne Bridge, 139.  
 Bittleston, 217.  
 Black Callerton, 216, 218.



- Blackett, Sir W. C., Liberality of, 146.  
*Blaesus*, 82.  
 Blake, Sir Francis, 224.  
 Bland, James, 238.  
*Blatum Belgium*, 101, 102, 110.  
 Bolbeck, Hugh de, 217.  
 Booth, Lady Diana, 222.  
*Borrevicus*, Roman stones from, 5, 6, 10, 16, 20, 22, 24, 32, 34, 36, 37, 41, 49, 56, 58, 59, 64, 67, 73, 76, 77, 78, 79, 81, 84, 85, 86, 88, 90, 92.  
 Bourne's account of Old Tyne Bridge, 137.  
 Bowes, John, 182; Sir George, 220.  
 Bowes, Geo., presents the first royal purse to Corporation to purchase piece of plate, 240.  
 Boyle, Rev. J. R., on the Plate and Insignia of the Corporation of Newcastle, 236.  
 Brandon, 217.  
 Branton, 217.  
 Breadless Flatts, 175.  
*Bremenium*, Roman stones from, 44, 51, 62, 78.  
 Bridge at Poltross Burn, 162; at Wil-  
 lowford, 163.  
 Brinkburn, Lands given to, 216.  
 Britannia, Hadrian's coin of, 123.  
 British barrows, Explorations in, 241, 270.  
 Broad Sheath, 176.  
 Brocks, The, 174, 176, 181, 183.  
 Brock close Style, 175.  
 Brock Dike, 175.  
 Bronze period, 263.  
 Bronze implements found, 264.  
 Brougham Castle, Altar from, 63.  
 Bruce, Dr. J. C., memoir of Sir C. E. Trevelyan, 150; on recently discovered inscriptions of the Roman period, 284, 287; on a Roman tombstone of the Christian period found at Mertola, Portugal, 297.  
 Brunanburh, Battle of, 111.  
 Bryson, Martin, 143.  
 Buccleuch, Duke of, 104.  
 Bulkeley, Rev. H. J., 159.  
 Bull-baiting on the Sandhill, 213.  
 Bulls, On three Papal, 191.  
 Burchester, Sir John and Elizabeth, 218.  
 Burnetts, The, 177, 178, 184.  
 Burnfoot, Roman altar at, 102.  
 Burnswark, 101; camp of, 106; description of, 106; the *praetorium* at, 107; hill of, 108.  
 Burton, S. B., 130.  
 Bury, Bishop de, 140.  
 Byerley, Christopher, 146.  
 Byker, Altar found at, 5.  
 Blackett, Sir Walter, 304.  
 C.  
 Caervoran. See *Magna*.  
*Caecilius Clemens*, Century of, 23.  
*Caecilius Proculus*, Century of, 22.  
 Caithness, Bishop of, assists in building Tyne Bridge, 137.  
*Caius Julius Barbarus*, 62.  
*Caius Valerius Longinus*, 47.  
*Caius Valerius Tullus*, 24.  
 Calendar of State Papers, 1640, 113.  
*Calames, Nepos*, 70.  
*Calpurnius Agricola*, 28.  
 Camden, W., on the Roman Wall near Stanwix, 165.  
 Camps on Burnswark hill, 109.  
 Camp and avenue at Thockrington, 155.  
*Canalius, Ulpius*, 9.  
 Caracalla, 44, 51.  
 Carey, Sir Thomas, 219.  
 Carlisle, T., 159.  
 Carlisle, 110; excavations at, 163; Roman tombstone in museum at, 205.  
 Carlyle, Thomas, 101; birthplace of, 102; James, 102.  
 Carpenter's Tower, 212.  
 Carruth, John, 179.  
 Cartmell, Isaac, 159.  
*Cassianus, Valerius*, Century of, 22.  
*Caecilius Proculus*, Century of, 22.  
*Caecilius Clemens*, Century of, 23.  
 Castle-nick mile castle, 42.  
 Castlesteads, 103.  
 Castleway, 182.  
*Castra Exploratorum*, 103, 110, 293.  
 Catalogue of inscribed and sculptured stones, 1.  
 Cawthorne, Frances, 227.  
 Centurial stones, 10, 11, 12, 15, 21, 22, 23, 49, 86.  
 Ceres, Inscription to, 28.  
 Chadletch, 173, 184.  
 Charles I. makes grant of wood to Tyne Bridge, 138.  
 Charles I. on the Tyne, 214.  
 Charles II., Statue of, 141.  
 Charlton, Wm., 249.  
 Charnley, William, 144.  
 Charter Dike, 181, 183.  
 Chedletch, 174, 178.  
 Chesters, Cup-incised stone at, 278.  
 Chesterholm, see *Vindolana*, 23.  
 Chester-le-Street, Roman stones from, 18, 49, 62, 64, 69, 70, 71; altars found at, 284, 292.  
 Chillingham, 219.  
 Chirton Crawlie Close, 175.  
 Chirton House Close, 174.  
 Chirton Sheel Bank, 174.  
 Chollerton, Grave cover at, 133.

*Cilurnum*, On a building at, supposed to be baths, 124.  
 Cinerary urns found, 244, 246, 252, 259.  
 Circle of stones, 247.  
 Cists opened, 252, 255.  
 Clark, E. C., on Greek inscription from *Habitancum*, 294.  
 Clarke, John, mercer, 135.  
*Claudius*, Century of, 10.  
*Clemens, Caecilius*, 23.  
 Clavering, Sir John, 114.  
 Clayton, William, 212.  
 Clephan, James, the Bigg Market military execution and the year of Newburn, 112; old Tyne bridge and its story, 135; departure of the Quay-side wall, and what became of it, 210.  
 Cliburn, Roman inscription found at, 289; R. S. Ferguson on, 289; W. T. Watkin on, 290.  
 Clow, Mr., 102, 105.  
*Cocidius*, 74.  
*Cohors*, I., 15, 16; III., 71, 72; V., 21, 22; VII., 15, 23; . . . , 86.  
 Cole, Nicholas, mayor, 236.  
 Collingson, Capt. Wm., 180.  
 Collingwood, E. J., 184.  
 Collinson, Rev. John, 18.  
 Colly Potts, 174, 182.  
 Colwell, Axe-hammer from, 119.  
*Condates*, Epithet of, given to Mars, 285.  
*Condercum*, Roman stones from, 8, 10, 11, 13, 15, 30, 64, 70, 81, 82.  
*Congavata*, 294.  
 Conway, General Lord, 113.  
 Conyers, Sir John, 115.  
 Cooper, Robert, silversmith, 239.  
 Corbridge, 20, 89; altar found at, 286.  
 Corbridge church, Roman stone in, 294.  
   See *Corstopitum*.  
*Cornelianus, Marcus Censorius*, 37.  
 Corsenside, Grave cover at, 132.  
*Corstopitum*, Sculptured stones from, 20, 34, 71, 72, 73, 83, 89.  
 Cory, J. A., 159.  
 Coulson, Colonel, 14, 28, 33, 61, 86.  
 Cow and calf, The, 183.  
 Cowlan, Yorkshire, Axe-hammer found at, 120.  
 Cowpen, 220.  
 Crawlle Close, 174.  
 Cremation deposit in pit, 257.  
 Crook, The, 175.  
 Crooks, The, 181.  
 Crosses, Designs of, on grave covers, 132.  
 Cumberland, Excavations in, *per lineam valli*, 159.  
 Cup-incised stones, 251; found in British burial mound, 268; description of, 270 *et seq.*  
 Custom House, New, 212.

## D.

Dacians, First cohort of, 41, 288.  
 Dagger leech, 173, 182.  
 "Dan's Cairn," 242.  
 David I., King, 192; David II., 300.  
 Davidson, John, 43.  
 Davison, Thomas, 180.  
 Dawkin's "Early Man in Britain," quoted, 280.  
*Dea Minda* (P), 53.  
*Deae Matres*, 3, 30, 76, 80.  
*Deae Viteres*, 69.  
 Dean Bank, 182.  
 Delamere, George, Lord, 222.  
 Delaval, Anne, 222; Anne Hussey, 225; Claudius, 220; Edward, 220; Edward Hussey, 227; Enstace, 216; Francis Blake, 223; Sir Francis Blake, 225; George, 223; Admiral George, 223; George Shafto, 223; Gilbert, 216; Guy, 215; Henry, 216, 217; Hubert, 216; Hugh, 217; Hugh Fitz Roger, 216; James, 218; John, 219; Sir John, 218, 219, 222; Sir John Hussey, 226; Ralph, 219; Sir Ralph, 220, 221, 222; Admiral Sir Ralph, 220; Rhoda, 224; Robert, 216, 220, 221, 222; Sir Robert, 217, 218, 219; Sarah, 225; Thomas, 220, 227; William, 217, 220; Lord, 226.  
 Delaval, Barony of, 216.  
 Delaval armorial bearings, 228.  
 Delavals from the Norman Conquest, 215.  
 Delves, The, 175, 182, 183.  
 Devil's Stone, The, 279.  
 Dexter, 32.  
 Dickens, Wm., Payment to, 143.  
*Dii Veteres*, 52, 61, 70, 78.  
 Dikan Dubb, 177, 178, 184.  
*Dionysius Fortunatus*, 55.  
 Dish of silver, presented to Corporation of Newcastle, 238.  
 Dissington, 216, 218, 223, 226.  
 Doddington, 224, 226, 251.  
*Donatianus, Marcus Caecilius*, 28, 29.  
 Dove, Robert, 181; Lieut., 185.  
 Drains in baths, 127, 128.  
 Drawbridge arch, Tyne Bridge, 142.  
 Druidical mound, Supposed, 103.  
 Dudley, Robert, mayor, knighted, 141.  
 Dunstone, 175.  
 Durham, Bishop of, 137, 139.  
 Duxfield, 217.

## E.

Eachwick given to Hexham, 216.  
 East, Rev. W. B., 112.  
 East Harlsey, Yorkshire, Grave cover at, 133.

Ecclefechan, 101.  
 Eden river, at Carlisle, 164; bridges over, 166; search for Roman bridge, 166.  
 Edward III. makes a grant for Tyne Bridge, 138.  
 Egerton, Bishop, 146.  
 Ellison, Cuthbert, 3. 6.  
 Evans's "Ancient Stone Implements" quoted, 118.  
 Ewer of silver, presented to Corporation of Newcastle, 238.  
 Excavations in Cumberland, 160.

## F.

Fans used by the Romans, 208.  
 Fawcett, Dr., vicar, preaches at St. Ann's Chapel, 213.  
 Featherstonhaugh, Rev. W., 18, 20, 49, 62, 64, 69, 70, 71.  
 Fennywell, 180, 182.  
 Fenwick, Cuthbert, 135; Rev. G. B., 243; John, 184; J. G., 252.  
 Ferguson, R. S., report of excavations in Cumberland, *per lineam valli*, 159; on a Roman inscription, 289.  
 ffyllder, James, 115.  
 Fiddes, Mr., 145.  
*Firminus, Julius*, 62.  
*Flavius Secundus*, 33.  
 Flint implements, 264.  
 Flood in the Tyne, 144.  
 Florence of Worcester, 111.  
*Florus*, Century of, 16.  
 Foliot, Gilbert, 195; Robert, 195.  
 Food-vessel, Ancient British, 253.  
 Ford Castle, 224 226, 227.  
*Fortunatus, Dionysius*, 55.  
 Fortune, Altars to, 47, 48, 62, 129; figure of, 21; supposed figure of, 6.  
 Four Laws Inn, Gold beads found near, 247.  
 Franciscan Friary, Newcastle, Grave covers from, 130.  
*Fronto, Marcus Liburnius*, 14.  
*Fuscus*, 32.

## G.

Gaimar, Geoffrey, 111.  
*Gaius Favus (?) Sebanus (?)*, 12.  
 Gale, Dr., 109, 110.  
 Gallowhill, Roman tombstone from, 45.  
*Gallus*, 69.  
 Garland meadow, 178.  
 Garthorne, Francis, silversmith, 236.  
 Gerrard, Sir Geo., presents dish and ewer to Corporation of Newcastle, 238.  
 Gibson, J. P., on the bells of the Priory Church of St. Andrew, Hexham, 299.  
 Gilsland, 160.

Gods, Altars to the ancient, 286, 292.  
 Goldsborough, Sir Richard de, 218.  
 Goodyer, Mary, 222.  
*Goulius, Licinius*, 9.  
 Grave covers, Mediaeval, from St. Nicholas's Church, 130; Hosp. S. Mary Magdalene, 130; at Soekburn, 132; Arms of Swinburne and Vauxou, 133; Arms of Salcock on, 133.  
 Gray, Jean, pilloried, 213.  
 Great arch, Tyne Bridge, 142.  
 Greene, John, 136.  
 Greenfield, Archbishop of York, 300.  
 Greek inscription on Roman pottery, 295.  
 Greenwell, Rev. W., 118, 120, 242, 265, 272; on cup-incised stones, 271, 278.  
 Grey, George, 179; Ralph, 184; Sir Ralph, 219; Sir Thomas, 218, 219.  
 Greystock, Margaret, 217; Ralph, Lord, 219.  
 Guildford, Lord Keeper, visit to Sir Ralph Delaval, 221.  
 Gunman, Francis, 228.  
 Gunnar Nick, 119.  
 Gunnar Peak Camp, Cup-incised stone found at, 281.  
 Gunnarton Camp Hill, 117.

## H.

*Habitancum*, 104; Roman stones from, 11, 16, 18, 22, 32, 39, 40, 47, 43, 51, 52, 54, 55, 65, 67, 74, 84, 87, 88, 91; Greek inscription from, 294.  
 Hadrian, 42, 50; denarius of, 116; description of, 122.  
 Hall, Rev. G. R., on remains found near Barrasford, 116; on explorations of ancient British barrows, 241; on some cup-incised stones found near Birtley, 268.  
 Hall, Dr. G. Rome, notes on human bones found in ancient British barrows, 266.  
 Hall, Thomas, 184.  
 Hamians, First cohort of, 28, 62.  
 Hamilton, General Alexander, 115.  
 Harestones, 176, 179, 180, 181, 183.  
 Harrington, Inscription found at, 287.  
 Hartley, Lands at, given to Brinkburn, 216.  
 Hastings, Baron, 228.  
 Hatcher, Henry, 222.  
 Hatheridge, Inscribed stone from, 15.  
 Henton, Stones from, 9.  
 Hedley, Rev. Anthony, 22.  
 Hedley, Robert, Payment to, 143.  
 Hedley, R. C., notes on a pre-historic camp and avenue of stones on Thockington Quarry House Farm, 155.



- Henry, Earl of Northumberland, 193.  
 Henzell, Keenlyside, 213.  
 Hercules, Altar to, 58; figure of, 34, 77.  
 Heres, 88.  
*Herionus*, 64.  
 Hermitage on Tyne Bridge, 140; Roger Thornton's bequest to, 140.  
 Hetton, 220.  
 Hewes, The, 176, 178, 179, 180, 181, 183.  
 Hexham, Benefactions to, 216, 217.  
 Hexham priory church, 299; Wilfrid, bishop of, 299; made into a priory, 299; the bells of, 299-306; building of, 299; plundered by the Scotch, 300; excommunication of the canons, 300; dissolution of the monastery, 301; the last prior, 301; the clock of, 305; payments to bell-ringers, 306.  
 Hicks, W. S., on Seaton Delaval chapel, 229.  
 High Carry House, Hut circle at, 281.  
 Hilbert's view of Tyne bridge. 135; Sykes on, 135.  
 Hilton, Thomas, 220; Sir William, 220.  
 Hodges, C. C., on two mediaeval grave covers from St. Nicholas's church, 130.  
 Hodgkin, Dr. Thomas, 252; *Blatum Bulgium*; or, notes on the camps of Birrens and Burnswark, 101.  
 Hodgson, Matthew, 160.  
 Holes and Huckster's flatt, 187.  
 Holmes, Sheriton, on a building at *Cilurnum*, supposed to be Roman baths, 124.  
 Holmes, T. V., report on river Eden at Carlisle, 163.  
 Hollow, The, 183.  
 Hooppell, Rev. Dr., on a Roman inscription, 287.  
 Horsley, James, 218; John, 109, 110.  
 Horton, 219, 220.  
 Hospital of St. Mary Magdalene, Grave covers from, 130.  
 Hospital Dean, 176, 179, 180, 182.  
 Hospital Dike, 181.  
 Housesteads. See *Borcovicus*.  
 Howard, Lord, Lands belonging to, 174.  
 Howard, George, 160.  
 Hübner, Prof., 285, 287, 289; his "Corpus Inscriptionum," 2, 102.  
 Hudson, George, 6.  
 Hulsebos, Dr., on a Roman tombstone in the Carlisle museum, 205.  
 Human bones found in British barrows, Notes on, 266.  
 Humphreys, Mr., 116.  
 Hundhill, 173, 175, 178.  
*Hunnum*, Stone from, 27, 65.  
 Huntingdon, Earl of, 138.  
 Huncks, Sir Fulke, 113.  
 Hunter, Dr., 82.  
 Hussey, Sir Thomas, 224.  
 Hut circles at Thockrington, 156.  
 Hutchinson, Edward, proposes a high level bridge, 147.  
 Hutchinson's "Cumberland" quoted, 166.  
 Hutton, Charles, 142.  
 Hyssop Holme Well, 164, 166.  
 Hyssop Holme Bank, 166; remains of Roman Wall at, 168.
- I.
- Incense cup, 259.  
 Inscriptions on bells, Hexham Abbey, 302, 303, 304.  
 Ironstone workings, Ancient, 248.  
 Irthing river, 163.  
 Irvine, Mr., 102.
- J.
- Jadis, Sophia Anne, 227.  
 James I. in Newcastle, 141.  
 James, Thomas, 20, 81.  
 Jarrow Church, Stone from, 2.  
 Jarrow, Sculptured stone from, 6.  
 Jedburgh Abbey, Cast of inscription at, 93.  
 John, Prior of Hexham, 302.  
 S. John's Chapel, Weardale, 218.  
 Johnstone, George, 108.  
*Julia Materna*, 84.  
*Julia Myrtilis*, Roman city of, 297.  
*Julius Firminus*, 62.  
*Julius Marcellinus*, 84, 288.  
*Julius Maximus*, 5.  
*Julius, Modius*, 41.  
*Julius Numisianus*, 9.  
*Julius Severinus*, 48, 94.  
*Julius Valerianus*, Century of, 90.  
*Julius Victor*, 67, 84.  
 Jupiter, 4, 11, 16, 20, 37, 59, 60, 73, 94 altars to, 286, 288.  
*Jupiter Dolichenus*, altar to, 13, 14.  
*Justus*, 70.  
*Juvenalis, Aurelius*, 4.
- K.
- Keelmen's arch, Tyne Bridge, 142.  
 Kennersdeen, 174, 179, 181, 182, 183, 184.  
 King's Stables, The, 161.  
 Knight, Charlotte Susanna, 227.  
 Kirkby Thore, 291.
- L.
- Laidler, Henry, 163.  
 Lambton, Robert, 220.  
 Lamerie, Paul, silversmith, 239.

Lancaster, John de, 217.  
 Langlands, J. C., 251.  
 Lantern, The, 175, 182, 183.  
 Lanthorn, The, 180, 181.  
*Lapidarium Septentrionale*, 2.  
 Laval. See Delaval.  
 Lawn or Land. Farm house of, 106.  
 Leap-Crag pool, The, 279.  
 Lee Rigg, 184.  
 Lees, Rev. T., 159.  
 Legge, Col. Wm., 230.  
 Legion, The second, 14, 31, 42, 65, 70, 71, 72.  
 Legion. The sixth, 8, 43, 71, 72, 296.  
 Legion. The twentieth, 8, 24, 50.  
 Legion. Vexillation of the twenty-second, 73, 286.  
 Leland's notice of Tyne Bridge, 141.  
 S. Leonards, Hospital of, 173, 175.  
 Leslie, Lady Anne, 222.  
 Lester, Thomas, bell founder, 303.  
 Leven, Earl of, 222.  
 Lilleslive, 193.  
*Licinius Goutius*, 10.  
 Lingones, Second cohort of, 287.  
 Lions, Figures of, on Roman tombstones, 206.  
 Lisle, Sir Humphrey, 219.  
*Litorius Pacatianus*, 56, 57.  
 Livingstone, Lady Elizabeth, 222.  
 Long Dike, 174, 177, 178.  
*Longinus, Caius Valerius*, 47.  
 Long Stony Land, 179, 180, 181, 183.  
 Louis VII., Conference with Pope Alexander III., 196.  
 Loving-cup belonging to Corporation of Newcastle, 239.  
 Low Hope, 174.  
 Low Shield Green, Primeval cemetery at, 241; opening of barrow at, 243.  
*Lucius Aelius Caesar*, 62.  
*Lucius Alfenius Paternus*, 291.  
*Luguvallium*, 110.  
*Lupula, Aurelia*, 55.

## M.

Macanlay, Lord, opinion of Sir C. E. Trevelyan, 151.  
 Mace of Newcastle, Description of the Great, 236.  
 Maddison, Lionel, mayor, knighted, 214.  
*Magna*, Roman stones from, 10, 14, 21, 22, 23, 28, 33, 50, 62, 63, 70; altars found at, 285, 286.  
 Malaber, Tho., 112.  
 Manners, Sir John, 218.  
 March Dike, 176, 179, 181, 183.  
*Marcus Antonius Viator*, 50.  
*Marcus, Aurelius*, 33.

*Marcus Aurelius*, 40.  
*Marcus Caecilius Donatianus*, 28.  
*Marcus Claudius Menander*, 41.  
*Marcus Censorius Cornelianus*, 37.  
 Mardon pitts, 183.  
 Mardonside, 173, 176, 177, 179, 180, 182, 183.  
 Margaret, Queen, in Newcastle, 141.  
 Mars, 22, 23, 79.  
*Martianus, Valerius*, 32.  
*Mars Condates*, altar to, 285.  
 S. Mary's church, Gateshead, anchoress at, 140.  
 S. Mary's church, Hexham, 301.  
 Maryport, Altar found at, 36.  
*Materna, Julia*, 83.  
*Maternus, Quintus Florius*, 79.  
*Martialis, Publius Sermullius*, 64.  
*Matres, Deae*, 3, 30, 80.  
*Maximus, Julius*, 5.  
*Maximus, Quintus Julius*, 16.  
 Meadow Close, 175.  
 Medlicott, Rev. S., 160.  
 Mein Water, The, 104.  
 Melton Constable, 225.  
*Menander, Marcus Claudius*, 41.  
*Menius Dada*, 69.  
 Mercury, Figure of, 6, 20.  
 Mertola, Roman tombstone found at, 297.  
 Mexborough, Sarah, Countess of, 225.  
 McKie, Mr., 159.  
 McLauchlan's, H., survey quoted, 164.  
 Middleby, 109.  
 Middle Way, 179, 182.  
 Millburn, George, 184; Ralph, 184.  
 Mill Knock camp, 263, 279.  
 Millie house, 173.  
 Milne Close, 175.  
 Milne hill, 175, 176, 179, 181, 182, 183.  
 Milne Leazes, 174, 178, 184.  
 Minerva, Altar to, 103.  
 Mitchell, Messrs., 3.  
 Mitchell's Rhind Lectures, 122.  
 Mitford, Sir John, 218; Michael, 219.  
 Mithras, 5, 25, 26, 56, 57, 68, 206.  
*Modestus, Publius Aelius*, 58.  
*Modius Julius*, 41.  
 Moises, Rev. H., Marriage of, 213.  
 Moor Dike, 177, 184.  
 Moor Spotts, 174.  
 Morton, John, 182; Sir Thos., 230.  
 Morton House, 220.  
 Morton way, 177, 178.  
 Mounsey, J. G., 169.  
 Nowat, Major, 51, 53.  
 Mulecaster, Mr., 160, 171.  
 Mumps Ha', 161.  
*Mucianus, Proculus*, 23.  
 Mutiny in Newcastle, 112, 113; report on, by Lord Conway, 113.  
*Myrtilis, Julia*, Roman city, 297.

## N.

- Naevius Bassus*, Century of, 15.  
 National Covenant, The, 230.  
*Nemesis*, 77.  
 Neolithic period, 262.  
*Nepos Calamcs*, 70.  
 Neptune, altar to, 7, 8; figure of, 76.  
 Nervii, Sixth cohort of, 61.  
 Netherby, 103, 110; supposed *Tunno-celum*, 293.  
 Nettlecombe, 150.  
 Neville, Archbishop, 300.  
 Neville, Lady Alice, 218.  
 Newburgh, Earl of, 222.  
 Newburn, Battle of, 112, 115.  
 Newcastle, Scottish army in, 115; letter from the Corporation of, 231; letter of, to the Earl Marshal, 232; report on the defences of the town, 232, 235 the plate and insignia of the Corporation, 236; the great mace, 236; the sword, 238; dish, ewer, loving-cup, &c., 238; the walls of, in 1638, 230.  
 Newcastle museum. Axe-hammers in, 119.  
 New road, The, 214.  
 Newsham, 217.  
 S. Nicholas's church, Newcastle. Mediaeval grave covers from, 130.  
 North Field, 183.  
 Northumberland, Algernon, Earl of, 114; Henry, Earl of, 193.  
 Northumberland, Duke of, presents cup-incised stones, 277.  
*Numisianus*, Century of *Julius*, 9.

## O.

- Obsequens*, Century of, 33.  
*Oclatinus Adventus*, 66, 67.  
 Ogle, Sir William, 219; Ralph, Lord, 219.  
 Old Carlisle, 291.  
 Old Penrith, 110.  
 Oliphant, Dr. J., 136; his house on Tyne Bridge, 136, 139.  
 Ottway, Robt., 173, 175, 176, 177.

## P.

- Pacatianus, Litorius*, 56.  
 Pace, Thomas, Sheriff, 236.  
 Park Dike, 176, 179.  
 Park Flatt, 181.  
 Patten, Mr., mercer, 146.  
 Paulet, Lady Isabella, 226.  
*Paulinus*, . . . *nius*, 41.  
 Pennant on the Roman Wall near Stanwix, 165.  
*Peregrinus*, Century of, 12.  
 Perrin, Rev. W. W., 243.

- Pet animals and birds among the Romans, 209.  
*Petriana*, 103.  
*Petriana*, The ala, 291.  
 Picts, Legends respecting the, 249.  
 Pictland, or Pickland Hills, 249.  
 Pilgrimage of Grace, The, 301.  
 Pillory on the Sandhill, 213.  
 Pitland Hills, barrows, 248; cup-incised stones found in British burial mound at, 268, 279.  
 Poltross Burn, excavations at the, 160; remains of Roman Wall near, 161; bridge over, 162.  
 Pompeii, baths at, 128.  
*Pons Aelii*, 6, 12, 49.  
 Potter, H. G., 41; Susanna, 227.  
 Powdean, 173.  
 Preston, 177, 178, 184.  
 Preston South Close, 175.  
*Primanus*, Century of, 21.  
*Primigenis*, Vexillation of 22nd legion called, 287.  
*Primitivus*, Century of, 33.  
*Primus, Titius*, 44.  
*Priscus, Sentius*, 86.  
*Proculus, Mucianus*, 22.  
*Procolitia*, Roman stones from, 62, 76.  
*Proculus, Publius*, 68.  
*Proculus*, 68.  
*Proculus, Caecilius*, 22.  
 Pryor, Richard, 185.  
*Publius Aelius Modestus*, 58.  
*Publius Proculus*, 68.  
*Publius Sermulius Martialis*, 64.  
 "Purgatory hammer," 122.

## Q.

- Quartilla, Aurelia*, 55.  
*Quartinus, Aurelius*, 55.  
 Quayside Wall, Departure of the, 210.  
 Quern found in barrow, 275, 279.  
*Quintus Florius Maternus*, 79.  
*Quintus Julius Maximus*, 16.  
*Quintus Terius Superstis*, 59.

## R.

- Raetians, First cohort of, 74, 87, 94.  
 Rake, The, 174, 177, 178, 184.  
 Ramsay, Allan, address of letter to Martin Bryson, 143.  
 Redoubts or turrets at Burnswark, 107.  
 Reiver Crag Farm, 117.  
 Rental of houses on Tyne Bridge, 136.  
 Rhodes, Robert, 218.  
 Richard, prior of Hexham, 299.  
 Richard II. grants sword to mayor of Newcastle, 237.  
 Richard III. makes grant for Tyne Bridge, 138.



- Riddell family, Papal bulls confirming possessions of, 191.  
 Riddell, Geoffrey, 192; Gervasius, 192; Thomas, 193; Walter, 193; Askitill, 194; Geoffrey, 195; Walter de, 197; Jordan, 200; Robert, 200; Sir William, 200; Thomas, 200.  
 Riddell, Sir W. B., 191; Sir Peter, 220.  
 Riddell, Thomas, Recorder, Letter to, 231.  
 Ridley, Sir M. W., 9.  
 "Rig-and-rean" cultivation, 249.  
 Risingham. See *Habitancum*.  
 Robin Hood's Well, 260.  
 Robinson, Gerrard, 182.  
 Robson, Percy, 243; T., 243.  
 Rochester, Bp. of, assists in building Tyne Bridge, 137.  
 Rock sculpturings, where found, 268, 269; Dr. Bruce on, 269.  
 Roddam, John, 184.  
 Rogers, John, 223.  
 Roman baths, supposed, at *Cilurnum*, 124.  
 Roman inscriptions recently discovered, 284.  
 Roman road, 108; at Poltross Burn, 161.  
 Roman tombstones, 207.  
*Romana*, 61.  
 Rotherford, Robert, 185.  
 Roy, General, 104, 109.  
 Rutchester. See *Vindobala*.
- S.
- Salcock, Arms of, on grave cover, 133.  
 Salt Grass, The, 183.  
 Salver of silver, belonging to the Corporation of Newcastle, 240.  
*Salvianus, Aemilius*, 67.  
 Sandgate Chapel, 211.  
 "Sandy's stoups," 115.  
*Satrius Honoratus*, 54.  
 Sauvigny, 196.  
 Scott, William and John, 210.  
 Scottish invasion, 114.  
 Scottish invasion, Threatened, 230.  
 Scottish raids on Hexham, 300.  
 Seaton, 217, 218.  
 Seaton Delaval, 218, 220, 221.  
 Seaton Delaval Hall, Building of, 223.  
 Seaton Delaval Chapel, 219, 223, 224; notes on, 229.  
 Seaton with Newsham, 216.  
 Seaton Sluice, Harbour at, 221, 222.  
*Secundus, Flavius*, 33.  
*Secundus, Titus Flavius*, 62.  
 Sedgfield, Grave cover at, 132.  
 Seeböhm's "English Village Community" quoted, 189.
- Segedunum*, Altar from, 4, 16, 86.  
 Selby, Sir George, 220, 221.  
*Senecio, Alfenius*, 67.  
 "Sentimental Journey through Newcastle," 214.  
*Sentius Priscus*, Century of, 86.  
 Serjeants' maces, 237.  
*Severinus, Julius*, 48, 94.  
 Severus, 66, 67, 74.  
 Severus Alexander, 31, 32.  
 Sewingshields, 21, 22, 31.  
 Shafto, Edward, 223.  
 Shanks, Messrs., 11, 48, 51, 52, 54, 55, 65, 74.  
 Shedleth, 177.  
 Sheel Bank, 175, 176, 178, 179, 182, 183.  
 Sibson, Mr., 159.  
 Silvanus, figure of, 21; altar to, 49.  
*Simplicius*, Tombstone of, 297, 298.  
 Simpson, Sir J. Y., "Archaic Sculpturings," 277.  
 Skeleton found, 253; description of, 254.  
 Smeaton, J., report on Tyne Bridge, 139; copy of report, 148.  
 Smetheton, Margery, 217.  
 Smollett's "Humphrey Clinker," 212.  
 Snowball, Joseph, 172.  
 Sockburn, Grave cover at, 132.  
 Soldier, Roman, Figure of, 5, 20, 36, 76.  
 Solway Firth, 111.  
 Somerset, Duke of, 225.  
 Southfield, 176, 178, 180, 181, 182.  
 Spaniards, First Cohort of, 37.  
 Sparrow Hall, 181.  
 Spearman, Robert, 177, 178.  
 Spencer, Sir Robert, 219.  
 Sphinx, Figures of, on Roman tombstones, 206.  
 Spittle Flatt, 174.  
 Spring Garden promenades, 213.  
 Stanhope, Anne Hussey, 225.  
 Stauwix, Roman station at, 170; Roman Wall at, 165, 166; excavations near, 167; figure of Victory from, 21; sculpture from, 34, 35.  
 Stephenson, John, 136.  
 Stone hammer heads, Recent uses of, 120; various uses of, 121.  
 Stones, Unhewn, used in ancient worship, 270.  
 Stony Lands, 176, 178, 181.  
 Sun, Altars to the, 56, 57, 64, 81.  
*Superstis, Quintus Verius*, 60.  
 Surtees, Aubone, 211.  
 Sutteeism, Supposed, 265.  
 Sutton, John, 185.  
 Sword granted to Mayor of Newcastle, 237.  
 Swinburne and Vaux, Arms of, on grave cover, 133.

## T.

- Terentius Agrippa*, 30.  
*Theodotus*, 52.  
*Thermae* of Titus at Rome, 128.  
 Thockrington, Camp and avenue at, 155.  
 S. Thomas the Martyr, Chapel of, 137.  
 Thompson, Isaac, plan of the manor of Tynemouth, 172.  
 Thor Law, 103.  
 Thornton, Roger, bequest to hermit on Tyne Bridge, 140.  
 Thracians, First cohort of, 12.  
 Tilmouth, 200.  
 Tinemouth, A Terrier of Lands in the Manor of, 172.  
 Tinemouth south field Kirkway, 174.  
 Tinemouth feilds, 177.  
 Tinemouth cross, 179, 180.  
*Titius Primus*, 44.  
*Titus Flavius Secundus*, 62.  
 Tombs, Roman, found at York, 296.  
 Tombstone, Roman, in the Carlisle museum, 205.  
 Tone Nick, The, 243.  
 Tools used for cup-incisions, 281.  
 Toolebank, the, 180, 182.  
 Trevelyan, Sir C. E., memoir of, 150; birth of, 150; in the Indian civil service, 150; marriage, 150; Lord Macaulay's opinion of him, 151; leaves India, 152; assistant secretary to the Treasury, 152; knighted, 152; succeeds to Wallington estate, 152; elected a Vice-President of Society of Antiquaries, 153; his opinions on the Poor Laws, 154; lecture on "Hindooism and Christianity," 154; death of, 154.  
 Trevelyan, Rev. Geo., 150; George Otto, 152.  
 Trevelyan, Sir W. C., 44, 76; bequeaths Wallington to Sir C. E. Trevelyan, 152.  
 Trevor, Bishop, 142; consecrates St. Ann's chapel, 213.  
*Tullus, Caius Valerius*, 24.  
 Tungrians, first cohort of, 16, 58, 59, 60, 79, 85; second cohort of, 103.  
 Turanian people, 262.  
 Twyford-on-Alne, Synod of, 193.  
 Tyne, Altar found in the river, 7, 8.  
 Tyne Bridge and its story, 135; tenements on bridge, 135; Hilbert's picture of, 135; Bourne's account of, 137.  
 Tyne Bridge destroyed by fire (1248), 136; rebuilding of, 137; grants for repairing of, 138; hermitage on, 140; destruction of, 144; disputes about rebuilding, 146; High Level Bridge, 147; Swing Bridge, 147; Smeaton's report on, 148.  
 Tyrcannel, Sarah, Countess of, 227.

## U.

- Ulchester, 218.  
*Ulpus Apolinarius*, 45.  
*Ulpus Canalius*, 9.  
 Urns, Cinerary, found, 244, 246, 252, 259.

## V.

- Valerianus Julius*, 90.  
*Valerius* . . . . ., 74.  
*Valerius Cassianus*, Century of, 22.  
*Valerius Martianus*, 32.  
*Valerius Probinus*, 285.  
*Valerius Verus*, Century of, 11.  
 Vanbrugh, Sir John, 223.  
 Vane, Sir Henry, 114.  
 Vangiones, First cohort of, 66, 67 (*bis*), 74.  
 Varduli, First cohort of, 44, 45.  
*Veteres Dii*, 52, 61.  
 Vexillation Leg. VI., 72; Leg. XXII., 73.  
*Victor, Julius*, 67, 84.  
 Victory, Figure of, 21, 34, 37, 45; Altar to, 61.  
*Vindobala*, Roman stones from, 11, 12, 18, 20, 34, 81.  
*Vindolana*, inscriptions from, 22, 23, 52, 104.  
*Vitiris, Deus*, 69.  
*Volsianus*, 68.  
*Voreda*, 110.

## W.

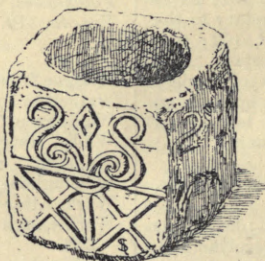
- Waggon from Newcastle to London, 212.  
 Walbottle, Inscribed stones from, 12, 15.  
 Wallington, 152.  
 Wallis, Harry, 143.  
 Wallsend. See *Segedunum*.  
 Walsingham, Sir F., Petition to, 138.  
 Wark, Altar from, 14.  
 Warkshangh family barrow, 247, 257, 262.  
 Washingley, 224.  
 Wastal, Rev. Henry, 31, 61.  
 Waterford, Bp. of, assists in building Tyne Bridge, 137.  
 Waterford, Marquis of, 227.  
 Watery Reens, 177, 178, 184.  
 Waterson, Edward, priest, executed, 143.  
 Watkin, W. T., on Roman inscriptions, 290, 292.  
 Wayd Rigg, The, 176.  
 Weatherley, Peter, 144; rescue of, 145.  
 Welford, R., the walls of Newcastle in 1638, 230.  
 Well, Ancient, at Thockrington camp, 156.  
 Wellbeloved's *Eburacum*, 296.  
 Wesley, Rev. John, in Newcastle, 213.  
 West Farm Camp, Cup-incised stone found at, 281.



- West Feild, 177, 184.  
 Wetheral Viaduct, 164.  
 Whalton. Barony of, 220.  
 Whinstone quarry, near Barrasford, 117.  
 Whitcheater, Robert de, 216; John de, 218; William de, 218.  
 White arch, Tyne Bridge, 142.  
 Whitefield, Rev. Geo., preaches in New-castle, 213.  
 Whitley Chare, 175, 183, 184.  
 Whitley way brook, 176.  
 Whitton, 193.  
 Wiborg, Dr. Fred., 263.  
 Wickers, Anthony, 112.  
 Widdrington, Roger, 218.  
 Wilberforce. Bishop, 243, 252.  
 Wilde, Sir W., 120.  
 S. Wilfrid, 299.  
 William of Bywell, prior of Hexham, 301.  
 William of Malmesbury, 111.  
 Willowford, Roman remains at, 163.  
 Willow Holme, 164, 167.  
 Wilson, Rev. Mr., 252.  
 Wilson, Prof. Daniel, 122.  
 Windebank, Sir Francis, 114.  
 Wood, D., 252.  
 Wood, Rev. Andrew, 136.  
 Woodward. George, rescues a family on Tyne Bridge, 145.  
 Wright, Rev. A., 159, 160.  
 Wright's "History of Hexham," 302.

## Y.

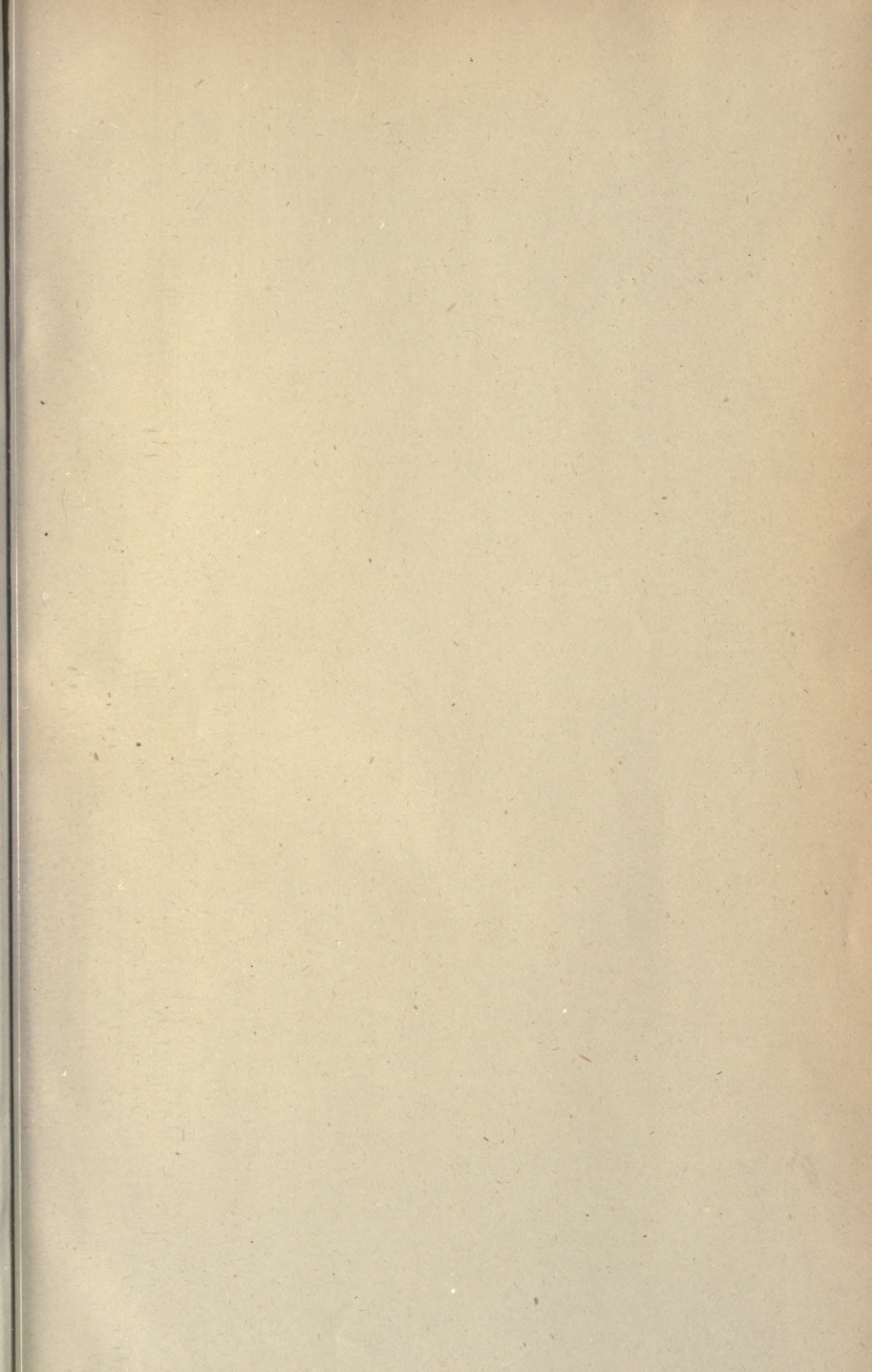
- Yarrowes Hill, 174, 175, 180.  
 York, Tombs found at, 296.  
 York, Archbishop of, assists in building Tyne Bridge, 137.

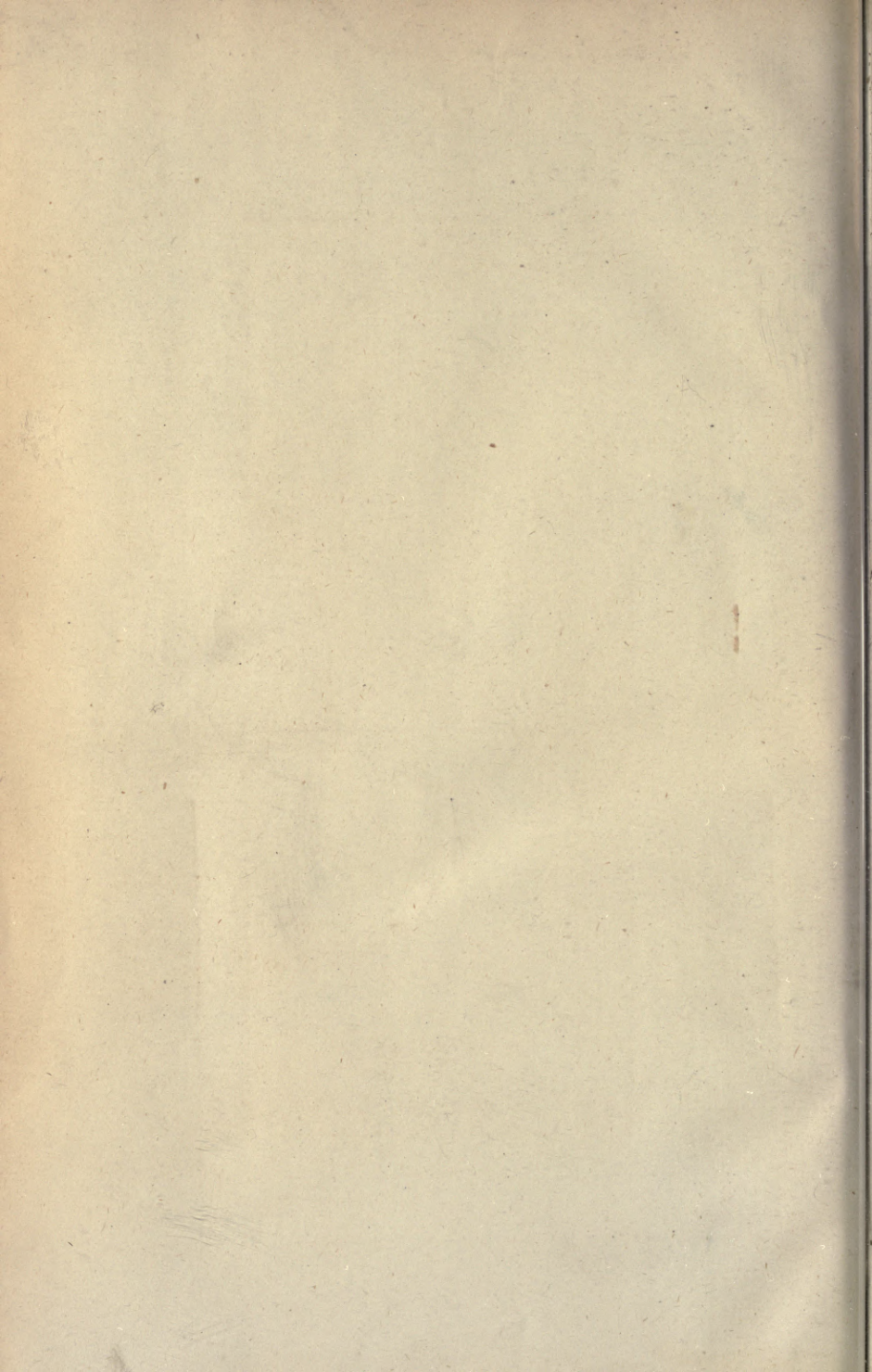


"CREEING-TROUGH."

Black Gate Museum.









DA  
670  
N79A6  
n.s.v.12

Archaeologia aeliana

**PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET**

---

---

**UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO  
LIBRARY**



